ANEW

HISTORY

O F

ENGLAND,

IN

ENGLISH and FRENCH,

BY

QUESTION and ANSWER.

Extracted from the

Most Celebrated English HISTORIANS;

PARTICULARLY

M. de RAPIN THOTRAS.



LONDON;

Printed for N. PREVOST and Comp. at the Ship, over-against Southampton-street, in the Strand; and B. Motte, at the Middle-Temple-Gate, in Fleet-street.

M.DCC.XXIX.

AREW

HISTORY



Exclisinand Exercisi

7 3

QUESTION and ANSWER.

Lixundled Strom the

Mon Octobrated English Historians

PARTICULARLY

M'A RATAN THOTRAS

1000000

Principle W. Parkoser and Corne at the Solt, overover-operate some conversions, in the Arabil is a second E. 1991 in a class with available part, in find from

Also comme



your peruful, at an unbended hour.

I frould not be Turnded upoit you

John Hanbury, jun'. Efq;

SIR, and supplied wor by by bestin

Take the liberty of inscribing to you the following epitome of the history of England, and flatter myself that it will meet with a favourable reception, from your candor, so often experienc'd, while I had the honour of super-intending part of your education.

I hope I shall not be thought impertinent, for presenting you with only an abstract; especially when you restect that such pieces have been grac'd with the most illustrious names.

A 2

Tho'

W DEDICATION.

Tho' you have long since studied subjects of the most exalted nature, and which make the greatest figure in the commonwealth of letters; I nevertheless presume the following pages will not be thought altogether unworthy of your perusal, at an unbended hour.

I should not have intruded upon your good-nature by this unexpected address, had I not the justest reason to be persuaded you would put the most favourable construction upon every thing that is intended well, and pardon the free-

dom of,

rer myself to 120 mg en with a tavourable recept word in our candor, to
often experience (R I & I had the ho-

nour of faper intended part of your er-

Your most Obedient

sili di wab dang mod Humble Servant.

mod illudrious manes.

ba

liff

Gr

Ser! but

tra bir

joy, est

are

rela



property of the property Holling PREFACE

corner medical spect of the hunties in parties

Othing has been a greater surprize to Ne me, than that among the various Books which have been written for the instruction of our youth, no one should

have attempted to draw up an epitome of Engfish history, in our tongue, for their use. The Greek and Roman bistories indeed contain a Series of the noblest events that ever bappen'd; but still they are not so much our concern, as the transactions that relate to our own country. The birth or death of a sovereign prince, will create joy, or throw a damp on the minds of the greatest part of bis subjects; but these passions are much stronger, when they are rais'd from circumstances that bappen among their nearest relations. The comparison will bold between the the Roman and English bistories; the sormer indeed raises our admiration more, when we consider the origin of that state, its progress and decay; but the latter, the it exhibits less noble incidents, does nevertheless affect us in a much stronger manner.

However, my wonder why such an abstract had never been drawn up by any English writer, abated very much, when I consider'd the wrong methods that almost universally prevail in the education of our children; of which so many excellent things have been already said, and to so little purpose, that I shall wave adding any thing farther on that head.

Next to the histories of the Greeks and Romans, there is, I believe, none which affords a greater variety of memorable events than that of England; especially when we consider the surprizing revolutions therein, which are hardly to be parallel'd in any other annals.

The foundation on which I built, is a little French work entitled Methode facile pour apprendre l'histoire d'Angleterre, written for the use of the duke d'Elbeus, and afterwards

iors, or throne a

a

r-

le

cb

Et

ri-

be

ail

10

id,

Lo-

ls a bat

the

ittle

apfor

ards

Te-

retouch'd by Mr. Boyer, who also added the reign of Queen Anne in French. This piece, after perufing a few pages of it, I bad some thoughts of barely translating into English; but advancing farther, I found, that notwithstanding the method of it was excellent, the author had nevertheless misrepresented a great number of facts, besides a multitude of errors in the body of the whole; so that I found myself oblig'd, the two last reigns excepted, to enlarge, contract, or correct it, in almost every page; and to do this with greater accuracy, I made use of Mr. Rapin Thoyras's history of England, and one or two more; all which, I have compared with the above-mention'd epitome; and by their affistance, have brought it to the perfection it is now in.

However, I am far from imagining it is as complete as it might have been, had some abler hand set about it; but finding that no one gave any such notice to the publick, I presum'd an indifferent history of this kind were better than none at all.

The stile in both languages might have been more elegant and slowing, but I chose purposely

RREFACE Wiii

to make it plain and easy, as it would thereby be better adapted to the capacities of those for whom it was more immediately design'd.

of barrin translating into Excelle ; but advan-. In the whole, I have endeavour'd to state every thing with the utmost impartiality, without being attach'd to any party; and as I have. advanc'd nothing but from good authorities, if the reader should meet with any passage that clashes with his particular sentiments, I must intreat bim not to be too severe in bis censure, fince my sole aim was his improvement in bistory and language of startyout I ciquA .M.





-ren edt at ti

However. complete as it n band fet come any luck notice different bistory none at all:

The life in bith leavinger might have been more threat and Aresins, the Laple eurosling 01.

NOUVELLE

*

1

te he

18.

if

e,

N

d

ar di

225



NOUVELLE

METHODE

Pour Apprendre

L'Histoire d'ANGLETERRE.

has the Rose of the nade Bretagna, the rendevela the

METHOD

For Studying the

History of ENGLAND.



to find the grade of the l'Angliners & l'Eroff, pellecti de monde fortunation mich.

to constitute of the mains of And terror of

EKCLE BELOKE

NOUVELLE

METHODE

Pour Apprendre

L'Histoire d'ANGLETER RE.

D. B. L. d'appelle D. 1

D. 8 U'appellez-vous Grande Bretagne?

R. L'ile qui renferme les royaumes

D. Depuis quand porte-t-elle ce

R. Depuis le commencement du regne de Jacques I. qui, pour finir la contestation que produisoit la présérence du thre de Roi d'Anglesere & d'Ecosse, prit ce-lui de Roi de la Grande Bretagne, & renouvella un nom qui étoit éteint depuis le commencement du 9. siécle.

D. Quelle oft la forme de la Grande Bretagne?

R. Elle est triangulaire. Ses pointes sont le cap de Lezard, à l'ouest; celui de Foreland ou de Sandwich proche Douvres, à l'est; & celui de Straithy-head au nord.

D. Quelles font les mers que l'environnent?

R. Au midi la Manche, qui la sépare de la France; au Levant la mer Germanique, qui est entre l'Angleterre, les Pais-Bat, le Dannemark, & Dallemogne; au nord la mer Septentrionale ou Glaciale; au couchant la mer d'Irlande.

D. En combien de parties divisez-vous le Grande Bre-

tagne ?

R. En deux, qui sont l'Angleterre & l'Ecosse; celle-ci au nord, & celle-là au midi.

D. Quelle est la véritable étenduë de la Grande Bre-

tagne?

R. Sa longueur est de 630 miles d'Angleterre, ou environ, a prendre depuis de Cornouaille jusqu'à celui

METHOD

noi

that

or S

of C

laid:

Poin

nort

from

betw

the J

Sea t

A

to th

about

EFFERS SERVEN

ANEW

METHOD

For Studying the

History of ENGLAND.



es

ce

Ŧ.

fé-

·-

un

9.

de

ich

rd.

ce;

1

t la

Bra-

e-ci

Bre-

OU

lqu'à

cclui

COH

HAT country is that you call Great

A. The illand which comprehends the two kingdoms of England and Scot-land.

Q. How long has it been called by that name?

A. Ever fince the beginning of the reign of King James I. who, in order to put an end to the dispute that arose about the royal title, viz. Whether England or Scotland should be named first, anumed that of King of Great Britain; and revived a name that had been laid aside ever since the beginning of the ninth century.

9. What is the shape of Great Britain?

A. Triangular; the angle's whereof are the LizardPoint to the west; that of Foreland, or Sandwich near
Dover, on the east; and that of Straithy-head to the
north.

9. What are the Seas that furround it!

A. The Channel to the fouth, which separates it from France; to the east the German Ocean, lying between England, Flanders, Denmark, and Germany; the North, or Frozen Sea to the north; and the Irish Sea to the west.

D. Into how many parts is Great Britain divided?

A. Two, viz. England and Scotland; the latter lying to the north, and the former to the fourth.

9. What is the true extent of Great Britain?

A. It is in length about 630 English Miles, or thereabouts; from the Lizard-Point in Cornwall to that of B 2 Straithcelui de Straithy-head en Ecoffe; fa largeur est très-inégale, la plus grande est de 200 miles.

D. Où bornez-vous l'Angleterre?

R. A la rivière de Tweed, & celle de Solway, & aux monts Chiviotes qui la séparent de l'Erosse. L'ocean l'enferme des autres côtez.

D. Qui sont les peuples qui l'ont habitée?

R. Les Bretons, foit Gaulois, foit Troyens, & les Angiois.

D. Qui sont ceux qui y ont commande?

R. Les Bretons, les Romains, les Anglois, les Danois. & les Normans.

D. Combien ont-ils eu des Rois?

R. Il n'est pas possible de marquer au juste combien ils en ont eu avant l'an 800, ou Egbert commença la Monarchie, de laquelle nous donnons l'histoire.

D. L'Angleterre n'étoit elle pas divisée en sept roi-

aumes avant Egbert?

R. Oui, & on l'appelloit, l'heptarchie Saxone, qui etoient les roisumes, 1. de Kent; 2. de Suffex, ou des Saxons du Sud; 3. West-Sex, ou des West-Saxons; d'Esfex, ou Est-Saxons; 5. d'Est-Angles; 6. des Northumbres; 7. de Mercie.

D. Tous les Rois depuis Egbert ont-ils été d'une mê-

me famille? and again won from

R. Non; la famille régnante est la septième.

D. Aprenez-nous le nom des familles & le nombre

des Rois qu'elles ont donnez?

R. La premiere étoit des Rois Saxons ou Anglois, & elle a eu dix-sept Rois; la deuxième, qui est celle de Dannemark; n'en a donné que trois : la troiséme, qui est celle des Normans, en a donné autant; & celle de Champagne, qui est la quatrieme, n'en a eu qu'un,

D. Qui font les autres?

R. Il faut auparavant remarquer que celle des Plantagenètes, ou de la maison d'Anjou, qui est la cinquieme, se divise en trois branches, savoir en Plantagenètes. dont il est sorti huit Rois, en branche de Lancastre, & en branche d'Yore, qui ont donné chacune trois Monarques, 1 Structury +

e

ti T

516

m

: 31

We the

4.

No

fan

the

nun

who

the

thir

nun

Who

1

4

nets,

divid

nets.

and

have

Straithy-head, in Scotland: but its breadth is very un-

D. How is England bounded?

A. By the rivers of Tweed and Solway, and the mountains of Chiviot, which divide it from Scotland; the rest of it is bounded by the Ocean.

9. Who were the ancient inhabitants thereof?

A. The Britons, whether Gauls or Trojans, and the English.

Q. What nations have had the fovereignty of it?

A. The Britons, the Romans, the English, the Danes, and the Normans.

D. How many Kings have reigned therein?

A. 'Tis impossible to give the exact number of those who reigned before Anno 800, when Egbert began the monarchy, the history whereof we are now writing.

2. Was not England divided into loven kingdoms

before Egbert?

ux

an

In-

ois,

ica

a la

roi-

qui

des

me-

nbre

e de

qui

e de

inta-

éme,

netes

re, &

Mo-

D.

A. Yes, and it was call'd the Saxon Heptarchy, which were the kingdoms, 1. of Kent; 2. of South-Sex, or of the South-Saxons; 3. West-Sex, or of the West-Saxons; 4. East-sex, or of the East-Saxons; 5. East-Angles; 6. the North-Humbers; 7. of Mercia.

Q. Have all its Kings from Egbert sprung from the

fame Family?

A. No; the family that now fits upon the throne is the feventh.

Q. Pray give me the names of the families, and the

number of Kings that have forung from them?

A. The first was that of the Saxon or English Kings, whereof there were seventeen: the second, that of the Danes, of which there were only three Kings; the third, which is that of the Normans, gave the same number; and that of Champagne, which is the fourth, whereof there is one only.

2. Who are the reft?

A. We must first observe, that that of the Plantagenets, or of the house of Anjon, which is the fitth, is divided into three branches; viz. that of the Plantagenets, whence eight kings have sprung; those of York and of Lancaster, from each whereof three monarchs have sprung.

B 3

D. Dires-nous le nom des autres?

R. Celle des Tudors a donné tros Rois & deux Reines; celle des Stuarts, quatre Rois & deux Reines; & de celle de Brunswick qui est à present sur le throne, il n'est forti reft of it is bounded by the deput.

De la Maison RoyalE.

D. OUEL est le Gouvernement d'Angleterre? R. C'est une monarchie, dont l'autorité est pourrant moderée par le Parlement. La dignité royale est héréditaire, & tombe même en quenouille, le Parlement n'a aucune autorité s'il n'est convoque par le Roi, & si ses résolutions n'en sont approuvées.

D. En quoi confiste particuliérement l'autoriré Sou-

veraine des Rois d'Angleterre?

R. Ils ont seuls le pouvoir de faire la paix ou la guerre, de conclure des traitez d'alliance, de tréve, ou de paix; de recevoir ou d'envoyer des ambassadeurs; de faire battre la monnoye (mais non d'en régler le prix, ce qui ne se fait que du consentement du Parlement; d'accorder ou de révoquer les graces & les priviléges; de disposer de tous les Gouvernemens de leurs Erats, des charges tant des armées de terre que de mer. En un mot, toutes les commissions soit à vie, ou pour un tems fixe, dépendent absolument d'eux.

D. Leur pouvoir se borne-t-il là?

R. Ils sont les derniers héritiers de leur Royaume; c'est-à-dire que tous les biens qui n'ont point d'héritiers appartienment au Roi. 501 10 301 anw first od T. k.

D. Continuez s'il vous plate. I store promi horselve

R. Ils ont la garde-robe & l'administration de tous les biens pupillaires qui relevent de la coutonne: ils en peuvent convertir les revenus à leur usage, hormis ce qui est nécessaire pour l'entretien des pupilles, jusqu'à ce qu'ils ayent atteint l'âge de 21. an, qui est le tems de la majorité; & ils ne peuvent pour lors se marier fans leur consentement. Mais ceci à érê aboli depuis par un acte du Parlement.

D. Les Rois d'Angleterre ont-ils quelque autorité fur leur Parlement? 10 may and faor pollassed to him

Tell me the names of the rest?

nes:

selle orti

rel

cft

yald

Par-

r le

ou-

OM.

OU

us; UK,

it;)

es;

ats.

En

un

5112

ne;

iers

ous

en

ce

lu'à

ms

rier

uis

wib

fur Mois

R.

A. The Tudors have given three kings and two queens; the Stuarts four kings and two queens; and from that of Brunswick, which is now upon the Throne, two monarchs only have fprung. The movement of all to area

ment formel Of the ROYAL FAMILY.

2. WHAT kind of government is that of England?

A. A monarchy, the authority whereof is neverthelefs limited by the Parliament. The crown is hereditary, and the women are allowed to freeced to it. The Parliament, has no authority unless convened by the and that he approves of its resolutions.

In what does the lovereign authority of the kings

of England immediately confile?

A. They alone have the power to declare peace, or war; to make leagues, treaties, or to conclude a truce; to receive, or fend out ambaffadors; to coin money, but not to fix the current value of it, which is done by consent of Parliament only; to allow or repeal grants and privileges; to dispose of the several governments in their dominions, and all employments both of fea and land. In a word, all commissions, whether for life, or a certalk limited time, are absolutely in their disposal.

D. Does their power extend no farther?

A. They are heirs in the last refort in their kingdom, that is, all estates where no heir appears, revert or eicheat to the King Q. Pray continue. Johnney signif ca up sinces

A. They had the custody of the goods and estates of all minors that hold of the crown; they may apply the revenues thereof to their own private use, except what is necessary for the minor's maintenance, till such time as he is one and twenty, when he is at age; and then they cannot marry without their confent: but this has been fince taken away by act of Parliament.

D. Have the Kings of England any authority over

A

the Parliament?

R. Ils ont seuls le pouvoir de le convoquer, de le proroger, & de le casser; ils peuvent refuser d'approuver les decrets, sans donner ration de leur refus; ces mêmes decrets n'ont de force que ce qu'ils leur en donnent, & ils ne peuvent passer en Loi sans leur consentement formel. express content

(13)

TO

TO of

W

7 13 na

I

ar

1

15

li

D. La justice sa rend-elle au nom du Roi d'Angleterre ?

R. Par toute la Grande Bretagne, il est le premier juge, ou chef de justice. Il dispose de toutes les charges de judicature, peut préfider dans tous les tribunaux, & à toutes fortes de maueres, excepte à celles de haute trahison, où il est partie.

D. N'a-t-il aucun pouvoir sur l'Eglise?

R. Il est le chef de l'Eglise Anglicane, qui dépend uniquement de lui, & dont il est comme le patriarche. Il nomme aux evêchez & a plufieurs autres benefices. Les dixmes & les annates lui appartiennent, & il peut convoquer des affemblées de son clergé.

D. De quelle manière sert-on le Roi d'Angleterre? R. A genoux, & l'on ne peut pas se couvrir devant

D. Quelle est la deuxième personne de l'erat?

R. La reine regnante.

D. A-t-elle quelques privilèges particuliers?

R. Elle peut faire telles acquisitions dans le Royaume que bon lui semble, & en disposer sans un acte de Parlement de naturalité. Elle peut evoquer ses causes où bon lui semble; & si étant veuve elle se remarioit, elle leroit toujours traitée en Reine, quand même elle n'auroit épouse qu'un simple gentilhomme.

D. Quel nom donne-t-on au fils ainé?

R. On l'appelle Prince de Galles. Il est toujours l'héritier presomptif de la couronne; &, aussi-tôt qu'il a quinze ans, il reçoit l'hommage de ses sujets.

Y-a til long-tems que les fils des Rois ont ce

titre?

R. Edouard I. du nom, à compter depuis les Princes Normans, comme font les Anglois, conquit cette Principauté A. They alone have the power of fummoning, proroguing, and dissolving it; they may refuse to give the royal affent, without being obliged to declare the reason of their refusal; and the whole force and power of their flatutes flows from them, and cannot pass into a law without their express consent.

D. Is justice administred in the King of England's

name? Il al aun ulacer inave to ...

r

x,

3

a

17

n

V

o.

U.

de

10

r-DÙ

lic

u-

é-

es

n-

A. In all parts of Great Britain, he is the supreme ludge, or Lord Chief Justice. He fills up all the offices of judicature; has liberty to prefide in all tribunals, and in all cases, that of high-treason excepted, in which he himself is plaintiff.

2. Has he no power in the Church?

A. He is the Head of the Church of England, which is entirely subordinate to him, he being, as it were, its patriarch. He nominates to bishopricks, and several other benefices. He claims tithes and annats, and has liberty to affemble his clergy in convocation.

9. In what manner is the King of England waited

upon? is a record of the control of A. In a kneeling posture, and no one is allow'd to be cover'd before him.

9. Who is the second person in the kingdom?

A. The Queen conforts

Does the enjoy any peculiar privileges?

A. She may make whatever purchases she thinks proper in the kingdom, and dispose of them without an act of Parliament for her naturalization. She may remove her causes to whatever court she pleases; and if, when a widow, the should marry again, she would have all honours paid her as to a Queen, tho' she was to marry a private gentleman. The logithm insverted across

D. What title is given to the eldeft fon?

A. He is called Prince of Wales, and is always heir apparent to the crown; and when he is fifteen, his fubjects pay him homage. womion as will ab another trans

O. Is it many years finee the Kings fons have en-

line de roverneurers, ou di

joy'd this title?

A. Edward I. (to compute, as the English do, from the Norman princes) won this principality in 1278, from cipaute en 1278. fur Leolin dernier Prince de Galles, & il abolit entierement l'autorité de ces Princes par la prife de David frère de Leolin, à qui il fit couper la têre en 1283, but or et sionw out and allither rent to

D. Qui fut le premier fils des Rois d'Angleterre qui

porta le titre de Prince de Gattes ? 1915 714 de moderio

R. Edouard II. Il prit naissance à Caernanven dans cette Principauté; le Roi ayant voulu que la Reine y allat faire les couches, pour rendre plus agréable aux Gallois le Prince qu'il leur vouloit donner de la comme de la comm

D. Le Prince de Galles ast-il quelques revenus fixes?

RALitire environ wingt-mille livres sterlin des mines de sa principauté, & du duché de Cornouaille, qui lui est aussi annexe, & pour lequel il est majeur, par les loix, des le jour de sa naissance. Quand le Roy d'aujourd'huy étoit Prince; il avoit 100000, divres sterlin par an, que le Parlement lui avoit accorde. assentation shi vargainted

D. A quel âge peut-il être Souverain du Pais de liberty to a femile his dergy in convecation

R. A vingt-quatre ans; & jusqu'à ce qu'il ait cet âge, le Pais etoit gouverné par des députez tirez du corps de la noblesse & du clergé of maistail a al .

D. Les autres enfans des Rois ont-ils des titres af-

fecter to organize the necessary beautiful of the feet and the feet

R. Non, le Roi leur donne ceux qu'il lui plaît. Il faut seulement remarquer qu'on les traite d'Altesse Royale, & qu'on se met à genoux lor squ'on va leur baiser la main: que les enfans naturels du Roi précédent tous les Pairs, So ne cédent le pas qu'aux légitimes nomaines no ios no

DuLe Roi a-t-il des revenus fixes? annun vad evomen

R. Le Parlement passa un acte en 1660, en faveur du Roi Charles II. par lequel il seroit ordonné que d'orenavant le revenu annuel du Roi seroit fixé à douze cens mille livres sterlin; & cette somme, jointe à quelques autres dvoits, fait à la majeste un revenue annuel de plus de quinze cens mille livres sterlin, qui font près de vingt millions de livres monnoye de France, d Quand la feue Reine parvint à la couronne, le Parlement fixa la depense ordinaire du governement, ou liste civile, comme on l'appele aujourd'hui, a 700000 livres sterlin par an, fur les meilleurs fonds d'Angleterre.

fu

lat

m

25

Leoline the last prince of Wales; and he wholly abolished the authority of these princes by taking prisoner David, Leoline's brother, whom he beheaded in 1282.

9. Which of the Kings of England's fons first had

3.

12

la

0

ůi 13

ns

y

X

11

3)

es

est

le

oit

le

50

de

dil

cet du

af-

11

le,

m:

TS. 11m

fotors

du

re-

ens

ues

de

de.

la

la

me

an,

Du

cans

the title of Prince of Wales?

A. Edward II. He was born at Chernaruan in that principality; the King having obliged his confort to go and lie-in there, in order that they might be the better pleased with the prince he was going to let over them.

Q. Has the Prince of Wales any fettled revenue?

A. He has about twenty thousand pounds sterling arising from the mines in his principality and the dukedom of Cornwall, which is also annexed to them, and in virtue whereof he is, by law, at age the moment of his birth. His present majesty, when prince, had 100000 l. per annum settled upon him by act of parliament.

9. At what age is he lovereign of Wales?

A. At twenty-four; till which time it used to be governed by commissioners chosen from the body of the nobility and clergy.

Q. Have the rest of the King's children any titles ap-

propriated to them? upon them. We are only to observe, that the title of Royal Highness is given them, and that whoever kisses their hands must do it kneeling; that the King's natura I children have the precedency of all peers, and yield it to none but the legitimate.

O. Has the King any fixed revenues?

A. The parliament passed an act in the year 1660, in favour of King Charles II. by which it was ordained, that henceforward the King's yearly revenues should be fixed at twelve hundred thousand pounds sterling, which fum added to certain other taxes, produces his majeffy a yearly revenue of fifteen hundred thouland pounds sterling, which amounts to about twenty millions of French money The ordinary charge of the government, or civil lift, as it is now called, was, upon her late majesty's accession to the grown, fettled by parliamene at 700000 be per annum, upon the best funds in legent les cont squoit trop fouvent. Ce ne haalgas

che auchaeur of that's princips by taking princer Towns. Du PARLEMENT, and a manage O. Windh of the King of Bagines's has

Leofinian helippingraf Whites, and he rehally applified

D. O U'est-ce que le Parlement d'Angleterre R. C'est l'assemblée générale des Etats du Roy-

D. Par qui a-t-il été institué?

R. C'est ce qu'on ne sçait pas; car d'en rapporter l'institution à Henry I. ce seroit se moquer : il est certainement plus ancien que cela, du moins la chambre haute; mais il n'a paru divise en deux chambres qu'en 1260. sous le regne de Henry III. que quelques historiens en font l'Auteur, quoique sans fondement.

12

lea

no

K

m

ne

VO

of

tā

en

alf

th

th

th

D. D'où a-t-il tire fon origine?

R. Des parlemens, ou affemblées, ou dietes des peuples du nord, d'où les Saxons Anglois sont venus. Il est vrai qu'il s'est tenu moins frequemment sous les premiers Rois Bretons que sous les Plantagenètes; ou il a commence de se rendre redoutable.

D. Par quels degrez est-il arrivé à ce haut point de

puissance où on l'a vû quelquefois?

R. Par l'avarice ou par la profusion de quelques Rois; par leur attachement à leurs favoris; ou par l'ambition de quelques particuliers.

D. De quelle manière l'avarice & la profusion des

Rois a-t-elle autorisé le Parlement?

R. Comme les revenus fixes de l'etat n'étoient pas fuffifans pour les dépenses, les Rois étoient obligés de mettre des impôts; & l'argent qu'on en retiroit ayant été employé à d'autres usages, ou prodigue à des favoris, les grands qui n'avoient aucune part à ces profusions s'y opposerent, & après bien des revoltes ils se mirent en possession d'empêcher que le Roi ne levat d'autres impôts, que ceux qui lui auroient été accordez par les normal and amount etats du Royaume.

D. Quand est ce que le Parlement s'arrogea cette auenents or civil litt, as it is now easily

torité ?

R. Sous le regne du Roi Fean, & ils se la confirmerent fous celui de fon fils, qui ayant toujours besoin d'argent les convequoit trop souvent. Ce ne fur que dans - chang occs, afferthiese are use threstophetic relation

El in interest again entails and policy in

enemetre brokque l'apportre Roy Of the PARLIAMENT.

T7 HAT is the Parliament of England? A. The general affembly of the states of the kingdom.

9. By whom was it instituted?

A. This is not known; for to refer the institution of it to Henry I. would be ridiculous, it being certainly of greater antiquity, at least the house of Lords; but it appears not to have been divided into two houses till 1260, under the reign of Henry III. to whom some authors afcribe the inflitution of it, tho' without the least foundation.

Whence was it originally derived?

A. From the parliaments, affemblies, or diets of the northern nations, whence the Anglo-Saxons came. It was not indeed held to frequently under the first British Kings, as under the Plantagenets, when it began to make itself formidable. - was a good as a sun sinva'a

9. By what steps has it risen to that height of power it has fometimes affum'd?

n

25 il

粉花

le

S;

n O K

CS

fer p

25

de

nt 15,

s'y

en

mles

(ter

au-Elec

ne

oin

Que ans

A. This was owing either to the avarice, or profuseness of some Kings; their adherence to their favousites; or the ambition of fome particular persons.

9. In what manner did the avarice and lavishness of

the Kings give authority to the Parliament? 19 110 and

A. As the yearly revenues fixed by the state tell short of the fums expended, the Kings were obliged to impose taxes; and the monies arising from hence having been employ'd to different uses, or lavish'd on favourites; all fuch great men as did not share in them, oppos'd them; and after feveral infurrections they affum'd to themselves a power, of not suffering the King to levy any other taxes, than fuch as had been granted him by the states of the kingdom. The Bush such such all

9. When did the Parliament assume this authority? A. Under the reign of King John, and they confirm'd it to themselves under that of his Son, who, as he was always in want of Money, used to convene them

dans ces affemblées qu'ils prirent des résolutions qui , anéantirent presque l'autorité Royale.

D. Le Roi ne d'y opposatil pas? 3015

R. Il ne put, ayant eu assez de peine à se conserver la couronne. D'ailleurs le parti, que lui & tous les Rois foibles ont pris pour maintenir leur autorité n'a servi qu'à la détruire entiérement.

V

1

n

t

tl

CI

b

tl

de

no

111

an

ful

un

-41

CO

of

mu

the

tha

571

me

hav

lifh

D. Comment cela?

D. Comment cela?

R. Lors que les défenseurs de la liberte avoient mis des bornes trop étroites à l'autorité Royale, qu'ils avoient fait passer leurs résolutions en loix par un Parlement, le Prince n'étoit pas plûtôt le maître qu'il convoquoit un Parlement fidelle ou gagne, pour faire caffer les loix portées par le précédent. Ainsi le Parlement soit retif, soit foumis, étoit toujours le maître sous les Rois foibles, qui se sont trouvez en grand nombre dans l'Angle-

D Le Parlement étoit-il aussi puissant sous les grands

COL

Roist fin que le ministre de leurs volontez; il n'avoit que le pouvoir d'approuver leurs desseins. Edonard III. les Heuris IV., V., VII, & VIII. & la reine Elisabeth, ont fait faire au Parlement ce qu'ils ont voulu; mais il n'a pas été fi souple depuis.

net of stages Kings; their adh keles ioung to dan R. C'est qu'il est ordinairement composé de deux partis, dont l'un, qui sont autant de creatures de la cour, est presque toujours contrebalance par les défenseurs de la liberté, & des privileges de la nation. C'est cette roppolition, mutuelle qui a cause la mort de Charles I. & toutes les révolutions qui sont arivées depuis ce tems-là tratival as restu merentis as prople

D. Sont-ce là les seuls moyens par lesquels le Parle

ment est venu à cette haute puissance?

Ri On doit encore ajoûter le grand attachement de quelques Rois pour leurs Favoris, & la haine des Anglois pour tous ceux qui sont en faveurs & comme les favoris n'ont eu du pouvoir que fous les Rois ; Eddion ler the vien of King John, and they con-

fam'd it to themselves under that lof his Son, who, ar he was alveys in want of Money, ulod to convencent too often. Twas in these assemblies only that they came to fuch resolutions, as almost destroy'd the kingly You'us mais lambition de quelques parciculie vigodine

3. Did not the King oppose their measures?

A. It was not in his power to do it, he having been scarce able to preserve his crown. Besides, the methods which he and all weak Princes have employed to maintain their authority, have ferv'd only to destroy it endes crimes au Roi a grant; & comme il faloiviprit

9. In what manner? Springer of the

A. When-ever the defenders of liberty had fix'd too parrow bounds to the royal authority, and had caused their resolutions to be passed into a law by Parliament, the King no fooner got the upper-hand, than he would convene fuch a Patliament as was either faithful, or had been brib'd by him, in order to repeal the acts made by the former. In this manner the Parliament, whether reflive or humble, had always the upper-hand under weak Kings, whereof here have been many in England. D. Apprenes-nous-en aucloues-uns?

D. Was the Parliament as powerful under the re-

nown'd Kings? A struct remembered to the sit in

ui ,

er

7 10

lis

nt:

le

111

r-

nit

e-

ds.

il

24ne

μ;

IX la

n-

est de, e-

Q.

terla de,

PAL

ne,

015

3;

from

v od

1

A. It did no more than barely put their commands in execution, and had only the power of approving their designs. Edward the III. Henry the IV, V. VII. and Vid L, and Opeon Elizabeth made the Parliament subservient to their wills, but it has not been so pliable ensemble composent deux chambres, savoir cellesoni

A Because it is generally composed of two parties, whereof the first, who are to many creatures of the court, feldom fail of being ballanced by the defenders of the liberty and privileges of their country. "Tis this mutual opposition that occasion'd the death of Charles the I, and all the revolutions that have happen'd fince that timewald do regre de Charlemin fact

Are these the only steps by which the Palia-

ment has rifen to this exalted power?

A. We must likewise add, the great love some Kings have had for favourites, and the hatred which the English bear to all those who are in favour; and as favourites foibles; il n'a pas été difficile aux grands d'Angleterre de donner au gouvernement telleforme qu'ils ont voulu: mais l'ambition de quelques particuliers a porté les choses encore plus loin.

it

tl

CI

tl

TC

CT

W

fü

CO

th

an

SIL

un

ha

COL

to

wh

call

the

dul

wh

for

tort

D. Par quelles voyes?

R. Quelques Princes, ayant voulu usurper la couronne, ont cherché des moyens de donner quelque couleur à leur attentat. Ils ne l'ont souvent pu qu'en imputant des crimes au Roi regnant; & comme il faloit une puissance qui pût connoître de ces crimes, ils ont choisi le Parlement, qui par un droit incontestable, qu'il a de regler la succession à la couronne, a souvent décidé par là du sort de ces Monarques.

D. Quels exemples en a-t-on vûs?

R. Le Parlement fit rendre conte à Edouard II. par ordre de sa femme & de son fils ainé: le Parlement le déposa de leur consentement, & mit Edouard III. sur le trône. Les factions d'Iore & de Lancastre nous sour-nissent un grand nombre de semblables exemples.

D. Apprenez-nous-en quelques-uns?

R. Edouard IV. fit déclarer Henri VI. indigne de regner, le fit déposer & condamner à une prison perpetuelle. Henri ayant eu tout l'avantage qu'il souhaitoit sur son ennemi le fit condamner comme coupable de haute trahison à perdre la tête.

D. Qui sont ceux qui ont entrée au Parlement?

R. Les evêques, la nobleffe, & le tiers etat qui tous ensemble composent deux chambres, savoir celle des Pairs, qu'on nomme la chambre haute, & celle des Communes, quou nomme la chambre basse.

D. Qui sont ceux qui entrent dans la chambre des pairs?

R. Le Roi, les princes du lang, les evêques, les ducs, marquis, comtes, vicomtes, & barons ou milords, qui sont pour l'ordinaire, en comptant les 16 pairs qui representent l'Ecosse, environ cent quarante seigneurs; & par un acte fait en la 30° année du regne de Charles II, les seigneurs

Will Mr. engl likerwikedth, the quest-love force Kings

bused and sor layer these, and the franch when the Bag-

leb bear to a those was we in the second as tarour

edill'i

them has them to this exalted power?

rites have never had any power but under weak Kings, it was no difficult matter for the great men of the Kingdom to give the government whatever form they thought proper: but the ambition of some private men has carried matters to still greater lengths.

3. What methods did they employ?

ã

at

10

nt

'il

(:

113

ar

le

le II-

gile

fon

ra-

tine and

ous

des

0173-

irs?

ucs,

font

fen-

par

CUITS

mont

David.

55.00

5 (181)

A. Some Princes, whose aim was to seize upon the crown, sought out methods to give some colour to their usurpation; this they often were not able to effect, but by laying several crimes to the charge of the reigning Monarch, and as it was necessary to have some power which might take cognizance of these crimes, they have made choice of the Parliament, which, by the undoubted right it has of regulating the succession to the crown, has by this means frequently pronounced the sate of these Monarchs.

Q. What examples have we had of this?

A. The Parliament called Edward the II. to account, by order of his Wife and his eldest Son; and with their consent deposit him, and placed Edward the III. on the throne. The divisions between the houses of Iork and Educater furnish us with a great number of examples of this kind.

2. Pray relate some of these.

A. Edward IV. caused Henry the VI. to be declar'd unworthy of wearing the crown; had him depos'd, and condemn'd to perpetual imprisonment. Henry having gain'd all the advantages over his enemy he could possibly have wish'd, caused him to be condemn'd to be beheaded, as guilty of high-treason.

Mho are entitled to have a feat in Parliament?

A. The bishops, the nobility, and the third estate, who together compose two houses; viz. that of Peers, call'd the higher-house; and that of the Commons, call'd the lower-house.

D. Who are those that have seats in the house of peers?

A. The King, the princes of the blood, the bishops, dukes, marquisses, earls, viscounts, and barons, or lords, whose number, including the 16 peers that serve for Scotland, generally amounts to one hundred and forty lords; and by a statute made 30 Car. II. the lords

seigneurs qui ne se conforment pas à la religion protestante, n'ont plus entrée, ny voix dans la chambre haute.

D. Qui sont ceux qui composent la chambre des

communes?

R. Les deux députez de chacun des quarants comtez d'Angleterre; ceux des 26 villes qui ont droit d'y en envoyer deux, excepte celle de Londres qui en envoye quatre; les députez des universitez d'Oxford & de Cambridge; les barons des cinq Ports; & 330 députez de 168 bourgs d'Angleterre, qui en envoyent un ou deux selon leurs privilèges, 24 des bourgs de la principaure de Galles; & enfin les 45 d'Ecoffe; en tout environ 566 membres.

D. D'où tire-t-on ces deputez?

R. Presque toujours des fils ou parens de la grande & petite nobleffe; & souvent les provinces, pour se faire plus d'honneur, choififfent les fils des ducs, marquis, & comtes, & milords, loriqu'ils ont plus de 21 aus, qui est D. En quoi confiste l'autorité du Parlement? Page porte par lesloix.

R. La chambre haute est le premier tribunal de justice du royaume. & juge en dernier ressort les apels de tous les autres: elle est la cour des pairs: elle connote de toutes leurs affaires & des crimes dont ils font accuseze c'est à olle de les juger: elle est l'ame de la chambre basse, prend connoillance des affaires qui regardent le gouvernement; mais les decrets n'ont de force que celle qu'ils reçoivent du consentement des communes & de l'aprobation du Roi.

F

D. Quelle est l'autorité de la chambre basse?

R. Elle examine la conduite de tous les particuliers, quelques dignitez qu'ils avent; recherche & dénonce les coupables, les fait arrêter quand ils ne sont pas pairs, & se rend leur partie; mais sa plus grande prerogative el de pouvoir accorder ou refuier au Roi les fublides qu'il or Who are those that have feats in the hore speams

. The King, the princes of the blood, the biflogs, dukes, marquilles, carls, viscounts, and barons, or lotais, whole number, including the 16 peers that force lor scalland, generally ansonars to one hundred and torry lords; and by a flature made 30 Car. II. the lords that conform not to the protestant religion, no longer fit, or have suffrage in the house of lords.

2. Who are those that compose the house of com-

mons?

TO-

bre

des

tez

en

oye

177-

68

lon

les;

es.

aire

iest

by c

tice

OLS

utes

ft à

rend

ent;

vent

a du

cou

d of

e les

s, &

ek

qu'il

D.

odulo

odw

e tion

יטודץ:

A. The two deputies, or representatives, of each of the forty counties, into which England is divided; those of the twenty six cities, each of which have a right to send two, except the city of London, which sends four; the representatives of the universities of Oxford and Cambridge; the barons of the Cinque-ports, and 330 Burgesses of 168 towns in England, each of which send one or two, according to their privileges; 24 from the towns of the principality of Wales; and sastly the 45 from Scotland; making in all about 566 members.

Whence are these representatives elected?

A. Most commonly from among the sons or relations of the nobility, or gentry; and the counties, in order to do themselves more honour, often make choice of the sons of dukes, marquisses, earls and lords, when they are passed their one and twentieth year, which is the age appointed by the laws:

2. In what does the authority of the Parliament

contilt?

A. The house of lords is the chief court of judicature in the kingdom; and gives a final sentence in appeals from all other courts; this is the court of the peers: it takes cognizance of all affairs that belong to them, or of any crimes of which they may be accused; 'tis the business of this court to judge them, and is the soul of the house of commons; it takes cognizance of affairs relating to the government; but its statutes are of no force unless they pass in the house of commons, and receive the royal affant.

2. What authority has the house of commons?

They inquire into the conduct and behaviour of all private perions, of what dignity foever; they featch out and impeach criminals, cause them to be arrested unless they are peers, and prosecute them; but the greatest prerogative they enjoy, is the power of granting or refusing such subsidies as the King may demand.

D. Où se tient le Parlement? of ten molons tait

verney in cirles-ceach of which have a

R. Oû il plaît au Roi; mais îl y à long-tems qu'îl s'assemble dans Westminster.

of. The two departies, or representatives of each of Leine b at hand Du CLERGE House, was the

D. T. N quoi confiste le Clergé d'Angleterre? R. En deux archevêques, favoir de Cantorbery & d'Tork, & 24 evêques, 26 doyens des chapitres, 60 archidiacres, 544 chanoines, phineurs doyens & plus de 9700 cures qui ont chacun une eglise à gouverner, & quelquefois davantage, & qui ont lous eux un grand nombre de vicaires; & tout cela n'est que pour les Episcopaux.

D. Quelle est l'autorité de l'archeveque de Cantorbery ?

R. Il est le primat du royaume, & couronne les Rois. Depuis la reformation il accorde les dispenses, confirme les élections, peut donner des coadjuteurs aux eveques malades, ou hors d'état de remplir leurs fonctions, convoque les synodes, quand le Roi l'a ordonne. Il y preside, & est le dernier à dire son avis. Il est le premier pair du royaume, & ne céde qu'aux princes du fang.

D. Quelle est celle des evêques?

R. Ils conférent les ordres, & donnent la confirmation; ils donnent la permission de prêcher, & de faire les autres fonctions pastorales dans leurs dioceses.

D. Quelle est la secte la plus considerable d'Angleterre?

R. Celt la Presbiteriene 10 29 2011 Van 10

D. Qu'appellez vous Presbitériens?

R. Ceux qui n'admettent ni evêques ni plusieurs cérémonies, ni ornemens eccléfiaftiques. D. Quelle sont les autres sectes?

R. Celle des Indépendans, des Anabapristes, des Quakers ou Trembleurs; auxquels on doit ajoûter les Sociniens, & les Philadelphiens, & plufieurs autres; fans conter les Caroliques Romains, qu'on y laisse vivre en repos, pourvu qu'ils se tiennent dans l'obeissance. united they are puers, and projecute them; but the

greated prejugative they empy, is the power of grade-To reinforg fuch fublidies at the King may de20

the

ve

rec

he

op

the

lea

fun

Tenny ren

Qua

delp

mai

6. Where is the Parliament held?

A. Where-ever the King pleases; but it has for these many years been held in Westminster.

Of the CLERGY.

 N what does the clergy of England confift? A. In two archbishops, viz. of Canterbury and York, 24 bishops, 26 deans of chapters, 60 archdeacons, 544 prebends, many deans, and upwards of 9700 rectors of Parishes, each of whom have the care of a church and sometimes more, and a great number of curates under them; all whom are the episcopal clergy.

9. What authority has the archbishop of Canter-

bury !

A. He is primate of all England, and crowns the King. Since the reformation he grants dispensations, confirms elections, may appoint fuffragans to fuch bishops as are fick, or disabled from performing their several functions; fummons a convocation when he has receiv'd the King's command for that purpose, where he fits as prefident, and is the last who declares his opinion. He is the first peer of the realm, and yields the precedency to none but the royal family.

D. What authority have the bishops?

A. They confer orders, and confirm; give ministers leave to preach, and perform the rest of the pastoral functions in their several diocesses.

9. Which is the most considerable sect in England?

That of the Presbyterians.

A. That of the Presbyterians.

What do you mean by Presbyterians?

A. Those who neither allow of bishops, church ceremonies, or ecclefiastical ornaments.

9. Name me the other sects?

A. Those of the Independents, the Anabaptists, the Quakers, to whom we may add the Socinians, Philadelphians, and many more; not to mention the Roman Catholicks, who are never molested, provided they are obedient to the Government.

D. Where is the Parliament beld?

anub

SHIRDE

STATE

Q.

gent

the i

Engl

- A

1338

ot w

and I

ther,

liame

rreal

of po

loeve

houf

libert

to, o

Jure t

natur

to fe

obtai

they

9

A. which

habit

King

9

9

A

A. Where-ever the King pleates; but it has for thefe De la Noblessened sur your

Omment divile-t-on la noblette en Angleterre? R. On la distingue eu grande & en petite.

D. Que comprenez-vous fous le nom de grande R. Les dues marquis, comtes, vicomtes, & ba-

Tons

D. Le titre de duc est-il ancien parmi les Anglois?

R. On dit qu'il n'a commence que l'année 1238! Edouard prince de Galles, dir le prince noir, dont nous parlerons au fujet des batailles de Creci & de Poisiers, le recut cette année du Roi son pére; aucun ne l'avoit porté avant lui.

D. Les pairs ont-ils de grands priviléges?

R. Ils ont entrée, voix, & feance dans les Parlemens: ils ne peuvent être arrêtez que pour crime de haute trahison: leurs procès vont en première instance à la chambre ou cour des pairs: ils ne peuvent être jugez pour quelque crime que ce soit que par des commissaires tirez de la même chambre. de la même chambre.

D. Sont-ce là tous leurs priviléges?

R. Lors qu'ils sont mandez pour venir au Parlement, ils peuvent chasser sur les terres du Roi en allant ou en revenant. Ceux qui les offensent sont punis par la loi du Scandale. Le prevot ni les archers ne peuvent entrer dans leurs maifons pour y faire perquifition, fans un ordre expres du Roi, figné de fix conseillers privez d'etat, Enfin, ils ont beaucoup d'autres privilèges.

D. Les ducs n'ont-ils rien qui les diftingue?

R. Ils ont un bonnet ducal & un manteau qu'ils peuvent porter par tout où le Roin'est pas.

D. Les autres pairs ont-ils aussi des manteaux de céthe independence in

Audience to whom we may add the Social of Police Court of the Ro-dalphines, and in the more and to incertion the Roand Catholicks, who are never molelled, provided the

are obedient to the Government.

un marquis ne pear porter for municipa de carenome energy in Of the No. B. Lol T Yab no its no ouest encomie, & un baron ou est in viconire, it ec a'er

N what manner is the nobility of England ditinguished & Towns all the district & behinging

A. In the nobility, properly fo called; and the

Ž,

1

a

i

ut

6-

R). 16 9. Whom do you comprehend under the title of

A. Dukes, marquisses, earls, viscounts and barons.

9. Is the title of duke of any antiquity among the English?

"A. We are told that it was first bestow'd in the year 1338. Edward Prince of Wales, call'd the black prince, of whom mention will be made in the battles of Creci and Poitiers, received that title from the King his father, and was the first that bore it.

Q. Have the peers any high privileges?

A. They have entrance, suffrage, and seats in Parliament; nor can be arrested, unless in cases of high rreason: their fuits are immediately try d in the house of peers; and they cannot be try'd for any crime whatfoever, but by commissioners chosen from the faid house.

9. Are these all their privileges?

A. When they are fent for to Patliament, they have liberty to hunt in the King's grounds, either in going to, or returning from it. Those who any ways injure them, are punish'd by the statute of scandalum magnatum. Neither the theriff or his officers are allow'd to fearch their houses, without the King's order first obtain'd, fign'd by fix privy-counfellors: in a word, they have a great many other privileges.

D. Are not the dukes distinguish'd by any peculiar

habit?

A. They wear a ducal cap and a mantle of flate, which they are allow'd to appear in where ever the King is not present.

2. Do the other peers wear ceremonial mantles.

R. Oui; mais outre qu'ils différent de ceux des ducs. un marquis ne peut porter son manteau de cérémonie où est un duc, un comte où est un marquis, un vicomre où est un comte, & un baron où est un vicomte, si ce n'est au Parlement ou au facre des Rois & des Reines.

nia of

bai

me

and

COI mo

tle

mo

9

tle me

11 nis

gre

we

gre

11/3

wh

and run dep

D. En quoi différent-ils encore ?

R. En ce que tous les fils cadets des ducs & les fils des marquis sont lords; les ainez des comtes portent le même titre, leurs cadets, les fils des puinez vicomtes, & tous les enfans mâles des barons ne sont que simples D. Que comprenez-vous fous le nom de petite

nobleffe?

R. Les baronets, chevaliers, & ecuyers, qui sont tous simples Gentilshommes, font partie des communes.

of whom mencion will be made in the textee of Crisi

and Pairies's received their lines from the fung. his tu-Du Tiers Etat: and ban and

DO UE comprend le tiers etat? R. La petite noblesse, les gens de robe, les yeomens, les proprietaires de franc-alleu; les marchands, les cabaretiers, les fimples artifans, & les payfans.

Des Anglois en general,

Same Acte all right parallels of A . C

D. L' Aites-nous le portrait des Anglois.

R. Ils sont presque tous beaux, ont les yeux gris, le teint blanc, les cheveux blonds, & la taille belle. Les femmes sont très belles, & ont de plus grands privileges que celles des autres nations.

D. Que nous direz-vous de leurs qualitez?

R. Ils ont naturellement de l'esprit & réussissent a tout ce qu'ils entreprennent : ils font zelez pour la religion, & encore plus pour le maintien de leurs privileges: & ils exposent tout pour se les faire rendre quand on les en a privez in legent recent command in the out of

ucs.

onie

mte

reft

fils

it le

tes,

ples

tite

QUS

51

ans the

eo-

, les

00

0.1

COL

cux lle.

pri-

out

on,

cils

en

D.

A. Yes, but not to mention that they differ from those of dukes, a marquiss may not wear his ceremonial mantle in presence of a duke, an earl in presence of a marquiss, a viscount in presence of an earl, and a baron in presence of a viscount, except in the Parliament-house, or at the coronation of a King or Queen.

In what other particulars do they still differ?

A. In these, viz. that all the younger sons of dukes and marquisses are lords; an earl's eldest son bears the same title; but his younger sons, and those of viscounts, and all the male children of barons, are no more than private gentlemen.

2. Whom do you understand by the gentry?

A. Baronets, knights and esquires, who are all gentlemen, simply so call'd, and make part of the commons:

Of the Third Estate. I

A. Of the gentry or lower nobility, the gentlemen of the long robe; of yeomen; of free-holders; merchants, tradef-men, keepers of publick-houses, and peasants.

Of the English in general.

2. PRAY describe the persons of the English?

A. They are for the most part handsome, grey-ey'd, fair complexion'd, have light hair, and are well shap'd. Their women are very beautiful, and have greater privileges than those of other countries.

2. What have you to fay to their qualities?

A. They have naturally good sense, and succeed in whatever they undertake; are great sticklers for religion, and still more so in maintaining their privileges; they run all hazards to get them restor'd whenever they are deprived of them.

D. Vous ne dites pien de leur inclination à la guerre?

tion

Put to

litt

wh

ten

tim

mi

the Wi

2

its

an

th

the

m

ve

R. On ne peut douter qu'ils ne soient braves; il est trés-rare de leur voir lacher le pied: ils ne sont pas capables de fort grandes satigues, étant naturellement mous & peu laborieux: ils ont une patience naturelle, qui souvent leur est plus avantageuse qu'un grand seu.

D. Les Anglois ont-ils du penchant pour la mar-

chandise?

R. Beaucoup, principalement depuis Henry VII. Ce Roi cherchant à leur donner quelque occupation qui leur ôtât le loifir de penser aux revoltes, leur ouvrit le commerce de la mer, qu'ils ont continué avec beaucoup de succès. Ils le sont avec bonne soi & avec honneur.

De l'Angleterre en general.

D. L'AIR qu'on respire en Angleterre est-il sain?

R. Il est si sain, qu'on voit souvent des Anglois
se conserver en parfaite santé jusqu'à cent ans. Il ne
le paroît pas néanmoins étant fort grossier, & si rempli de
brouïillards, sur tout à Londres, que quelques sois on
ne se voit pas dans les rues.

D. Les brotillards sont-ils ordinaires Part auditorom

R. Ils le font tellement, que c'est une règle presque générale à Londres que s'il ne fait brouïllard le matin, il pleut l'après-dînée, & si le brouïllard se lève le matin on est presque sûr de beau tems pour l'après-midi; & cela est presque de même dans toute l'Angleterre.

D. Il fait donc bien froid en ce pais?

R. Moins qu'on ne le croiroit; les vents qui viennent de l'ocean occidental étant chauds diminuent de beaucoup la rigueur du froid.

D. Quelles sont les qualitez du terroir?

R. Il est gras & ferrile, produit en abondance tout ce qui est necessaire à la vie; & si le raisin y pouvoit mûrir, ce seroit sans contredit un des meilleurs pais du monde.

tun all neverde, to gee a cin total a vice encount

D. You have not taken any notice of their inclina-

tions with respect to war ?

ü

10

i

C

13

TI.

il

n

ıt

12

A. That they are a brave people, is not to be disputed; they are feldom seen to slinch, but are not able to support very great fatigues, being naturally soft and little inclin'd to labour; they are born with a patience which is often of more advantage to them than a warm temper.

Q. Are the English great traders?

A. Yes s particularly fince King Henry the VIIth's time. This Monarch confidering in what manner he might best employ his subjects, in order to leave them no leisure to meditate on fresh insurrections, open'd to them a trade by sea, which they have since carried on with great success, as well as sincerity and honour.

Of England in general.

2. Is the air of England healthy?

A. It is so healthy, that we often see some of its natives enjoy a perfect health till 100 years of age; however, it does not seem to be so, it being very thick; and so clogg'd with mists and fogs, especially at London, that people can sometimes scarce see one another in the streets.

9. Are fogs very frequent?

A. So frequent, that 'tis almost a general rule in London, that if the morning is not foggy, it certainly rains in the afternoon; and in case a fog rises in the morning, one is almost sure of having a fine afternoon; and this rule holds good for most parts of England.

Q. We may therefore suppose this country to be

very cold?

A. Less than one would imagine it to be, for the warm winds that blow from the western ocean, soften very much the severity of the cold.

9. What are the qualities of the foil?

A. It is fat and fruitful, yielding every thing in great abundance that is necessary for life; and if grapes could ripen in it, it would certainly be one of the best coun-

monde. Le gibier y abonde; la mer & les rivières fournissent beaucoup de poissons; les parurages sont couverts de bœufs, de vaches, & de moutons; le lait, le beurre, & le fromage; la chair de bœuf & de mousemborg med Applitudder of ton, iont excellents.

D. En quoi confiste le principal revenu du pais?

R. En la vente des laines qui sont très-fines, & des draps qu'on préfére à ceux de soye, pour leur beauté

D. Y voit-on un grand nombre d'animaux do-

mestiques?

R. l'ai déja dit que les paturages étoient couverts de grand & de petit hêtail, & j'ajoûte qu'on y trouve des chevaux pour le combat, pour la chasse, & pour la charue, qui ont le feu des chevaux d'Espagne, beaucoup plus d'haleine, mais ils ont la corne du pied fort molle: ils ont quelques anes, mais peu de mulets. Les dogues y sont très-communs, & il n'y en a pas dans le reste de l'Europe qui leur soient comparables.

D. Est-il vrai qu'il n'y a point de loups en Angle-

13141

R. Il y en avoit autrefois en si grande quantité, que les Rois d'Angleterre avoient impose un tribut de cent têtes de loups aux peuples de la Province de Galles; & les peines de mort se changérent souvent en une amende d'un certain nombre de têtes de ces animaux : c'est de cette manière qu'on les a exterminez jusqu'au dernier.

D. Y trouve-t-on des mines?

R. Strabon a dit qu'il y en avoit d'or, & Ciceron l'a cru après lui; mais on n'en trouve plus aujourd'hui: Il y en a d'argent dans la principauté de Galles: on en voit aussi un grand nombre de plomb & de fer, & tout le monde sçait que le meilleur étain du monde se tire de la province de Cornounille, & qu'on trouve des mines de charbon de terre, particulierement à Newcastle, & de pierre en plufieurs endroits.

D. Quelles sont les principales rivières de l'Angleterre?

R. La Tamife, la Severne, & l'Humbre. supposed that is noted by you life; and it grapes could

ROIS

tric

the

are

but

try

and is P

COV

the

wh

lon

fon

wh

of.

of.

on

ap

cha

ann

mu

Was

the

pali

and

nist

Pari

in i

tries in the world. It abounds in game; the sea and the rivers furnish great quantities of fish; the meadows are cover'd with oxen, cows and sheep; their milk, butter, cheefe, beef and mutton are exceeding good.

9. In what do the principal revenues of the coun-

try confult?

ıt

0-

de

es

la

JP

e: es

de

le-

252

ue.

mt 8

de

de

er. M

l'a

11

en

out tire

nes

de

re?

b

A. In the traffick of their wool, which is very fine, and their cloth, which for its beauty and goodness, is preferr'd to filk.

9. Have they a great number of tame animals?

A. I have already observ'd, that the meadows were cover'd with great and small cattle, and shall add, that they have horses for war, for hunting and the plough, which are as high-mettled as those of Spain, are much longer-winded, but very tender-hoof'd. They have some affect, but sew mules: a great number of mastists, which are more effectifd than those of any other part of Europe.

9. Is it true that there are no woives in England?

A. They were formerly so numerous, that the Kings of England had laid a tribute of a hundred wolves heads on the inhabitants of Wales; and it was very usual for a person condemn'd to die, to have his punishment chang'd to a mulco of a certain number of heads of these animals; by which means they were all kill'd; infomuch that there was not fo much as one left alive,

2. Are there any mines in it?

A. Strabo tells us that it had golden mines, and Cicero was of the same opinion, but there are none found in these days: there are a few silver mines in the principality of Wales; there are also a great number of lead and iron mines, and 'tis well known that Cormual furnishes the best tin in the world; and that coal-pits, particularly at Newcastle, and quarries of stone, are found in feveral places.

9. Name me the chief rivers of England.

A. The Thames, the Severn, and the Humber.

MACCHARACTURE ROLL OF THE STATE OF

economic and a little to be designed the typical property of

or ever base diffe thever by

water with the personal field

A in the traffick of time wood, which is very flac-ROIS SAXONS Have they a great burefler of stops above such

EGBERT, L. Roi d'Angleterre. the half of hor to the particular of the hor selection of the horse

Depuis 801, jusqu'en 838. longer-wanted, twa very under-hoofd, there have

Empereurs a Orient.	ŕ
IRENE Imperas. 707	
NICEPHORE I. 802	*
MICHEL 1. 811	
LEON V. 813	
MICHEL II. 820	-
THEOPHILE I. 829	-
Empereurs d'Occid.	
	1
CHARLEMAGNE. 800	
& Roi de France. 768	-
Louis I. 814	
	IRENE Imperas. 797 NICEPHORE I. 802 MICHEL I. 811 LEON V. 813 MICHEL II. 820 THEOPHILE I. 829 Empereurs d'Occid. G. Rois de France. Charlemagne. 800 G. Roi de France. 768

old their go eath series aw

D. OUI fut le premier Roi d'Angleterre? R. Egbert, dernier Roi de Westlex.

D. De qui etoit-il fils?

: 134

R. D'Ingild, Frere d'Ina Roi de Wellex. Son merite eminent lui fit des jaloux à la cour du Roi Brith. rick dont il étoit l'héritier; & ayant été condamné à perdre la têre, il prit la fuite, & evita la fureur de ses ennemis. The Land and the article of the Land I am I have

D. Où se retira-t-il?

R. Chez Offa Roi des Merciens; & ensuite à la cour de Charlemagne Roi de France.

D. De quelle manière Charlemagne le reçut-il?

H

the

"A: Co Roi charino des belles orglitez on li trogvoir on in personne, se regire avec diffinizioni vonder qu'il l'accompagnite dans son voir e de Francost. E sprècell à kome.

R. Le Pape Leas III, mit la couronne imperiale fur

D. Quand cela arriva-t-il?

E. Le jour de Noël, dans l'oglifs de S. Fierre, l'an de l'elles Christes Son, par de tens après la mont de Eduk-

SAXON KINGS.

EGBERT, the First Monarch of England.

in event pris conge de Charles

From the Year 801, to 838.

Emperors of the West Popes. Emperors of the East. and Kings of France.

Leo III. 795 Irene Empress 797 Charlemain E.800 Stephen V. 816 Nicephorus I.802 and K. of France 768 Pascal I. 817 Michael I. 811 Lewis I. 814 Eugenius II. 824 Leo V. 813

Valentine I.827 Michael II. 820

Q. WHO was the first Monarch of England?

A. Egbert, the last King of the West-Saxons.

GREGORY IV:827 THEOPHILUS L.829 annobio II

Q. Whose Son was he? or not be west-Saxons.

His distinguished merit raised the jealousy of several perfons in the Court of King Brithrick, whose heir he was; and having been condemned to lose his head, he sted, and by that means escaped the fury of his enemies.

A. To Offic King of the Mercians, and afterwards to the court of Charlemain King of France.

9. What reception did he meet with from Charle-

ALI ALI

i'il

Yes.

No!

70

4

9

10.3

100

14

HERO

1437

me-

rich-

ne a

le ses

cour

R. Ce Roi charmé des belles qualitez qu'il trouvoit en sa personne, le traita avec distinction, voulut qu'il l'accompagnat dans son voiage de Francsort, & après cela à Rome.

D. Se passa-t-il quelque chose de particulier à Rome ?

R. Le Pape Leon III. mit la couronne impériale sur la tête de Charlemagne.

D. Quand cela arriva-t-il?

R. Le jour de Noël, dans l'eglise de S. Pierre, l'an de Jesus Christ 801. peu de tems après la mort de Brithrick.

D. Que fit Egbert lorsqu'il apprit cette mort?

R. Ayant pris congé de Charlemagne, qui lui fit préfent de sa propre épée, il se rendit au plutôt dans le Reyaume de Wessex.

D. Fut-il bien reçu de ces peuples?

R. Avec une joye incroyable, l'an 801. La douceur de son règne les rendit encore plus affectionnez; & par leur secours il soumit les Bretons des côtes de Cornouaille, & le pays de Galles. Il défit Witglaph Roi des Merciens; conquit son Royaume; & ayant ensuite tourné ses armes contre les Rois de Kent, d'Estangle, & d'Essex, il s'empara de leurs Royaumes.

D. Que fit-il après avoir uni tous ces etats au fien, & obligé le Roi de Northumberland de fe faire son

vaffal?

R. Il ordonna que tout le pays qui lui étoit foumis feroit dans la suite appellé Angleterre: de sorte qu'il est considéré comme le premier Souverain de toute la nation Angle-Saxone.

D. La suite de son regne fut elle paisible?

R. Oui; mais sur la sin il sur inquiere par les Danois, qui se jettérent dans l'Angleterre l'an 830. & battirent l'armée qu'il leur opposa.

D. Jouirent-ils long tems du fruit de leur victoire?

R. Non; car Egbert les défit à plate couture; les repoussaignes dans leurs vaisseaux; & les chassa entiérement de l'Angleterre, où ils ne revinrent point de son tems.

De Quel étoit le caractère de ce prince? W

LANK.

hir

hir

of

ed.

out

Th

affe

que

and

COI

Ari

E

to

to

fub

ol

An

Wa

in .

Bac

A. The King, charm'd with his fine qualities, treated him with great distinction, and made him accompany him in his journey to Frankfort, and afterwards to-Rome.

9. Was any thing remarkable done at this time at Rome ?

A. Pope Lee III. fet the imperial crown on Charlemain's head.

O. When did this happen ?

il

ır

é

le

u-

Z;

de

oi

te

80

0,

on

ais

cft

na-

ois,

ent

e?

rc-

re-

fon

th

R.

201

A. On Christmas-day in St. Peter's church, the year of our Lord 801, a little after the death of Brithrick.

9. What did Egbert, when he heard of his Death? A. Having taken leave of Charlemain, who presented him with the word which he himself wore, he set out with all speed for the kingdom of the West-Saxons.

9. Was he favourably received by the people thereof?

A. With incredible joy; this was in the year 801. The gentlene's of his administration increased their affection to him, and by their assistance he quer'd the Britons who inhabited the coasts of Cornwall and Wales. He defeated Witglaph, king of the Mercians, conquer'd his kingdom, and afterwards turning his Arms against the kings of Kent, of East-Angles, and of Effex, he made himself master of their territories.

9. What did he after he had united these kingdoms to his own, and obliged the king of the North-Humbers

to become his vaffal?

A. He gave orders that all the country which was fubject to him, should then reforward be call'd England; fo that he is confider'd as the first Sovereign of all the Anglo-Saxon nation.

9. Was the remaining part of his reign peaceable?

A. Yes, except that towards the conclusion of it he was molested by the Danes, who in 830 made a descent in England, and defeated the Army which he lent against them.

9. Did they long enjoy the fruits of their victory?

A. No, for Egbert routed them entirely; drove them back to their ships, and out of all parts of England, and they never return'd back to it during his reign.

9. What is the character of this Prince?

R. Ce que j'en viens de remarquer dit assez, que c'étoit un grand Guerrier, & un grand Roi: on doit ajoûter qu'il étoit réligieux, juste, & prudent.

Ki

in

2.35 7.4

GR SEI

LE

to] afte

fuc

oth

his

on the pur

D. Combien de tems a-t-il regné?
R. Trente-sept ans, sept mois. Il mourut en 838.

ETELULFE, ON ETHELWOLPH, II. Roi d'Angleterre.

given maken he meand of his blench? Depuis 838. julqu'en 858. mivall ...

poloni prove telemin oil northe linge Empereurs & Occid. Papes. Empereurs d'Orient. & Rois de France. GREGOIRE IV. 827 THEOPHILE I. 829 LOUIS J. 814 SERGE II. 844 MICHEL III 842 LOTHAIRE 840 LEON IV. 847 Louis II. 875 BENOÎT III. 875 of the first way with an above the big

QUI fut le successeur d'Egbert? AND M bus R. Etelulphe fon fils, qui commença à regner l'an 838.

D. Qu'est-ce que les Historiens rapportent de lui? R. Que c'étoit un Prince pieux, sage, moderé, vaillant, ami de la paix, & très-zele pour sa religion.

D. Qu'arriva-t-il de memorable sous son regne?

R. Les Danois entrerent en Angleterne, prirent & pil lérent Londres. Il marcha contre eux, les tailla presque tous en pieces, l'an 851. mais cela ne les empecha pas

de revenir deux ans après.

D. Quel succès eut cette seconde entreprise des Da-

mois ?

R. Etelulfe les défit pour la feconde fois; remporta fur eux deux victoires fi complètes, l'une fur mer, & l'autre sur terre, qu'il n'en echapa pas un seul, pour apprendre à ses compatriotes une si mauvaise nouvelle.

D. A qui attribua-t-il des avantages fi glorieux?

R. Au Dieu des armées ; & pour en marquer fa gratitude avec plus d'éclat, il entreprit par dévotion avec

A. The account I have already given of him, shews futficiently that he was an illustrious warriot, and a great King; to which we must add, that he was just, religious and prudent 9. How long time did he reign?

A. Thirty feven years and feven months. He died in 838, and was interr'd at Winchester.

to the distant part quit in figurer latte de contribut ETHELWOLF, Ild King of England.

From 838, to 858.

10 18 8 8 na mairom 38 ans av Emperors ofithe Som West, and Kings

Popes. Emperors of the East. of France.

GREGORY IV. 827 THEOPHILUS I. 829. LEWIS I. 814 SERGIUS II. 844 MICHAEL III. 842. LOTHARIUS 840 LEWIS II. 855 8. Pourquelles avoit-il convoquestes BENEDICT III. 855 Pour autorifer costo seg

HO fucceeded Egberrs and h lapped and other A. Et belwolf, his Son, who begun his Re gn in 838.

. What account do historians give of him?

That he was a pious, wife, valiant and clement Prince; a lover of peace, and very zealous for religion.

9. What remarkable transactions happen'd under his ear leas Daniels des vinglieun

reign?

ii,

2

0

is

1-

11

20

25 c

A. The Danes enter'd England, took and plunder'd London; but he march'd against them, cut most of them to pieces in 851; however, they return'd back two years after.

D. What success had the Danes in this second descent? A. Ethelwolf defeated them a second time, gain'd two such complete victories over them, the one at sea, the other at land, that not one of them elcap'd to acquaint his countrymen with this ill news.

 To whom did he ascribe these glorious advantages? A. To the God of armies; and to give a more illu-Arious testimony of his gratitude, he, from a principle of son fils le voyage de Rome, où il fut parfaitement bien recu par le Pape Leon IV.

dev

he

cac

and

inft

trit

wh

and

Bal

to

to

the

for

fift

Ki

DA

.00

D. Que fit-il auffi en faveur du S. Siege !

R. Il rendit son Royaume tributaire, & obliges chaque famille de ses sujets à payer tous les ans un Shelling, & c'est-ce qu'on appelle en Angleterre, Peter pence, le denier de saint Pierre.

D. Ne dit-on pas qu'il fit figner l'acte de ce tribut

par fon fils?

R. Oui, & par trente barons qui l'avoient accompagné; & il s'est payé jusqu'au regne d'Henri VIII.

D. Etelulfe regna-t-il long-tems?

R. Vingt & un an, & mourut en 858.

D. Fut-il marie?

R. Il le fut deux sois: la première, avec Osburge Princesse Angloise; & la seconde, avec Judish fille de Charles le Chauve, qu'il sit couronner du consentement des trois etats de son Royaume.

D. Pourquoi les avoit-il convoquez?

R. Pour autoriser cette ceremonie, & pour ratifier l'acte par lequel il les avoit obligez de payer tribut au S. Siége.

D. Eut-il des enfans?

R. Non de la dernière; & Nicolle Gilles assure que ce mariage ne fut pas consommé; mais il eut de la première quatre fils qui lui succéderent, & un cinquième qui fut Edmond, qu'il avoit fait couronner Roi d'Estangle, & qui fut tué par les Danois le vingtième Novembre de l'an 870.

to piece; in Syk, however, they return a back two plans

[4] D. What fince a had the Dases in the front of both on Professor of Ethelmost Library them a swood user panish two farth of the one would not the first one worth the first one worth the first one would not the first one worth one worth the first one worth one wor

other at limit, that per one of them ever, .. to adquaint

O To whom did heafer to etherle give loss advantages?

A.To the God of armies, and to give a more life.

Ariots tellimony of his graticale, he how a principle of

devotion, made a voyage to Rome with his fon, where he met with a gracious reception from Pope Lee IV.

He made his kingdom tributary to it, and oblig'd each family in his dominions to pay a failing annually; and this is what in England is call'd Peter-pence.

Are we not told that he caus'd his fon to fign the instrument by which he bound himself to pay this

tribute?

e-

le,

ol

C. .

110

int

1,230

an

A. Yes, and likewise thirty barons his arrendants, which tribute was paid till Henry VIII put a stop to its

9. Did Ethelwolf enjoy a long reign?

A. He reign'd it years, and died in 8,8. P. I

9. Was he ever married? not almost a

A. Twice; first with Osburgh an English princess and afterwards with Judith daughter of Charles the Bald, whom he caus'd to be crown'd with the confent of the three effates of this kingdom.

9. What was the motive of his convening them?

A. In order to give a fanction to this ceremony, and to ratify the instrument by which he had oblig'd them to pay a tribute to the Holy See. on a appears in it. C.

9. Had he any children ? 1110 origen hol now A

A. Not by his last confort, and M. Giles affures us that their marriage was not confummated; but he had four fons by his first Queen, who all succeeded him, and a fifth, viz. Edmund, whom he had caus'd to be crown'd King of the East-Angles, and who was kill'd by the Danes, the 20th of November, Anne 879.

Empereure d'Occid.

Impereur d'Orient. & Robell France. Miconall 678 Michel III. 844 . Louis II. 848

STREET TAKE BEFORE PORTE Laife Conferen qui jun ton,

at the second sor in an array as on his policy "I. S in trece Exhalbert, deja Roi de Kenti, d'Affan Er

D. Que dit-on desce Monarque ? will be will

No. Ou'll écoir bon, sage, vaillant, & qu'il eur beaucoup de siete.

devotion, made a voyage to Rows with his font where ETHEBALD & ETHELBERT Conjointe-D'aiment, faifant le III Roi d'Angleterre. and this is wine 200 ns upluj . 8-8 sing Deputs on the the Paper. Empereurs d'Orient. & Rois de France BENOTE III. 855 MICHEL III. 842 LOUIS IV 855 Which tribure was paid til Menry VIII878; alastopid 3. Did Ethelwolf enjoy along Equel des fils d'Etelulfe lui succeda? R. Ethebald fon fils aine, & qui l'avoit accompagné au voiage de Rome de de la 195 WT . D. Quand commença-t-il à regner ? Ball, whom he cause to be convert were moder that D. Que nous direz-vous de ce Prince? R. Qu'il n'eut rien de la piete ni de la valeur de son perc. ni de son ayenl, es qu'il s'attira par la la haine de fes fujets had no daid want by waith he had stajust sel D. Fit-il quelque chose de memorabled us n'a veu of R. Non, son regne qui ne sut que de deux ans, ne lui en donne pas le loisir. Ce Prince ne laisse point d'enfans, oil sof photommiliano son assi ognitisam risils fore by his first Queen, who all located the sid of and ETHELBERT, IV. Roi d'Angleterre. Depuis, the 20th of Nevember, Anno Store Empereurs & Occid. Papes. Empereurs d'Orient. & Rois de France. NICOLASI. 858 MICHEL III. 842 Louis II. 858 Distribebald n'ayant point laisse d'enfans, qui fut son fuccesseur? R. Son frere Ethelbert, deja Roi de Kent, d'Effex &

de Suffex.

coup de pieté.

D. Que dit-on de ce Monarque?

R. Qu'il étoit bon, sage, vaillant, & qu'il eut beau-

tl

U

D. One fill de confiderable?

ETHELBALD and ETHELBERT, jointly making the III King of England.

West-Saxans, avoient commence.
D. Ne rempore 288 of 878 mora

Popes. Emp. of the East. and K. of France.

BENEDICT III.855 MICHAEL III.842 LEWIS II.855 NICHOLAS I. 858

A. Ethelhald his eldest fon, who had accompanied him in his voyage to Rome.

2. When did he begin his reign?

A. In the year 8,8.

ame de toutes set actions. Co

ib

20

d.

e.

5

VI

c-

17.3

路網

on

ne

03

ot

ne

nt

11/3

ion fift

K

UZ

cid.

ce.

58

lon

80

D.

Q. What character do you give of this Prince?

A. That he had neither the piety or valour of his father, or of his grandfather; by which means he drew upon himself the harred of his subjects.

9. Did he perform any remarkable action?

A. No, for reigning but two years, he had no opportunity to figualize himself; he left no iffue behind him.

ETHELBERT, IV King of England

tame (1s etats : av. 866 to 866 to 1616 at least

A Flangles pris & put la valle d'Irris, & fadoient d'hor-

Popes. Emp. of the East, and K. of France.
Nicholas I: 858 Michael. III. 842. Lewis II. 858

2. E Thelbald leaving no iffue, who fucceeded him?

A. His brother Ethelbers, who before was King of Kent, Effex, and Suffex

What character is given of this Monarch?

A. That he was sweet-temper'd, wise, valiant, and very pious.

D. Que fit-il de considerable ?

R. Les Danois ayant fait descente dans ses Etats, & l'étant rendus maîtres de Winchester, il marcha contre eux à la tête d'une armée nombreuse, & acheva par leur dessaite entière, ce que Osriek & Eshelwolf comtes West-Saxons, avoient commencé.

th

th

C

.03

11

08

88

N

-th

H

fi

hi

. .

do

E

an

14 - 27

W

an

10

D. Ne remporta-t-il que cette victoire?

R. Non, mais il se préparoit à des exploits plus confidérables, lorsque la mort l'enleva l'an 866, qui étoit le sixième de son regne.

ETHELRED, V. Roi d'Angleterre.

- moos hal o. Depuis 866. julqu'en 872.

Papes. Empereurs d'Orient. & Rois de France.
NICOUAS I. 858 MICHEL III. 842 Louis II. 855
ADRIEN IL 867 BASILE I. 867

D. QUI succeda à Ethelbers ?

R. Erhelred son stére. Il monta sur le trône
Pan 866.

D. Que dit-on particuliérement de ce Prince?

R. Que la piete fut l'ame de toutes ses actions. On le louë aussi pour sa valeur, sa prudence, & sa justice.

D. Que sit-il au commencement de son regner.

R. Il chassa les Danois qui faisoient des irruptions dans ses etats; avoient entièrement desolè le royaume d'Estangle; pris & pillé la ville d'York, & faisoient d'horribles ravages dans le pais de Mercie.

D. Que fit il encore de memorable?

Commodé de ces mêmes Barbares, & les défit; mais dans une autre bataille, son armée fut défaite, & il perdit lui-même la viel on a mode de la viel on a mode

Year Proms.

D. Quand ce malheur lui arriva-t-il?

R. Lian 8 7 a Wile fix is and a some states of the contract of

9. By what action did he fignalize himself?

A. The Danes having invaded his dominions, and seiz'd upon Winchester, he took the field against them at the head of a numerous army, and by totally routing them, compleated what Ofrick and Ethelwolf, earls of the West-Saxons, had begun.

2. Did he gain any other victory?

A. No; but he was making preparations for more confiderable exploits, when death put a stop to them in the year 866, which was the fixth of his reign.

Depuis 872. jusqu'en goo.

ETHELRED, Vi King of England.

Emp. of the East. and K. of France.
Nicholas I. 848 Michael III. 842 Lewis IL 855

MUI fueceda à Ethelred?

ADRIAN II. 867 BASILIUS I. 867

e.

15

11

14

ne

On

ons

me

01-

m-

ans

dit

A. His Brother Ethelred, who ascended the

Q. What is particularly observed of this Prince?

A. That all his actions had piety for their principle.

He is also applauded for his valour, prudence and justice.

Q. What actions did he perform in the beginning of his reign?

A. He drove out the Danes, who had invaded his dominions; entirely laid waste the kingdom of the East Angles; took and plunder'd the city of Tork, and made dreadful havock in the kingdom of Mercia.

Q. What other memorable actions did he perform?

A. He fent succours to the King of the Mercians,
who was infested by the abovemention'd Barbarians,
and defeated them; but in another battle his army was
routed, and he himself lost his life.

Q. When did this misfortune happen to him?

D. Les Danois profiterent-ils de cet avantage?

R. Ils se fortisserent dans le Royaume d'Estangle qu'ils avoient conquis sur Edmond des l'an 870. & ils y donnerent bien de la peine au Roi Alfred son frere & son successeur.

Proft-Saxons, had begur. -aA' Con Confiderable exploits. Attached by the preparations for more confiderable exploits. Attached put a frop to them in the year 866, which was the fixth of his reign.

Depuis 872. jusqu'en 900.

sequel Englands	ors d'Orient.	pereurs d'Oscid.
JEANVIII. 872 BASII MARTIN II. 882 LEON	EL 867 Lo	üis II. 855 ARLES II. 873
ADRIEN HI W884 Fell. 288 . IV SMISTER		ARLES III. 880
FORMOSETWA SOC 48 .II	of Michael	is Illa to 869

D. QUI succeda à Ethelred?

R. Alfred son fiere qui commença à regner

Pan 8720 le oriv Assistat rednord a H. A.

D. N'étoit il pas un Prince d'un caracters extraordinaire particularly observed of this Printerial

ear il fut ferme & resolu dans l'adversité, modere dans la bonne fortune, patient à se menager des ressources dans les mauvais évenemens, habile à profiter des occasions; en un mot, brave sans être temeraire, devot sans affectation, magnisque, liberal; ensin orné de tant de vertus qu'il en merita le surnom de Grand:

D. Quel succès eur il dans le commencement de son segne le mobant la the kingdom of tames

Très-funcites Les Dancis qui étoient alors en très grand nombre en Angleserse, le poufferent si vive-ment, qu'il s'estima heureux qu'ils lui enslent laisse une partie de l'Angleserse par un traité. Il est vrai qu'il eut encore assez de credit pour se faire donnés des ôtages pour la surest de cette paix de la marche de l'Angleserse de cette paix de la marche de la mar

Did the Danes make any advantage of this

victory.

S

3

le ·

n

n

e-

he

il

ès

D.

A. They fortified themselves in the kingdom of the East-Angles, of which they had disposses a Edmund in 870, and were very troublesome to King Alfred his brother and successor.

ALFRED, firmani d the Great, VIA King of England.

des plus redoutal les generaux qu'euffent alors les Darars ayant été defait p**ooé ot «78 mort** avoit alliége a dar

unc armer,	ia reic e	E ILTE	d meulesc	Emperors	of the West
DO TE Poper	Emp	erors of	the Baff.	and King	of France.
JOHN VIII.				LEWIS I	STATE BALL
MARTIN II.	882 I	o VI	Sie la so	CHARLE	
ADRIAN HI.	884 3	ronausd.	utres Go	CHARLE	
STEPHEN V	98	torre historia	ares de K	ARNOLD	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
Formosus		ten fict	el ob ne	AND THE PERSON NAMED IN COLUMN TWO	PERCENT OF THE PROPERTY.
I OMMOSOS	090	c 3.		LEWIS I	II. 899

2. W HO was Eshelred's fuccessor?

A. Alfred his brother, who began his reign

2. Was he not a Prince of a very great character?

A. Few English monarchs have possess of such great accomplishments: for he was constant and resolute in adversity; moderate in prosperity; and with wonderful patience sought for expedients to extricate himself when unsuccessful; skillful in making his advantage of all oppositunities; in a word, he was brave without rashness, devout without affectation, magnificent, liberal, and adorn'd with so many virtues as justly merited him the surname of Great.

O. What fuccels had he in the beginning of his reign?

A. Very bad; for the Danes, who were now vally numerous in England, fell upon him with to much fury, that he was glad to have only part of England left him by a treaty. He indeed had so much credit left, as to oblige them to give him hostages for the better

lecurity of this peace.

D. Dura-t-elle long-tems?

R. Jusqu' à la première occasion que les Daneis eurent de la rompre avec fuccès.

D. Cette nouvelle guerre leur fut-elle avantageuse?

R. Elle leur fut si funcite, qu'Alfred les auroit obligez de retourner dans leur pais, si le fameux Rolle ne fut venu à leur secours, qui contraignit Alfred de se cacher dans un coin de la Province de Sommerset, jusqu'à-ce qu'il se presentat quelque moyen de se resablir dans son royaume.

D. Y demeura-t-il long-tems?

R. Rollo s'étant retiré avec les forces, & Hubba l'un des plus redoutables generaux qu'eussent alors les Danois, avant été defait par les Anglois qu'il avoit affiégez dans une place forte, Alfred parut à la tête d'une armée, defit entiérement les Danois, & les força de fortir de les etats, ou de se faire baptiser.

D. Quelques-uns le firent-ils?

R. Oui, entre autres Gormand, & le Roi Alfred lui donna les Royaumes de Northumbre, & d'Estangle, a condition de les tenir de lui en fief.

D. Les Danois revinrent-ils?

R. Non, pendant le reste de ce regne. & Alfred voyant son Royaume dans une profonde paix, il sit un voyage à Rome, où il se fit couronner par Adrien II.

D. A quoi s'occupa-t-il particulièrement après son

retour de Rome?

R. A donner de bonnes loix, pour la seureté de ses fujets, à faire refleurir les sciences & les beaux arts, qui languissoient alors, & ce fut pour cela qu'il fonda l'université d'Oxford. Il batit deux superbes abbayes, auxquelles il laissa de grands biens; & il fit rebatir la ville de Londres, que les guerres precedentes avoit entierement ruinée. D. De quelle maladie mourut-il?

R. D'un retrecissement de nerfs, qui lui avoit cause durant deux années des douleurs incroyables.

D. En quelle année mourut-il?

R. L'an 900, qui étoit le 28, de son regne.

thingly a treaty. We indeed had to much eredit lar, as to control them to give him help ges for the beaute savora. This peace

it t

for

ged

Som

an e

the

by

Alf

the

be b

East

to h

whe

unin

got

retui

jects

then

univ

and (the c

the l

years

A

A

2. Did it last for any time?

A. Till the Danes found an opportunity of breaking it to their advantage.

Were they successful in this war?

A. It was so fatal to them, that Alfred would have forced them to return back into their own country, had not the famous Rollo come to their assistance, who obliged Alfred to hide himself in a remote corner of Somersets bire, till such time as he might meet with an opportunity of recovering his dominions.

9. Did he continue long there?

A. As Rollo had drawn off his forces, and Hubba, one of the most formidable Danish generals, having been defeated by the English, whom he had befieged in a strong hold; Alfred put himself at the head of an army, totally routed the Danes, and forced them to leave his dominions, or be baptized.

9. Did any of them yield to the latter?

A. Yes; and among the rest Gormund, and King Alfred gave him the kingdoms of Northumberland and East-Angles, upon condition that he should do homage to him for them.

2. Did the Danes return back? Total

A. Not once during the remaining part of his reign, when Alfred finding that all his dominions enjoy'd an uninterrupted calm, made a voyage to Rome, where he got Adrian II. to fet the crown upon his head.

2 In what did he chiefly employ himself after his

return from Rome?

A. In enacting good laws for the security of his subjects, and in encouraging arts and sciences, which were then drooping; and for that purpose he founded the university of Oxford. He built two magnificent Abbeys, and endow'd them with very rich revenues, and rebuilt the city of London, which had been entirely ruin'd in the late wars.

2. Of what disease did he die?

A. Of a contraction of the nerves, which, for two years together, had put him to excellive pain.

2. In what year did he die?

A. In 900, which was the 28th of his reign.

D' del it last for any sime? EDOUARD I. dit t Ancien, VII. Roid Angleterre.

A le was to fittel to thing that Affred would have bul vann 00 Depuis 900, jufqu'en 924. I malt boolot -iko osw poeskilla ishi oti-

to Paper.	Dan Bic	mpereurs d	Orlent M	Rois de Pra	nce
ETIENNEVI	1. 885. L	EON VI.	886	CHARLESTV.	808
THEODORE I	1.901 A	LEXANDRE	11. 911	ROBERT II.	022
LEAN IX.	901 C	ONSTAN.P	ORPH.912	RAOULI.	923
BENOIT IV.	905		A SA TE BOXES AND	in this was care of	
LEON V.	905	Empereurs	d'Occid.	thurthis floa	
CHRISTOPHI	E 906 I	ours III.	200	de Roger v.	
SERGE III.	907 C	ONRAD I.	912	unid my be	Alexa.
ANASTASET	1.910 F	ienri I.	919	Danes, and	TELEVISION OF THE PARTY OF THE
LANDON	912	ed to the	ar corner	.bashqe	0 50
JEAN X	913		i proble	Li i zi	

D. Equel des deux fils d'Alfred lui succeda? R. Edouard son fils aine, qui commença a regner l'an 900. Il fut furnom me l'Ancien.

D. Pourquei lui donnation te nom? 2000 701

R. Parce qu'il eut les cheveux blancs des son enfance.

D. Quelles furent les qualités de ce Monarque?

R. Il eut toures les bonnes qualitez de son pere, si vous exceptez fon inclination pour les belles Lettres & la douceur; mais il ne lui céda ni en valeur, ni en piete, ni en zèle pour la justice, ni en amour pour ses Sujets?

D. Quel age avoit-il lors qu'il succeda au Roi son

pere?

R. On n'en est pas bien sur, on sait seulement qu'il étoit encore mineur, & que pendant les premieres années de son regne, la Reine sa mère sut Regente du royaume.

D. Comment gouverna-t-elle le royaume?

R. Avec tant de douceur & d'équite, que sa mémoire étoit encore vénerable aux Anglois plusieurs siècles après fa more and parties to excelled and bear and bear

In 300, which was the 19th of his reign.

3th as Line year tell will !

TH IOI

LEC CHI SER ANY LAN OH

9.

900,

learnin for va

and fo

his fat

a mino

his mo

tion?

A. V

memor

death.

9.

A.

D. Hisawis ht-I queique ellete de memorales

King EDWARD the ELDER, VIII King

were do Rosaume de Mercie, qui lui avaleme defere l'are Couvenne, il off her 1420 tot 000 mora perdu avec.

Popes. Emperors of the East. Kings of France,
Stephen VII. 885 Leo VI. 886 Charles IV. 898
Theodore II. 901 Alexander II. 911 Robert II. 922
John IX. 901 Const. Porph. 912 Raoul I. 923
Benedict IV. 905
Leo V. 905 Emp. of the West.
Christopher 906 Lewis III. 899
Sergius III. 907 Conrad I. 912
Anastasius III. 910 Henry I. 919
Landon 912
John X. 913

2. WHICH of the two fous of diffred fucceeded him?

A. Edward his eldest fon, who began his reign anno 900, and was firmamed the elder and pathon-tone V. A.

2. Why was that name given him?

A. From his hair being white from his infancy.

D. What were the qualities of this monarch?

A. He possess d all his father's good ones, his love for learning and gentleness excepted; but was equal to him for valour, piety, zeal, a due administration of justice, and for the love he bore his subjects.

Q. How old was he when he succeeded the King

his father?

tectucu

A. This is not certain; all we know, is, that he was a minor, and that during the former part of his reign his mother was regent of the kingdom.

2. How did the conduct herfelf in the administra-

tion

eg-

C.

e, si

es &

piete,

ts?

i son

qu'il

nnees

ume.

moire après

D.

M. With so much gentleness and equity, that ther memory was dear to the English many ages after her death.

D. Edouard fit-il quelque chose de mémorable?

R. Il força Constantin III. du nom, Roi d'Ecosse de lui demander la paix; remit au devoir les Bratons du Pals de Galles, qui s'étoient révoltez. Ethelvard son frere prit les armes contre lui, & s'étant mis à la tête des Danois du Royaume de Mercie, qui lui avoient déferé leur Couronne, il ofa hazarder un combarqu'il perdit avec la vie.

D. Sont-ce là les plus beaux endroits de l'Histoire

d'Edouard?

,oon

gar.

TO VIV

R. Il reunit à la Couronne le Royaume de Northumberland, & celui des Saxons Orientaux; fonda Université de Cambriage; & prit un soin tout particulier de l'éducation de ses enfans.

D. En eut-il plufieurs?

R. De sa première semme nommée Elfrède, il eut six silles, qui surent toutes Religieuses, excepté Eugine, qui sut semme de Charles le Simple Roi de France; de Edhold seconde semme de Hugues le Grand, pere de Hugues Capet, tige de la troisième branche des Rois de France, De la deuxième appellée Elgire, il eut deux sils, Edmond & Eldred, tous deux Rois. Il eut aussi un sils naturel nommé Adelsian.

f

and

D. Combien de tems regna-t-il folo and brown A. A.

R. Vingt-quatre ans, & il mourut l'ani 924. bas .cog

ADELSTAN, ou ETHIESTAN, VIII. Roi

mil or laupo Depair 924, jugu'en 94 rig ben goi mel

Papes	man bar	Emper	errs d'Or	ient.
JEAN X.	913	Constan	PORPH.	912
LEON VI.	928	Emperen	ers d'Occi	id.
ETIENNE VII	. 929	HENRI I.		912
JEAN XI.	931	OTHON I		936
LEON VII.	936		e France	C. Arm
ETIENNE IX.	939	RAGUE I	Distance was not	923
		Louis IV	4-14-	936

D. L. Es fils Edouard dit le vieux étoient-ils en âge de luis

R. Il n'y avoit qu'Adelsan son fils naturel, & ses vertus sublimes reparant ce que la naissance avoit de défectueux, 2. Did Edward perform any memorable action?

A. He obliged Constantine III. King of Scotland, to fue to him for peace; forced the Welsh, who had revolted, to return to their allegiance. Ethelward, his brother, took up arms against him, and heading the Danes of the kingdom of Mercia, who had crown'd him King thereof, he ventur'd a battle, but lost his life in it.

9. Are these the most remarkable actions we meet

with in King Edward's life?

ut

İs

re

4-

ur

ic.

re

er-

de

ion

2.1

fix

qui

bold

rues

nce.

nond

ure

.003

Roi

inge-l

de lui

e dé-

A. He united the kingdom of Northumberland and that of the East-Saxons to his crown; founded the university of Cambridge, and took a particular care of the education of his children.

1. Had he many?

A. By Elfreda his first wife, he had six daughters, who were all nuns, except Engina, who was married to Charles the simple King of France; and Edhold, second wife of Hugh sirnamed the Great, father of Hugh Capet, descended from the third race of the Kings of France. By Elgira his second Queen, he had two sons, viz. Edmund and Eldred, who both succeeded to the crown. He had also a natural son call'd Athelstan.

How many years did he reign?
 Twenty-four, and died in 924.

ATHELSTAN, VIIIth King of England. From 924 to 941.

Popes.		Emperors of t	be Eaft.
JOHN X.	913	CONSTAN. POR	PH. Q12
LEO VI.	928	Emperors of t	
STEPHEN VIII	929	HENRY I.	912
JOHN XI.	931	Отно І.	936
LEO VII.	936	Kings of Fra	
STEPHEN IX.	939	RAOUL I.	923
		LEWIS IV.	936

Q. WERE any of the fons of Edward the Elder of age to succeed him?

A. None but Athelftan his natural fon, whose rare and uncommon virtues throwing a shade over the de-

fectueux, les Anglois lui deférerent la Couronne d'une commune voix l'an 924.

D. L'accepta-t-il?

R. Oui, à condition qu'après sa mort elle retourneroit aux enfans legitimes de son pere.

D. Fit-il quelque chose qui repondit à la haute estime

que les Anglois avoient conque de lui?

R. Il remporta plusieurs victoires sur ses ennemis.

D. Quelles font elles?

R. Il obligea Ludwal Roi du Païs de Galles à lui payer tribut, defit plusieurs fois Constantin III. Roi d'Ecosse. Il prit Rochester Capitale des Bretons Septentrionaux, & dépouilla leur Roi de ses Etats. Il sut aussi heureux dans la guerre qu'il fit aux Bretons Occidentaux de l'Angleterre, car il se rendit maître de leur Royaume, après avoir pris Exeter qui en étoit la Capitale,

D. Que fit-il encore de considerable?

R. Il foumit les Bretons de Cornouaille, & ruina entiérement la puissance des Danois par la prise de la Citadelle d'York, qu'il fit razer.

D. N'a-t-il rien fait de plus digne d'être remarqué?

R. Il protegea la Reine Eugine, fille d'Edenard, & femme de Charles le Simple, Roi de France, qui se réfugia à sa Cour avec le Roi son fils, afin de le derober à la cruauté de l'usurpateur Raoul, & il ne contribua pas peu au réeablissement de Louis d'Outre-mer, qu'il recommanda à la bienveillance de Guillaume, surnomme Longueépée, Duc de Normandie. En ce tems là vivoit Guy de Warwick, fameux par la victoire qu'il remporta sur Colbrand champion Danois, le Goliah de cette nation, pre s des murailles de la ville de Winchester.

D. Regna-t-il long-tems?

R. Dix-sept ans, & mourut le 28 Offobre de l'an 941.

THE THE SALE AS A SALE AS

fect

upo

fho

bute

vera

Brit

Nor

who

then

chie

A

ruin

del o

reigi

ter, a

fled !

order

Raou

florat

come

word

Warm

cham of the

Octobe

A

fects of his birth, the English unanimously set the crown upon his head in 924.

@. Did he accept it?

flould revert to the legitimate children of his father.

2. Did he fignalize himself so as to answer the high

expectations the English had conceived of him?

A. He gain'd several victories over his enemies.

2. Pray give some account of them.

A. He forced Ludwal King of Wales to pay him tribute; defeated Conflantine III. King of Scotland, in feveral battles; took Rochester the capital city of the North-Britons, and seized upon the dominions of their King. Nor was he less successful in his wars against the Britons who inhabited the west of England, for he disposses them of their kingdom, after having taken Exeter, the chief city thereof.

D. What other considerable actions did he perform?

A. He conquer'd the Cornish Britons, and entirely ruin'd the power of the Danes, by seizing upon the citadel of York, which he razed.

D. Are these the only remarkable transactions of his

reign?

r

le fa

té

é-

à

e-

de

ol-

1.

re s

A. He protected Queen Eugina, King Edward's daughter, and wife to Charles the Simple, King of France, who fled for refuge to his court with the King her fon, in order to secure him from the cruelty of the usurper Raoul; he likewise contributed very much to the reflorat on of Lewis sirnamed Transmarine, whom he recommended to the savour of William sirnamed Long-sword, Duke of Normandy. In his time liv'd Guy of Warwick, samous for overcoming Colbrand the Dani's champion, the great Goliah of that people, near the walls of the city of Winchester.

2. Did he enjoy a long reign?

A. During seventeen years, and died the 28th of October 941.

Las principles and the principles

E

and

dift

and

the

cou

Kin

chu

nobi

whe

versi

in th

or E

upon imm

A

EDMOND, dit le PIEUX, IX. Roi d'Angleterre.

Depuis 941 jusqu'en 946.

Papes.	Empereur d'Occid.
ETIENNE IX. 939	OTHON I. 936
MARTIN III. 943	Rois de France.
Empereur d'Orient!	Louis IV. 936
CONSTAN.PORPH. 912	and the state of t

DUI fut successeur d'Adelstan?

R. Edmond dit le Pieux, fils legitime & aîné
du Roi Edonard.

D. Quel fut le caractère de ce Prince?

R. Son surnom dit assez qu'il se distingua principalement par sa pieté. Il eut neanmoins beaucoup de valeur, & aima la justice.

D. Que fit-il de plus mémorable?

R. Il donnade belles Loix à ses sujets, battit les Peuples du Northumberland, qui s'étoient revoltez, céda à Malcolm Roi d'Ecosse les Comtez de Cumberland, & de Westmerland, & accorda de grands priviléges aux Eglises.

D. Comment mourut-il?

R. Il fut affassiné dans un festin au milieu de ses seigneurs dans sa maison seigneuriale de Puckle-Church dans la comté de Glocester, ou il celebroit l'anniversaire de la conversion des Saxons, le mardi 26 May, 946. qui sur la sixième année de son regne.

D. Qui fit ce parricide?

R. Un scelerat nommé Leolt, qu'il avoit banni.

D. Laissa-t-il des enfans?

R. Il eut de sa femme Algine deux fils nommez Edwin ou Edwy, & Edgar; mais comme ils étoient trop jeunes pour gouverner, ils ne lui succédérent pas immediatement.

EDRED,

EDMUND firnamed the Pious, IXth King

From 941 to 946.

Popes.

Emperor of the West.

Stephen IX. 939 Otho I. 936

MARTIN III. 943 King of France.

Emperor of the East. Lewis IV. 936

Constan. Porph, 912

2. W HO succeeded Athelsan?

A. Edmund firnam'd the Pious, the legitimate and eldest son of King Edward.

9. What character is given of this prince?

A. 'Tis plain from his firname, that he was chiefly distinguished for his piety; however, he was very brave, and a great lover of justice.

9. What were his most memorable actions?

A. He gave admirable laws to his fubjects; defeated the Northumbrians, who had rebell'd; gave up the counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland to Malcolm King of Scots, and bestow'd great privileges on the churches.

9. In what manner did he die?

A. He was affaffinated as he was feafting among his nobility at his manor of Puckle-Church in Gloncestershire, where he was celebrating the memory of the first conversion of the Saxons, on Tuesday the 26th of May 946, in the fixth year of his reign.

2. Who perpetrated this horrid murther?

A. One Leolt, a vile wretch whom he had banished.

Q. Did he leave any children?

A. He had two fons by Algina his Queen, viz. Edwin or Edwy, and Edgar, who being too young to take upon them the administration of the kingdom, did not immediately succeed him.

E D,

ine

pa-

de

ples

Aal-

Veft-

eurs

is la

con-

ut la

z Ed-

trop

mme-

EDRED,

D :

EDRED, X. Roi & Angleterre.

suppressed by which

Depnis 946, jusqu'en 955.

Pape. Empereur d'Occid.
AGAPET 946 OTHON I. 936

Empereur d'Orient. Constan. Porph. 912 Roi de France. Louis IV. 936

D. QUI succéda à la Couronne d'Angleterre après la mort d'Edmond?

R. Edred second fils d'Edouard le vieux.

D. Par quel droit y succéda-t-il?

R. L'état present des affaires demandant un homme d'expérience, & les fils d'Edmond n'étant que des enfans, il fut élû du consentement universel de toute la Nation.

D. Quand commença-t-il à regner?

R. L'an 946. Il donna de grandes marques de sa piété & de son zèle pour l'éxaltation de la Foi. Son respect pour les choses confacrées au service de Dieu, & le soin qu'il eut des Ministres de l'Eglise, joints à une pratique continuelle des vertus les plus sublimes, lui méritérent le surnom de Très-Pieux.

D. Fit-il quelque chose de mémorable?

R. Il punit les peuples de Northumberland, qui s'étoient revoltez, retint dans le devoir les Ecossois, qui le menaçoient d'une sanglante guerre.

D. A quoi employa-t-il particulièrement les années

de son regne?

INDUSTRIAL PROPERTY.

R. A faire fleurir dans ses etats les vertus, la paix, les sciences, & les beaux arts; & à faire bâtir des eglises & des monastéres, qu'il fonda richement.

D. Quel exemple avons nous de sa grande humilité?

R. Il se laissa chatier au gré de Dunstan abbé de Glaftenbury, & lui confia tous ses thresors, & ses joyaux.

ju

ad

ar

ch

EDRED, X' King of England.

From 946 to 955.

Ropes. Emperors of the West.
Agapetus 946 Otho I. 936

Emperor of the East. King of France.
Constan. Porph. 912 Lewis IV. 936

2. WHO succeeded to the crown of England after the death of Edmund?

A. Edred second son of Edward the Elder.

2. By what right did he succeed to it?

A. As the prefent juncture of affairs requir'd a person of experience to manage them, and King Edmund's sons being very young, he was elected by the unanimous confent of the whole nation.

9. When did he begin his reign?

A. Aims 946. He gave the highest testimonies of his piety and zeal for propagating the faith. His great veneration for all things dedicated to the service of God, and the particular care he took of the clergy, join'd to an uninterrupted practice of the most exalted virtues, justly merited him the sirname of Very-pious.

Did he fignalize himself by any memorable

action?

6

s la

me

ans,

on.

icté

pect

foin

ique

étoi-

i le

nces

, les

es &

lité?

Glaj-

D.

x.

A. He punish'd the Northumbrians who had rebell'd s. check'd the Scotch, who threatned him with a bloody war.

2. To what did he chiefly apply himself during his

administration?

A. In promoting virtue and peace; in encouraging arts and sciences in his dominions, and in building churches and monasteries, which he endowed with rich revenues.

9. What instance have we of his great humility? ... He submitted his body to be chastiz'd at the

A. He submitted his body to be chastiz'd at the pleasure of Dunstan abbot of Glastenbury, and committed all his treasure and jewels to his custody.

D4,

D. En quelle année mourut il?

R. L'an 955, après avoir regné 9 ans. Il n'avoit point été marie.

D. Où fut il inhumé?

R. Dans l'ancienne eglise cathedrale, dans les faux bourgs de la ville de Winchester; & on conserve encore aujourd'huy ses os, avec ceux de quelques autres Monarques. dans un cercueil doré, enchasse dans la muraille qui est au midi du chocur.

EDWIN, OU EDWY, XI. Roy d'Angleterre! if dash oda A. Hared Torong

Depuis 955, jusqu'en 959.

Papes. Empereurs d'Occid. JEAN XII. Отном I. 936

Empereur d'Orient. Roi de France. CONSTAN. PORPH. 912 LOTHAIRE I. 954

to Disease the street of the Holder of the tot do the second Cost D. O UI fur le successeur d'Edred? R. Edwin son neveu & fils aine d'Edmond & de la Reine Algine fa femme.

D. Quand commença-t-il à regner ?

R. L'an 955. Il n'étoit alors agé que de seize ans.

D. Que dit-on de ce Prince?

R. Qu'il fut aussi impie, que ses prédecesseurs avoient été vertueux. D. Comment cela? The The and lab failw eT

R. Il se plongea dans toutes sortes de crimes; les femmes les plus chastes ne purent être à couvert de ses violences, & il n'épargna pas fa propre cousine. Sa cour ne fut remplie que de concubines & de scelerats.

D. Ne porta-t-il pas l'impiété plus loin?

R. Il pilla les tresors des eglises, chargea ses sujets d'impôts, & s'apropria le tribut qu'on payoit au S. Siege; & tout cela pour enrichir les ministres de ses plains abominables. 9. In what year did he die?

A. In 955. after having reigned nine years, and was never married. o. Where was he interr'd?

A. In the old minster without the city of Winchester; whose bones, with those of other monarchs, are to this day preferv'd in a gilt coffin, fix'd in the wall on the fouth fide of the choir.

EDWIN or EDWY, XIth King of England.

on the place the flore

Il compare not she From 955 to 959. Total to the

Popes.

Emp. Eaft.

JOHN XII. 955.

CONSTAN. PORPH. 912.

Emp. West. King of France. LOTHARIUS I. 954.

Отно І. 936.

Q. WHO succeeded Edred?

A. Edwin his nephew, and eldest Son of Edmund and Queen Algina his wife.

9. When did he begin his reign?

A. Anno 955. being then but fixteen years of age.

9. What do historians say of this Prince?

A. That he was as wicked as his predecessors had been virtuous.

D. After what manner?

A. He gave a loofe to all forts of crimes; the most chafte women were not secure from his outrages, for he even debauch'd his own cousin; and his court was compos'd of none but concubines, and men of the vilett ebise about charles and a

2. Did not his implety carry him to much greater

lengths?

de

ent

em-

Vio-

OUT

du2

icts

ege;

001 D.

A. He plunder'd the treasures of the churches, loaded his subjects with taxes, and appropriated to himself the tribute which was paid to the See of Rome, and this only for the fake of enriching the instruments of his abominable pleasures.

D. Les Anglois soufrirent-ils rous ces crimes?

R. Les Ecclessatiques lui firent de fortes remontrances, fur quoi il bannit ceux qui avoient temoigné le plus de zèle, & entr'autres l'evêque Dunstan. Les séculiers après avoir murmuré quelque-tems se revoltérent.

D. Qui furent les premiers auteurs de cette revolte?

R. Ceux de Mercie & de Northamberland.

D. Que firent-ils?

1510 Miles

R. Ils élevérent en sa place son frere Edgar, ce qui donna un déplaisir si violent à Edwin qu'il en mourut.

D. En quelle année mourut-il?

R. L'an 959, qui étoit la quatriéme de son regne. Il y en a qui disent qu'il sut deposé.

EDGAR, XII. Roi & Angleterre.

L'Asmol

his

Depuis 959, jusqu'en 975.

Papes.	Empereurs d'Orient.
JEAN XII. 953	ROMAIN le Jeune 979
BENOÎT V. 964	
JEAN XIII. 96	JEAN TRIMEZES 969
DOMNUS II. 972	
BENOÎT VI. 972	econ viscous.
Empereur d'Occid.	Roi de France.
Othon II. 953	LOTHAIRE 1. 959

De Omment Edgar fut-il élevé sur le trône?

R. Les peuples de Mercie & de Northumber-land, tevoltez contre Edmin, mirent Edgar sur le trône, l'an 959.

D. Quelles furent les qualitez de ce nouveau Roi?

R. Il fut aussi pieux que son frère avoit été impse; & son amour pour la paix, qu'il ne voulut cependant jamais avoir, quand l'honneur de sa couronne ou l'interêt de ses sujets

(50)

Q. Did the English suffer him to go on in his crimes? 2. The clergy made strong remonstrances to him, who thereupon banish'd such among them as had discover'd the greatest zeal, and among the rest Bishop Dunftan; and the laity, after having complain'd for some time, at last broke out into open rebellion.

9. Who were those that first fomented the infur-

rection?

es, de rès

?

qui

t.

11

A. The Mercians and Northumbrians.

9. What did they?

1. They fet up his brother Edgar in his stead, upon which Edwin was so deeply concern'd at it, that he died with grief.

2. In what year did he die? In 959, being the fourth of his reign; some hiflorians relate that he was depos'd.

EDGAR, XIII King of England.

	April on the	as as E	ngland.
F COUNTY OF F	rom 959. 1		加加亚人亚
Popes.	328 220 70	0 975.	arido la pr
Tarrest someon	Mil & Branch	Emp. East.	person, consum
JOHN XII. 95	3 Rom	ANUS the you	ALL VERNING
BENEDICT V. 96	4 Nice	PHORUS.	unger. 959
JOHN XIII. 96		TRIMEZES.	963
Donnus H. 972	some l'		969
BENEDICT VI. 97	Life Life		唯一们还是
Emp. Wed	La Dell groups	A SHEET WAR	Middle Too L
EMD. Well		Francisco Contrata de la composição de l	A STATE OF THE STA

Emp. West.

Отно II. 233 ... LOTHARIUS I. 959. King of France.

2. IN what monner was Edgar raised to the throne? A. The Mercians and Northumbrians having rebell'd against Edwin, set the crown on Edgar's head in

2. Describe the qualities of this Monarch?

A. He was as pious as his brother had been wicked; and his natural love for peace, which hevertheless he always rejected when it interfer'd with the honour of his crown, or the interest of his subjects, justly me-

rited.

sujets y étoient engagez, lui mérita le titre de Pacifique : qui joint à ses autres vertus le firent nommer l'amour de les délices des Anglois.

D. Que fit ce Prince au commencement de

in

CU

bo

th

ni

CT

W

th

th uf

na

be

the

Chi

kir

ma

he chi

the

her

regne?

R. Il repara autant qu'il lui fut possible le tort que son frere avoit fait aux egliles, reprima l'insolence des peuples de Galles, qui avoient ozé le jetter dans ses etats; leur imposa pour tribut, de lui apporter tous les ans trois cens têtes de Loups. Il rappella les exilez, & donna la vie à D. A quelle condition? quelques criminels.

R. Qu'ils lui apporteroient un certain nombre de têtes de ces animaux, à proportion de l'énormité de leurs crimes: & il ôra le titre de Roi à tous ceux à qui ses predécesseurs l'avoient conservé, & il leur laissa seulement leurs etats, à condition de lui en faire homage, & de lui payer le même tribut qu'ils payoient auparavant.

D. Que fit-il pour le bien de l'eglise?

R. Il obtint du Pape Jean XIII. la convocation d'un concile national pour la reforme des ecclesiastiques. Plusieurs y furent déposez, quantité de moines furent chassez de leurs monasteres, mais ils causerent bien du defordre sous le regne suivant.

D. Fut-il marie

R. Il le fut deux fois. La première avec Elflede, dont il eut Edouard le jeune. Et la seconde avec Elfride, qu'il épousa après avoir fait tuer son mari.

R. Comment cela?

D. Elfride étoit fille d'Ordang comte de Devenshire, & passoit pour la plus belle personne du roiaume. Edgar étant veuf voulut l'épousers & de peur d'être trompé, il envoya Ethelmeld son favori, voir fi la beauté de cette dame répondoit à ce qu'on en disoit; & fi cela étoit, la demander en mariage au comte son pere.

D. Ethelmold s'aquita-t-il fidelement de cette com-A He was at pious at his brother had been families.

tata

And the name at love foregoing, we had neverthered the clivers rejected when it indufer'd with the between co historyun, or the morth of his anticas, july necrited him the firname of the Peaceable; which, with his other virtues, procurd him that of the love and delight of the English.

9. What actions did he perform in the beginning

of his reign.

A. He endeavoured as much as possible to repair the injuries which his brother had done to the churches; curb'd the insolence of the Welsh, who had been so bold as to make an incursion into his dominions; forc'd them to pay him an annual tribute of three hundred wolves heads; recall'd those who had been sent into banishment, and pardon'd several criminals who had been condemn'd to die.

9. Upon what condition?

A. That they should bring him a certain number of wolves heads, in proportion to the enormity of their crimes. He deprived all those of the title of King to whom his predecessors had granted it, but left them the possession of their territories, upon condition that they should do him homage for them, and pay their usual tribute.

9. What did he in favour of the church?

A. Pope John XIII. gave leave for the assembling a national council in his dominions, in order to reform the clergy. In it many were depos'd, and great numbers of monks drove from their monasteries; but these occasion'd great disorders in the ensuing reign.

Q. Was he ever married?

te

la

3-

A. Twice; first to Elsteda, by whom he had Edward the younger; and afterwards to Elstida, whom he married, after having put her husband to death.

9. In what manner was this done?

A. Elfride was daughter to Ordang Earl of Devenfoire, and was reputed to be the greatest beauty in the kingdom: Edgar being a widower, was desirous of marrying her; and to prevent his being impos'd upon, he sent Ethelwold his favourite, to see whether her charms answer'd the great character that was given of them; if so, to demand her in marriage of the earl her father.

Q. Did Ethelwold execute his commission faithfully?

R. Il ne put tenir contre les charmes d'Elfride, il la demanda pour lui; & afin d'obtenir le consentement du Boi, il lui fit un portrait peu fidèle de sa beauté : & il le pria ensuite de soussir qu'il l'épousait pour avoir ses biens, qui étoient fort grands; lui infinuant avec adresse, que si son peu de beauté la rendoit indigne d'un grand Roi, ses biens feroient la sortune d'un particulier.

D. Eut-il l'agrement du Roi?

R. Il en étoit trop aimé pour être refusé: ainsi Ethelmold epousa la princesse; se pour cacher, disoit-il, sa disormité aux yeux de la cour, il la tint toujours ensermée dans un château, d'ou il ne voulut jamais la laisser sortir.

D. La put-il cacher long-tems?

R. Non: Car le Roi, sous pretexte d'une partie de chasse dans Harewood, se rendit à ce château, vit Elfride, & sur si charmé de sa beauté, qu'il reprocha aussi-tôt à Ethelwold sa persidie, le prit à part, & le perça d'un dard, qui le tua sur le champ, & épousa sa veuve. C'est, disent les Historiens, le seul crime qu'on puisse lui imputer, & dont il sit une austère penitence; & Elfride, pour expier la mort de son mari, quoiqu'elle n'y eut pas trempé, bâtit, sur l'endroit ou son sang avoit été repandu, un couvent de Religieuses, pour chanter sur son tombeau.

D. En eut-il des enfans?

R. Deux, Edmond qui mourut jeune, & Ethelred, qui fut Roi d'Angleterre.

D. Quand mourut le Roi Edgar?

R. Le 8 fuillet de l'an 975, après un regne de seize ans.

A. Liella wie danglow to Ociose Relief Dries hee, and was repaired to be the given concern in the staydom: Rigar beingly willower, with companied many anglices and to provent his being in part upon.

TO England execute his commission facility

the face Erbelweld his revounted to the whether her sure of the great character that with several set of the series of the cast of the series of the cast of the series of the cast of the series of t

l la

80

VOIL

vec

gne

ar-

infi

, fa

née Mer.

tie

vit

ha le

fa

on

ce;

elle

ng

ur.

jur.

ze

111

A. Struck with the luftre of Elfrida's beauty, he demanded her for himself; and in order to obtain the King's confent, he gave him a very unfaithful deleription of her charms; and afterwards defir'd his leave to marry her for the fake of her fortune, which amounted to a wast sum; cunningly infinuating to him, that as the little beauty the was mistress of, render'd her unworthy of a great King, her great possessions would. make the fortune of a private man.

9. Did the King acquiesce with his defires?

A. He love him too well to oppose them; accordingly Ethelwold married the princess; and to hide, as he pretended, her deformity from the eyes of the court, he confin'd her in a castle, whence he would never suffer her to ftir out.

D. Was it possible for him to conceal her long? A. No, for the King appointing a day of hunting in Harewood, which was only a blind, he went to the castle, saw Elfrida, and was so inchanted with her beauty, that he immediately reproach'd Ethelwold with. his treachery, drew him aside, and struck him with a dart, which kill'd him upon the spot; after which he married his widow. Historians tell us, that this is the only crime that can be laid to his charge, and that he afterwards enjoin'd himself a very severe penance upon that account: and Elfrida, to expiate her husband's. death, tho' fhe had no hand in it, erected over the place where his blood was spilt, a monastery of nuns,

2. Had he any children by her?

to fing over him.

cours let tall

. . .

A. Two; viz. Edmund, who died young, and Ethelred, who was King of England. Commission Correlge

9. When did King Edgar die?

A. The 8th of July, 975. after having reigned fixteen years. So pour las ca fe theer le rangen, e.e.

de grill evon that, elle la ar epporter on visit so han

veni du Rot erec un vilage ture.

A Strucke with afterluften of Elfalla's cently, fie do-

EDOUARD II. XIII. Roi d'Angleterre. eign of her charms; and a terrements defit I bis leave to

-nectus daidw Depuis 975: jusqu'en 978: 4 de vancer

Papes : aliene al Papereur d'Orient : BENOIT VII. BASIL II.

Roi de France. Empereur d'Occid. OTHON II. . 973 LOTHAIRE L. 914 974

Equel des fils d'Edgar lui succeda? R. Edouard II. issu de la Reine Elstede sa première femme. Il commença à regner l'an 975.

D. Que peut-on dire de ce Monarque?

R. Que ce fut un grand saint, un bon roi, & le pere de son peuple.

D. Son regne fut-il paifible?

R. Non; les mauvais eccléliaftiques, qui avoient été déposez sous le regne de son pere, n'ayant pu se faire rétablir sous le sien, parce qu'ils continuoient dans leurs desordres, exciterent de grands troubles dans son roy-

D. Par qui étoient-ils protegez?

R. Par la Reine, sa belle-mere, & par le Comte de Mercie, qui conspirans ensemble formerent un fi fort parti que le Roi Edouard ne put diffiper.

D. Apprenez-moi l'histoire de sa mort?

R. Etant à la chasse dans une forêt, il se separa par hazard de ceux de sa suite; & s'étant égaré, il arriva à la maison de campagne de sa belle-mere appelle, selon Cambden, Corvesgate, ou Chateau de Corfe, dans l'ile de Purbeck. Cette cruelle Princesse, qui l'avoit vu venir de loin, ordonna à un de fes domestiques de le tuer; & pour lui en faciliter le moyen, elle courut au devant du Roi avec un visage riant. Le Roi lui ayant dit qu'il avoit soif, elle lui fit apporter du vin; & lors

if

0

fe

cult commençoir à hours, es donnehiges par EDWARD II. the younger, XIIIn King of E. B vonte de lauv. England. vont de onevai. ce même afisilin achera de le mer, ou firvant que, u s

Livid A 13 Roses From 1975 to 978 d mutuel al service

Print Popesial ab warra quit vous tu Empti Eaffinh ainen

BENEDIOT VII. 975 BASILIUS II. 975

Emp. West.

ti.

ſa

ere

té

re

ITS

()

de

rt

11

à

n

le

1

it

3

King of France. OTHO II. 973 LOTHARIUS I. 974

2. WHICH of Edgar's fons succeeded him? A. Edward II. whom Elflida, his first wife, brought to him. He began his reign in 975.

2. What is the character of this Monarch?

Total avisor

A. He was a great faint, a good king, and the father of his people.

Did he enjoy a peaceable reign?

A. No; for the loose ecclesiasticks who had been degraded in his father's time, finding it impossible to get themselves restor'd in his reign, because they still continued the same irregular courses, raised great com-

Q. By whom were they fomented?

A. By the Queen his step-mother, and the earl of the Mercians; who caballing together, feem'd fo ftrong a party, as quite overpower'd king Edward.

2. In what manner did he die?

A. Being one day hunting in a forest, he happen'd to stray from his attendants; and wandering up and down, he at last arriv'd at a country-seat of his stepmother's, call'd Corvefgate, or Corfe-Cafile, in the island of Purbeck, according to Cambden. This cruel princess, who saw him coming at a distance, order'd one of her servants to kill him; and the better to effect it, the ran out to meet him with a finiting countenance. The King telling her that he was a thirst, the commanded fome wine to be brought to him; and just as he was beginning to drink, this wicked

qu'il commençoit à boire, ce domestique scélérat lui ionna deux grands coups de poignard dans le corps.

D. Edonard mourut-il fur le champ?

R. Il voulut se sauver ; mais étant tombé de cheval, ce même affassin acheva de le tuer; ou suivant quelques autres, se sentant blessé, il piqua de l'eperon & se sauva, mais defaillant, pour avoir trop perdu de fang, il tomba de cheval, & un de ses pieds pendant à l'etrier, il sut tellement trainé par les champs & les bois, qu'il fut laissé mort à la porte du chateau.

D. Quand ce malheur arriva-t-il?

R. Le 18. Mars de l'an 978, qui étoit le troisième de son régne. Il sut canonisé quelque tems après, & mis au nombre des martirs, sa mort ayant été consi-derée comme la suite de son zèle pour le maintien dela discipline ecclesialtique.

ETHELRED II. XIV. Roi d'Anglererre.

nood lai o Depuis 978. julqu'en roid.

Papes.	Empereur d'Orient.	Reis de France.
BENOIT VH. 97	BASILE II. 975	LOTHAIRE I. 954
JEAN XIV. 98	4 the desire of the laws	Louis V. 986
JEAN XV. 98	5 Empereurs & Ocoid	L HUGH CAPET. 087
GREGOIRE V. 99	6 OTHON II. 973	ROBERT I. 997
SILVESTRE 11.00	9 OTHON HI 983	e borry, as anic or
JEAN AVII. 100	3. HENRI II. 1002	mam teday ni 💆
JEAN XVIII. 100 SERGE IV. 100	fold a ni paintal i	b mo gaing M.
BENOTVIU. 101	en lang tercepance	s vid med Juil 11;
一点的第三人称:	n-victoria de la livi	THE REAL SECTION OF THE SECTION OF T

UI fut le successeur d'Edouard le jeune? R. Ethelred son frere; qui commença à regner l'an 978.

D. Que dit-on de lui?

R. Qu'il fut un Prince impie, cruel, & debauché:

D. La ceremonie de son sacre n'eut-elle rien de particulier? in plaint or granted tow of the list

wretch gave him two deep wounds in the body with

9. Did Edward die upon the fpot?

A. He would have fied, but falling from his horse, the above-mention'd affaffin immediately dispatch'd him; or according to others, finding himself wounded, he clapt spurs to his horse and rode away, but fainting thro' much loss of blood, he fell from his horse, and one foot hanging in the stirrup, he was dragged up and down the fields and woods, till in the end his body was left dead at the gate of the castle.

1. When did this fad catastrophe happen.

A. The 18th of March, 978. in the third year of his reign. He was canonized some time after, and rank'd among the martyrs, and it was thought that the great zeal which he discovered for the due observation of ecclesiastical discipline, occasion'd his death.

ETHELRED II. XIVth King of England:

- was to to the religion of the total of the selection of the

Popes.	Emp	Eaft. 3	ings of Fra	nce.
BENEDICT VII.	975 BASIL	II. 275 L	OTHARIUS I	954
JOHN XIV.	984	L	EWIS V.	986.
	985 Emp.		ugh Capet	987
	996 OTHO		OBBRT I.	997
	999 Отно		fler in mer	reer sh
	1003 HENRY	11.1002	TON BATTE	DAC
JOHN XVIII.	Marie Shalles and St. Marie Sci. 1 (1923)	terrs in the	ab use m	A. A.
	1009	up toution	arthic fon	6 bapter
BENEDICTVIII.	1012		an manager range	ninerit.

Q. WHO fucceeded Edward the Younger?

A. His brother Eshelved; he began to reign in

Q. What is related of him?

ē.

467

R.

A. That he was a wicked, cruel, and debauched prince.

2 Did nothing particular happen at his coronation?

R. Comne Saint Dunstan, lui metroit la couronne sur la tête, lui dit, par un esprit prophetique, que le peché de son infame mere, & de ceux qui lui avoient consellé le meurtre d'Edouard, ne seroit esfacé que par une effusion abondante du sang de ses malheureux sujets.

D. Cette Prophetie s'accomplit-elle.

R. Bien-tôt; car les Anglois ne pouvant suporter la tirannie d'Ethelred, prirent les armes contre lui, & il s'attira sur les bras celles de Suenon (ou Swein) Roi de Danemarc.

D Comment cela?

R. Par un ordre secret, & inhumain, il fit tuer tous les Danois convertis, qui s'étoient habituez en Angleterre sous les regnes précedens.

D. Cette cruauté demeura-t-elle long-tems impunie?

R. Non; car Suenon passa aussi-tôt en Angleterre avec une puissante armée, battit celle d'Ethelred, & assieges Londres: mais ne l'ayant pu prendre, & se voyant vivement presse, il repassa la mer.

D. Ne revint-il pas?

R. Presque aussi-tôt avec une armée plus forte & plus nombreuse. Il conquit toute l'Angleterre, força Ethelred de se refugier à la cour de Richard, duc de Normandie, dont il avoit épousé la sœur.

D. Y demeura-t-il long-tems?

R. Jusqu'à la mort de Suenon qui arriva le 3 Janvier de l'an 1011. Il ne l'eut pas plutôt apprise, qu'il repassa la mer. Canut fils de Suenon alla pour le combattre; mais il fut battu, chasse de Lincolne, & oblige de repasser la mer.

D. Canut ne revint-il pas?

R. Fort peu de tems après, & Ethelred ne s'étant occupé durant son absence que de ses plaisirs, Canut ne trouva personne qui lui empêchât la decente, ni qui arrêtât ses conquêtes jusqu'au commencement de l'année 1015, qu'Edmond fils ainé d'Ethelred marcha contre lui à la tête d'une armée, avec laquelle il l'auroit forcé de repasser

AFThir lie was wicked, bruch and delauched prince.

Did nothing puricular happen at its cotonation to

fo

A. As St. Dunstan was setting the crown upon his head, he told him as by a prophetick spirit, that the crime which his infamous mother had perpetrated, and the guilt of those who had advised her to murther King Edward, could never be expiated but by an abundant effusion of the blood of his unhappy subjects.

Q. Was this prophecy fulfill'd!

A. A little after; for the English being resolv'd not to submit to Ethelred's tyranny, took up arms against him; and he likewise made Swain King of Denmark his enemy.

2. In what manner?

A. By a fecret commission he cruelly caus'd all the Danes converted to Christianity, who had settled themselves in England under the preceding reigns, to be massacred.

2. Did this inhuman barbarity continue long un-

punish'd?

ne

II-

éc

lui

de

ier

A. No; for immediately after, Swain invaded England at the head of a powerful army; defeated that of Ethelred, and laid fiege to the city of London: but finding it impossible for him to take it, and being vigorously attack'd, he went back to sea?

9. Did he not return?

A. A little after, with a stronger and more numerous army, with which he conquer'd England; forced Ethelred to sty for refuge to the court of Richard Duke of Normandy, whose sister he had married.

9. Did he continue long there?

A. Till the death of Swain, viz. the third of January, 1011; which he no sooner heard of, than he returned back into England. Canute or Knute, son of Swain, took the field against him, but was vanquish'd, drove from Lincoln, and forced to fly to his ships.

Did not Knute return again?

A. A very little after; and as Ethelred, during his abfence, had devoted himself entirely to pleasure, Knute
found no one to oppose his descent, or stop the progress
of his conquests till the beginning of the year 1015,
when Edmond, eldest son of Ethelred, marched against
him with a body of forces, and would have forced him

repasser la mer, s'il n'eut été trahi par les conseils de perfide Edric, & fi la mort du Roi fon pere ne l'avoir B. Quand arriva-t-elle? appelle ailleurs.

R. Le 22. Avril de l'an 1016. après un regne de trente-lept ans.

D. Laissa-t-il des enfans?

R. Il avoir eu d'Elgine sa premiere femme Edmond qui lui fucceda, Adelftan qui mourut dans l'enfance, un autre fils nomme Edwy, & trois filles; la première, nommée Edgive, épousa un comte Anglois qui fut tué dans une battaille. Edgima, qui étoit la feconde, eut le malheur de tomber en partage au traitre Edrick duc de Mercie. La troisième, nommée Edgine fut femme d'Uthred comte de Northumberland. D'Emme de Normandie, sa seconde femme, Ethelred laissa Alfred & Edouard, & une fille nommée Goda, qui épousa Gautier comte de Mantes, & en secondes nôces, Eustache comte de Boulogne.

EDMOND II. dit Côté de fer, XV. Roi d'Angleterre.

Depuis 1016. jusqu'en 1017.

Emper. d'Orient. Emper. d'Occid. Papes. BENOÎT VIII. 1012 BASILE II. 975 HENRI II. 1001 Roi de France. ROBERT I. 997

D. OUI fut le fuccesseur d'Ethelred? R. Edmond II son fils aîné, qui commença à regner l'an 1016. & qui fut surnomme Côté de fer. D. Pourquoi?

R. A cause de sa force extraordinaire. Il fut un des plus grands capitaines de son siécle; mais il eut le malheur d'avoir à faire à un puissant ennemi.

CONTRACTOR VILLA

CO

fat

cee

nan

giv

in a

tun

Mer

to I

mai

and Gas

earl

reig

one fortu to cross the seas again, had he not been betray'd by the counsels of the treacherous Edrick; his presence being requir'd in another part of the kingdom, because of his father's death.

9. When did this happen?

A. The 23d of April, 1016, after he had reigned thirty seven years.

Did he leave any iffue?

A. By Elgiva his first wife, he had Edmand who succeeded him, Athelstan who died an infant, another son named Edmy, and three daughters; the eldest, call'd Edgiva, was married to an English earl, who lost his life in a battle; the second, call'd Edgima, had the ill-sortune to be married to the treacherous Edrick duke of Mercia, and the youngest named Edgina, was married to Uthred earl of Northumberland. By Emma of Normandy, his second wife, Ethelred had Alfred and Edward, and a daughter named Goda, who was first married to Gautier earl of Mantes, and afterwards to Enstachins earl of Boulogne.

EDMUND, sirnamed Ironside, XV. King of England.

From 1016 to 1017.

Popes.

Benedict VIII. 1012 Henry II. 1001

Emperor of the East. King of France.

Basil II. 975 Robert I. 997

2WHO fucceeded Eshelred?

A. Edmund II. his eldest fon; he began his reign anno 1016, and was sirnam'd tronside.

Q. Why fo?

IC

.

97

aà

des

D.

A. Because of his extraordinary strength. He was one of the greatest captains of his age, but had the ill-fortune to be oppos'd by a powerful enemy.

cometi site doss again, had he mor leftorioracion la the

R. Canus Roi de Danemarc, & fils de Suenon. 11 possedoit la meilleure partie de l'Angleterre, lors qu'Edmond fut couronné, Canut vint affieger la ville de Londres, qui étoit presque la seule ville qu'il n'occupoit pas.

D. La prit-il?

R. Non: Edmond, après deux victoires completes, le força de lever le siege. Il le battit presque au même tems pour la troisieme fois; mais n'ayant pas profité de ces avantages, & trompé par les conseils d'Edric, qui s'étoit racommodé avec lui pour le trahir, Canus le battit à son tour, & mit les affaires dans un état si mauvais, que ceux qui lui avoient été fideles jusqu'alors l'abandonnerent pour se soumettre au vainqueur."

D. Que fit Edmond dans cette conjoncture fi fa-

- cheuse?

R. Il rassembla la reste de ceux qui lui étoient fideles, · s'avança pour combattre l'ennemi, & ayant vû Canut à la tête de son armee, il se detacha de la sienne, & Canut s'étant avancé ils se battirent avec beaucoup de chaleur; mais n'ayant eu aucun avantage l'un sur l'autre, ils terminerent sur le champ tous leurs differens par le partage du royaume.

D. Quel fut ce partage?

R. La partie occidentale d'Angleterre demeura à Canut, & l'orientale échut à Edmond, qui n'en jouit que peu de jours.

D. Comment cela?

R. Il fut affaffiné par ce même Edrie qui l'avoir trahi deux fois. Ou suivant quelques autres, il le fit poignarder comme il se dechargeoit le ventre, & lui aiant coupe la tête, dans l'esperance de gagner l'affection de Canut, il la lui presenta, & lui parla ainsi: Salut! toi qui es maintenant le seul Monarque d'Angleterre, voici la tête de ton concurrent, que je me fuis hazarde de couper, pour te faire plaisir.

D. Que lui repondit Canut?

R. Ta tête, lui repondit ce grand Monarque, pour ce service que vous m'avez rendu, sera clevée au dessus de the form of the first stock tous

22

W

to no

OVE

he

van the

hin

hin

ebb

him

jun

to 1

who

rode

forv

then

difp

then

A

mun

who

he ci

eafin

ingra

and i

mon

whic

shall !

Q. By whom !

11 E4-

tres.

s, le

ême

ofité

qui

bat-

mau-

alors

G fâ-

deles,

ut à la

Canut

aleur;

s ter-

artage

à Ca-

it que

trahi

poig-

i aiant

ion de

it! toi

voici

ardé de

pour ce

Mus de

tous

A. By Koute, King of Denmark and fon to Swain, who possessed the greatest part of England when Edmund came to the crown. Knute went and laid siege to London, which was almost the only city that had not submitted to his arms.

9. Did he take it?

A. No; for Edmund gaining two compleat victories over him, forced him to raise the siege. A little after he beat him a third time, but not making his advantage of these successes, and being imposed upon by the counsels of Edrick, who had reconciled himself to him only with intention to betray him; Knute deseated him in his turn, and brought his affairs to so low an ebb, that those who had hitherto adher'd faithfully to him, abandon'd him, and submitted to the conqueror.

Q. What course did Edmand take in this unhappy

runcture?

A. He got together those who still continu'd faithful to him, and advanced in order to fight the enemy; when, perceiving Knute at the head of his forces, he rode off from his own; upon which, Knute advancing forward, a furious combat ensued; but as neither of them had the advantage, they immediately ended their dispute by agreeing to divide the kingdom between them.

2. In what manner was this division made?

A. Knute had the western part of England, and Ed-

9. How fo?

A. He was affaffinated by the abovemention'd Edrick, who had twice betray'd him; or, according to others, he caused him to be thrust into the body as he was easing nature; when, cutting off his head, in hopes of ingratiating himself with Knute, he presented it to him, and spake to him as follows: All hail! thou now sole monarch of England, to here is the head of thy rival, which for thy sake I have ventur'd to cut off.

Q. What answer did Knute make him?

A. For this fervice, says this brave monarch, thy head shall be advanced above all the peers of my kingdom.

E. Upon

tous les pairs de mon royaume: & auffi tor le fit decapiter, & placer la tête fur une des plus hautes portes . de Londres. D'autres disent qu'Edmond mourur à Londres d'une mort naturelle, & qu'il fut enfeveli à Glaflenbury.

U

211

in

No ha

fay

110

ОН

BEN

com 6

124

Ward

more

four

num

D. Les ecrivains conviennent ils du tems qu'il regna? R. Non: il y a des auteurs qui marquent fa mort au dernier Novembre de l'an 1016. Ainn il n'auroit regné que sept mois & huit jours. D'aures duent qu'il ne mourat qu'au commencement de l'an 1017.

the countries of Ektick, who had revended himida to

ize of their frecestes, and being

Acres on the bing and the contests of the contests of ROIS DANOIS

on which there of which bed bed of we should need to

CANUTI XVI. Roi d'Angleterre. when proceiving Kaute at the hand of his forces, he

Saimasha Depuis 1017. jusqu'en 1036. and the short

Papes. Empereurs d'Orient. Emper. d'Occid. BENOÎTVIII. 1012 BASILE II. 975 HENRI II. 1002 JEAN XIX. 1024 CONSTANTINX. 1025 CONRAD IL 1024 BENOÎT IX. 1033 ROMAIN HL. 1028 Rois de France. MICHEL VL 1034 ROBERT I. 007 teot (.. I tand Ho, who colov'd it but a few days.

D. DMOND ne laiffa-t-il point d'enfans? R. Oui; mais comme ils étoient fort jeunes, & que Canut étoit un Prince à menager, & d'ailleurs pres-digne de commander, les Anglois l'élurenc l'an so De Quel effet aut cette élection? min or saint la

. R. Elle mit fin à une guerre de plus de deux cens ans, qui avoit couté aux deux nations plus de trois cens mille hommes, tuez en cinquante-quatre batailles donnés fur terre, trente-huit fur mer, & une infinite de combats, ou de prises de villes, o foile apparent à Local. D. Upon which, he ordered it to be immediately cut off, and had it placed on the highest gate in London) But other writers fay, that king Edmund died a natural death in London, and that he was buried at Glastenbury.

9. Are historians agreed in the number of years he the ever the doucet to and home gid he shrips

L Llupnos II

fit

rtes

011-

la-

ma ?

ort

roit

tent

1

5/1/1

rate.

ahor

ccid.

1002 1024

ance.

997

1031

ieunes,

ailleuis ne l'an

HETTO I

IX cens

ois cens

donnes

e com-

D.

A. No; some writers fix his death on the last day of November, anno 1016, according to which, he would have reign'd but seven months and one week; but others fay, he did not die till the beginning of white to 17. One first pour l'embelaitement de 1° Mr.

DANISH KINGS.

CANUTE, OF KNUTE, XVIII King of England. Silverger Land Davois vould faire mattered Placia & Elained.

un metabolier From toty to 1036. 2 1 1011

Emp. of the East. Emp. of the West. BENEDICTVIII. 1012 BASH II. 975 HENRY II. 1002 OHN XIX. TO24 CONSTAN.X. 1025 CONRADELL.1024 BENEDICT IX. 1033 ROMANUS III. 1028 Kings of France. de si sinciales supre Michael VI. 1034 Robert I. 997 HENRY I. 1031

r au bord de la mere un de fes courtians 2D ID Edward leave any children behind him?

A. Yes; but they being very young, and as Knute was a formidable prince, and justly merited to command, the English chose him for their King in 1017.

What was the confequence of this election? A. It put an end to a war which had continued up-Wards of two hundred years, and coft the two nations more than three hundred thousand men, kill'd in fiftyfour land, and thirty-eight fea-fights; not to mention a numberless multirude of skirmishes and sieges.

E 2

D. Que nous dites-vous de Canne?

R. Que ce sut un des plus grands Rois qui avent jamais été, qu'on loue de mille belles qualitez, & qu'on ne blame que d'avoir été quelquefois trop colere.

fi

h

en

th

th th

ple

W

be nar

the

an i

trib

infe

A Kin

tract mur

injuf

form

piery

COUTT

and fi

when

follow

felf ar

to-ftan

9

D. De quelle maniere gouverna-t-il les Anglois?

R. Avec une douceur & une bonté qui les charma. Il entra dans tout ce qu'il crut leur devoir plaire: il les admit à toutes fortes de charges, & même leur confia s commandement des armées, qu'il opposa aux Rois d'Ecoffe & de Dormegue

D. Que fit-il pour l'embellissement de l'Angle-

serre ?

R. Il en fit rebatir les villes, les abayes & les eglises; diminua les impôts, que les guerres précedentes avoient obligé ses predecesseurs de mettre.

D. N'eut il aucune guerre à foutenir?

R. Il battit le Roi d'Ecoffe, qui étoit entre en Angleterre, & l'obligea de lui payer tribut. Il conquit la Nerwegue, dont le Roi avoit aussi troublé le repos de Dannemarc.

D. Que lui reproche-tion 3 203

R. D'avoir voulu faire massacrer Edwin & Edoilard. fils d'Edmond & d'Edwin fon frere, qui possedoient par contract, la moitié du royaume; mais la providence youlut qu'ils echapassent.

D. Que fit Il pour expier fon crime?

R. Il fit batir des eglises & des monasteres, & rendit de grands fervices à les fujets.

D. Ne donna-t-il pas quelque marque éclatante de fa

pieté?

·G

R. Etant un jour au bord de la mer, un de ses courtisans lui dit, qu'il étoit le Roi de la terre & de la Mer. Il affit au bord de la greve, lorsque le flux montolt, & dit, parlant à la mer, La terre où je fuis est à moi, toimême tu es foumife à mes loix, je se commande de s'arreter, & d'ober à la coix de ton Roi. Mais comme to a wind in the same winds find einer and of two bundred years, and cost the two narions

more than three hundred tring and mire, kill'd in hillyfood and thirty-eight feetighes; not to mealton a

your beslets mulimude of skirmthey and fregers

r3 ..

9. What is the character of Knute?

A. He was one of the greatest monarchs that ever fway'd the scepter; and is applauded for a thousand shining qualities; the only thing he is centur'd for, is, his fometimes breaking out into a violent paffion.

. With what temper did he govern the English?

A. His native sweetness and moderation won him entirely the hearts of the English: he promoted every thing which he thought was agreeable to them; pur them into the highest offices of trust, and even entrusted them with the command of his armies which he employ'd against the Kings of Scotland and Norway:

. Did not he embellish the kingdom by various

works?

nt

on

431

na.

les

nfia

Lois

gle-

fes;

ient

igle-

it la

as de

icard.

t par

dence

12.1

rendit

e de sa

rtifans er. Il

oit, & 101-1201destar-

emine

. ...cct

13 bills

more

nd mul

A: He caus'd the cities, the abbeys and churches to be rebuilt, and leften'd the taxes which the former monarchs had been obliged to levy, in order to carry on. their wars. The amening of and rush to the

9. Had he no wars to maintain?

A. He vanquish'd the King of Scotland, who had made an inroad into England, and obliged him to become his tributary. He conquer'd Norway, whose King had also infelted Denmark D warm J. With a shirt it

9. What evil actions do some relate of him?

A. That he fent Edwin and Edward, sons of the late King Edmond, and Edwin his brother, to whom, by contract, the molety of the kingdom belonged, to be balely murder'd; but by providence they were all preferv'd.

9. In what manner did he endeavour to atone for his

injustice?

A. By erecting churches and monasteries, and performing many good offices to his people.

Q. Did he not give some illustrious testimony of his

A. Standing one day on the fea-shore, one of his courtiers faid to him, that he was king of both earth and sea; upon which, sitting down on the strand, when the tide was coming in, he spake to the lex as fellows, The land on which there for its mine; then thy felf art subject to my empire: I therefore command these to fland fill, and obey the voice of thy king. But as the E3

cet ordre n'empêcha pas le flux de venir jusqu'à lui, & de passer même plus loin, il se tourna vers ce flateur.

D. Que lui ditril Anne que a bue : reseal ant b'yen'

R. Recomposifons qu'il n'y a aucun Souverain qu'on puisse appeler Roi du Ciel & de la Terre, que celui qui les a creez pan fa taute puissance, & les conserve par sa bonte. Allons le reconnoitre pour tel.

D. Que fit-il pour ce sujet?

R. Il se rendit à l'instant à l'Abbave de Saint Pierre de Winchester, où il ora sa couronne de dessus sa tête, & la mit sur la tête d'un crucifix, & n'en voulut plus porter, avoiiant qu'il en étoit indigne.

D. Persevera-t-il toujours dans de si beaux senti-

mens?

R. Jusqu'à la fin de sa vie, qui arriva le 12 Nevembre de l'an 1036, après un regne de dix-neuf ans.

D. Fut-il marie

the me to the print the score R. Il le fut deux fois, la premiere avec Aluine, & la seconde avec Emme, veuve du Roi Ethelbert, I

D. Eut-il des enfans? to an Made Malianana blick

R. Du premier lit vint Harald qui fut Roi d'Angleterre, & une fille mariée à Goedwin comte de Kent; & du second, il laissa Hardi-Canut qui sut Roi de Dannemare & d'Angleterre après son frere.

HARALD, ON HAROLB, XVII. Rot A train to so d'Angleterre. et au boben

A That he has Elman will Elmand

Depuis 1036. jusqu'en 1040.

Empereur d'Oriene: Emper d'Occid. Pape. BENOUT IX. 1033 MICHEL TV. 1034 CONRAD IL. 1024 this to see specifical sit to get and Roi de France. 1501 in Land hint, that he was king of both earth

and least upon which fitting down on the firand, D. ARAD D montat-il fur le trone d'Angletert was a las ancine copposition? se batt soll seve

R. La plupart des grands voulurent lui preferer Hardi-Canut imais comme il avoir pour fui le reft ment fea, not withstanding his orders, rose still higher, and came up to the place where he sat, and even beyond it, he turn'd himself to the statterer:

And what did he fay to him?

ui, &

cur.

qu on

ut qui par fa

rre de

porter,

fenti-

vembre

6 & la

Angle

e Kent;

e Dan-

Ros

4 Occid

1024

France.

1031

ngleterre

preferer

le resta-

ment

2 W7(1

A. Let us; laid he, confess that there is no sovereign to whom she title of king of heaven and earth belongs, but he, who created them by his almighty power, and preserves them by his goodness. Let us therefore go and acknowledge him for such.

D. What did he do for this purpole?

A. He immediately went to the abbey-church of St. Peter's at Winchester, took his diadem from his head, and with it crown'd a crucifix, and could never afterwards be prevailed upon to put it again on his head, but confess'd himself unworthy of it.

Did he always continue in this pious resolution?
A. To the end of his life, which happen'd the twelfth of November, 1026, after having reign'd nineteen years.

9. Was he married?

Hor Tuxill

A. Twice; first with Alaina, and afterwards with Emma, King Ethelbert's widow.

D. Had he any children?

A. By his first wife he had Harold, who was King of England, and a daughter married to Goodwin earl of Kent; and by his second, Hardiknate, who, after his brother's death, was King of England and Denmark.

HAROLD, XVII' King of England.

From 1036 to 1040.

Benedict IX. 1023 Consade II. 1024-7
Emperor of the East. King of France.
Michael IV. 1034 Henry I. 1031

2.DID Harold meet with no opposition on his coming

A. Most of the great men of the kingdom would have preferred Hardiknuss to him; but as the last will of the

ment du Roi son pere, & bon nombre d'amis, il l'em-

D. Apprenez-nous les qualitez de ce Prince ?

R. L'impieté, l'injustice, les débauches les plus honteuses, & la lâcheté l'avoient rendu si odieux, qu'il alloit être deposé, lors que la mort en delivra le royaume.

D. Donnés nous en des exemples?

R. Il bannit au commencement de son regne, la reine Emme, dont il pilla les thresors, après cela il sit crever les yeux à Alfred son sils, qui étoit son concurrent, & le sit mettre en prison, ou il mourut. On dit que le comte Goodwin trahit Alfred.

D. Quand mourus-t-ildingun a blavers and the ba-

R. L'an 1040, & le quatrieme de son regne.

CANUT II. ou Hardi-Canut, XVIII. Roi d'Angleterre.

The head was an animal and the property of the first and t

Depuis 1040. jusqu'en 1042.

Pape. Empereurs d'Orient. Emper. d'Oceid.

in to reference had the below of it.

BENOÎT IX. 1033 MICHEL V. 1041 HENRI III. 1039 CONST. MONOM. 1042 Rol de France. HENRI I 1031

D. QUI fut le successeur d'Harald?

R. Canut ou Hardi-Canut, son frere.

D. Qu'étoit-il auparavant?

R. Roi de Dannemarc & de Norwegue; le Roi son pere lui ayant laissé ces royaumes par testament,

D. Quand commença-t-il à regner?

R. L'an 1040. Ses qualitez étoient semblables à celles de son frere, ausquelles il joignit la cruauté.

D. Comment les Anglois le requrent-ils?

R. Avec beaucoup de joye, de soumission, & de respect. Néanmoins il reconnut mal leur affection, puis-

the King his father was in his favour, and that he had a great number of friends, the carried it.

2. What were the qualities of this prince? ab aller

A. His impiety and injustice; his scandalous dissoluteness and mean spirit, had made him so odious to his subjects, that he was going to be deposed, when death deliver dishe kingdom of him.

9. Relate forme of thefe que court suplant as tusar

C.

W.

)n-

al-

ne.

ine

VCI

c le

nte

EV.

Roi

14 -57

ceid.

1039

ice.

i son

celles

& de

Rion,

puil-

A. He began his reign with banishing Queen Emms, after which he seiz'd upon her treasure; he next put out the eyes of Alfred her son, his competitor, and confin'd him in prison, where he ended his days; earl Goodwin is said to have betray'd Alfred to him.

A. In 1040, being the fourth year of his reign.

CANUTE the Second, or HARDIKNUTE, XVIII King of England.

Seamment memmed all

From 1040 to 1042.

Pope.

Emperor of the Well.

Benedict IX. 1033 Henry III. 1039

Emperors of the Eaft. King of France.

MICHAEL V. 1041 HENRY I. 1034

CONSTAN.MONOM.1042

D.BY whom was Harold succeeded?

A. By Knute, or Hardiknute, his brother.

9. What was he before?

A. King of Denmark and Norway, his father having left him those kingdoms by his last will.

D. When did he begin his reign?

A. In 1040. His qualities resembled those of his brother, to which he added cruelty.

Q. In what manner did the English receive him

upon his accession?

A. With great testimonies of joy, submission, and respect. However he was very ungrateful for the af-

puisqu'il sie mourir tous les barons, qui avoient iteme le parti de son frere contre lui, stoqu'il sit piller la ville de Worcesterant to confine and snew and w

D. Qui fut fon premier ministre? ymami and

R. Le comte Goodwin, son beau-frère, qui tâcha de reparer par son habileté les fautes que son penchant au crime lui faisoit commettre, & qui rendit son gouvernement en quelque façon suportable p car sans cela il ne pouvoit éviter la morr ou la déposition.

D. Donnés moi un exemple de la critauté ? sulve soite

R. Il commença son regne par la plus noire injustice du monde; il sit déterrer le seu Roi son frere, lui sit couper la tête, & jetter dans la Tamise, mais un pécheur l'aiant trouvé, l'enterra dans l'eglise de St. Clement Danois.

D. Comment mourut-il?

R. Le verre à la main, au milieu d'un festin à Lambeth, bu de mort subire, ou d'un posson violent; quoi qu'il en soit, il tomba sous la table, & mourut sur le champ.

D. Quand cette mort arriva-t-elle ?

R. L'an 1042, la deuxième année de son regne.

D. Que firent les Anglois après sa mort.

R. Ils prirent les armes, chasserent les Danois, & firent une loi, qu'on ne soussirioit jamais le sceptre entre les mains d'un Prince de ce pais. Ils celebrérent le jour de sa mort, par des jeux & des divertissemens, & il sur le dernier Roi Danois qui regna en Angleterre, leur regne n'aiant été en tout que de 26 ans, quoiqu'ils eussent troublé le repos de l'Angleterre pendant plus de 240 ans.

And relative to the control of the second to go the second to the second

. The market is the control measured in the self of the control of

11 43

a complete and walk

are the second of a firm and the

fection they had shew'd him; for he put to death all the barons who had adhered to his brother, and opposed him, and plunder'd the city of Worcester.

was his prime minister?

ae

1

64

É-

2772

th.

80

en-

it le

. &

leur

u'ils

s de

radius?

Farl Goodwin his brother-in-law, who endeavour'd by his abilities to atone, in some measure, for the crimes which the King's natural proneness to vice, made himcommit, and which in some measure, render'd his administration supportable; for otherwise he would certainly have been either murder'd or deposed.

9. Give me an inftance of his cruelty?

A. He fullied the beginning of his reign with a most horrid and unjust act, by causing the body of the late King his brother to be taken out of his grave, the head to be cut off, and thrown into the Thames, which a Fisherman finding, he buried it in the Church of St. Clement's Danes. Q. In what manner did he die? O stor XI vions 9

A. Either by excess of drinking in a great banquet at Lambeth; by a sudden death, or a strong poison: be this as it will, 'tis certain he sell under the table, and died upon the foot.

Q. What year did he die?

A. In 1042, in the second year of his reign.

D. What did the English do after his death?

A. They took up arms, drove our the Danes, and made a law, that no Danish prince should ever fway the English scepter. They celebrated the day of his death with sports and pastimes; and with this King ended the government of the Danes in England, after having continued only twenty-fix years under the preceding Kings, tho they had harafs'd the kingdom for the space of two hundred and forty years. R Mon. In strengmental land for tout of the proc-

verent de Lineir en Arginterre. S. 200 le lagretent.

Mr. Alfred at Winnersh, fite die Regis Frenchend, So trenes

D. Qui aboil tringvia pour lant Rank

(84)

fections they had thew'd lines, for he pat to death all the terrors who had ashered to instructor, and opposed to the only of Warefur.

sy ince destruction around the rest three the relative of the control of the cont

ROIS BRETONS or affining

ALFRED, XIX Roi d'Angleterre.

Depuis 1042. jusqu'en 1043.

Pape. Empereur d'Orient. Emper d'Occid.

Benoît IX. 1033 Const. Monom. 1042 Constad II. 1024

Henri III. 1039

Roi de France.

Henri I. 1031

D. Hardi-Canne laissa-t-il des enfans?

R. Non, du moins qui lui ayent succedé i ses crimes, & ceux de son frere avoient rendu la domination Danoise si insupportable à l'Anglererre, que les grands de ce royaume s'assemblerent & firent une loi contre les Danois.

th

W

loc

th

fin

fer

fta

D. Que portoit-elle?

R. Qu'il ne seroit plus permis de donner la couronne à aucun de cette nation, & que celui qui oseroit le proposer seroit regardé comme ennemi de sa patrie, traitre à l'Etat, & criminel de Haute-Trahison.

D. Les Anglois se contenterent-ils de cela?

R. Non, ils firent main basse sur tout ce qu'ils trouverent de Danois en Angleserre, & peu se sauverent.

D. Qui choisirent-ils pour leur Roi?

R. Alfred & Edouard, fils du Roi Ethelred, & freres radets du Roi Edmond, étoient en Normandie: ils élurent l'ainé, & lui envoyerent offrir la couronne par des députez, malgré l'opposition du comte Goodwin, qui voulant

and deplete the surge site car moined described deles

BRITISH KINGS.

ALFRED, XIXth King of England.

From 1042 to 1043.

(O)

is:

18 2

01

1

24

39

e.

31

100

13

Cs

do-

que

loi

SECTION

5 m 1

nne

ro-

itre

rou-

élu-

des

qui

ulant

t.

Pope. Emperors of the West.

Benedict IX. 1033 Congade II. 1024

Emperor of the East. Henry III. 1039

Constant Monom. 1042 King of France.

Henry I. 17 1034

DID Hardiknure leave any issue?

A. No, at least none who succeeded him, for his crimes and those of his brother, had made the government of the Danes so odious to the English, that the chief men of the kingdom met together, and made a law against the Danes.

9. What was the import of it?

A. That hereafter it should not be lawful to below the crown upon any person of that nation; and that whoever should dare so much as to propose it, should be looked upon as an enemy to his country, a traiter to the state, and guilty of high treason.

9. Did the English stop here some miles and a

A. No; they cut to pieces all the Danes they could find in England, and indeed very few of them escaped.

A. Alfred and Edward, the fons of King Ethelred, and younger brothers of King Edmund, were at that time in Normandy; they chose the elder, and accordingly sent deputies to him to offer him the crown, notwithstanding the opposition of earl Goodwin, who, as he was desirous of enjoying the sovereign power under whatever

voulant regner en Roi, sous quel monarque que ce fut, en souhaittoit un autre qui eut moins d'élevation d'esprit

D. Ce Prince fut-il-cours

R. Goodwin envoya en secret des troupes vers les cotes, qui rucrent alfred & ceux de fa fuire; de forte que la plupart des auteurs ne le mettens pas au rang des Rois d'Angleterre.

IX King of England. EDOUARD III. dit le Confesseur, XX. Roi & Anglereire.

•

.....

G Cı

D

V ST

N

10

'n

Depuis 1043, jusqu'en 1066. Empereur: d'Orient. Emper. d'Occid-Papes. BENOTT IX. 11033 CONSTAN. MONOM. HENRI IIL 1039 GREGOTRE VI. 1044 VINCEL 1042 HENRI IV.1056 1046 THEODORA. 1054 CLEMENT II. DAMASE II. 1048 MICHEL VI. 1050 Reis de France, S. LEON IX 1049 Istacling fatogy HERRIL 1072 Vieros Ilining Const. KIL 10000 Pauleral 1060 ETIENNE X.54 101701 their old their of it is morning Nicothe II ad tory that anobania bile leader isolo set a niw aran't the Danes. ALEXANDRE II. 1061

D. QUE firent les Anglein après la mort d'Alfred?

De R. Ils élurent à fa place Edouard fon cadet : il,
paffa la mer au commencement de l'année 1044. Se fut,
couronné le jour de pâques à Winchester par Edjine
archevêque de Canterbery, tagé d'environ 40 ans.

D. Les Anglois curent-ils beaucoup de confidération Nos they ent to pieces all the Dans i find mod

R. Ils le regarderent pendant les premières années de son regne comme un Prince pieux 8c dévot ; mais au sefte incapable des affaires.

D. Cela dura vil long-tents to stantout manuar

R. Tant que le comte Goodwin, son beau-frere, fut tout-puillant; mais le Roi ayant reconnu que cet ansbitieux abufoit de fon authorité, il l'élogina du maniment des affaites en approprie pas paryona lo aronia

ever monarch should alcend the throne, was therefore unwilling that a prince of alfred's capacity and genius should be seated in in.

D. Was this prince crown'd?

fut.

orte

039

050

132 060

Dui:

In c

fut.

fine

ion

de

6.

m-

D.

A. Goodwin dispatch'd a body of troops secretly towards the coasts, who put diffed and his followers to the sword; so that few writers insert him in the catalogue of the Kings of England.

EDWARD III. firnam'd the Confessor, the XXth King of England.

From 1643 to 1066. 164 10 20 11

Popes.

Emperors of the East. Kings of France
Benedictix. 1033 Const. Monon. 1042 Henry I. 1032
GREGORYVI. 1044 THEODORA 1054 PHILIP I. 1060
CLEMENT II. 1046 MICHAEL VI. 1056
DAMASUS II. 1048 ISAAC I. 1057
S. Leo IX. 1049 ConstansXII. 1050
VICTOR II. 1055 Emperors of the West.
Stephen X. 1057 Henry III. 1039
NICHOLAS II. 1059 HENRY IV. 1056
ALEXAND II. 1061

2 WHAT did the English after the death of Me

A. They elected Edward his younger brother in his room; who cross'd the sea in the beginning of the year 1044 and was crown'd at Winchester by Edsine Archbishop of Canterbury on Easter-day, being about forty years of age.

Was he very much respected by the English?

A. In the former part of his reign they look d upon him as a pious and devout prince, but at the same time he was thought to have no calent.

he was thought to have no takents for governing.

O. Did things continue long in this frate?

A. Yes, so long as earl Goodwin his brother-in-law was in credit and authority; but the King finding that this ambitious man abused his authority, he dismiss'd him from the administration.

D. Que dit-on de la mort de ce cointe : 1000 1000 R. Qu'etant un jour à table avec le Roi, ce Monarque dit, que s'il avoit son frere ils s'aideroient Pun l'autre & regarda en même tems le comte avec indigna-

m

th h

fu

(w

m

in

de

th

Tia

Q

fai

fai

he

di

bli

he -134

7175

aft

at

ge Al

ma

for

D. Que répondit le comte à cela?

R. Sachant que le Roi le soupçonnoit de la mort de son frere, il dit, prenant un morecau de pain, Fel Dien que ce soit le dernier morceau que je mangerai de ma Die, li je fuis coupable de la more de votre frère, to le mit incontinent dans sa bouche.

D. Qu'arriva-t-1121 To gan X 4XX odt R. Ce morceau l'érrangla, & laissa aux assistans à juger, si c'étoit par un effet de l'agiration du comte, ou de la justice de Dieu: cependant les meilleurs historiens n'ent font aucune mention. D. Que dit on de la cruauté?

R. Il s'empara des etats de la reine Emma la mere, & l'enferma dans le château de Warwick, & il ajouta tel-lement foi au rapport qu'on lui fit de son commerce infame avec Alwyn evêque de Winchester. qu'elle sut obligée de fubir l'epréuve Ordeal, ou du feu.

D. Comment?

R. La personne accusée étoit obligée de passer, les yeux bandés & à pied nud, au travers de heuts locs de charrije tout rouges, posés à inegales distances les uns des autres, & si elle n'en recevoit aucun mai on la jugeoit innocente; mais si elle se bruloit, coupable.

D. S'en tira-t-elle avec honneur?

. R. Oui, au grand etonnement des spectateurs.

Edonard n'eut-il aucun avantage für les ennemis ?

R. Il dent les Anglois, qui avoient fait décente à Sandwich. Siward, comte de Northumberland, l'un de ses Generaux, batrit les Ecossois, & tua leur Ror Macbeth. Algar, Seigneur Anglois, & Gryffith, Prince de Galles, se jesterent dans l'Angleterre, prirent & pillerent Hereford; mais ils furent entierement defairs par Hadedicted withoutopy but the King finding that the

against the application authority, he distribled high

item the adminification.

9. What do historians relate concerning his death?

A. That being one day at dinner with the King, this monarch faid to him, that had his brother been living, they would have mutually affifted each other; and as he fpoke, he look'd upon the earl with a very disdainful air.

2. What did the earl day to this? imp earlies and on

CY

NOV

de

ju-

ou

ens

EN

tel-

rce

fut

STE

les

de

uns

ju-

TODE

mc-

e a

de

TAC-

de

rent

Ha-

ald,

A. As he knew that the King suspected his being guilty of his brother's death, taking a bit of bread in his hand, he said, May this be the last morfel I ever swallow, if I am guilty of your brother's death; and immediately purit into his mouth.

9. What follow'd after this? am and listed the same I

A. It chook'd him, and left those who were present in an uncertainty, whether it were owing to any sudden transport, or a judgment from heaven; however, this incident is not taken notice of by the best historians.

9. Have we no instance of his severity?

A. Yes, some historians relate, that he disposses'd Queen Emma his mother, of all her possessions, and consin'd her in the castle of Warwick; as also that he so far gave ear to an aspersion cast upon her of unchaste samisfarity with Almyn bishop of Winchester, that for her purgation she was forced to undergo the Ordeal trial.

D. In what manner was this perform'd?

A. Nine plough-shares red-hor, were laid at unequal distances, over which the criminal was obliged to pass blindfold and bare-footed, when, if he came off unhurt, he was judged to be innocent; if otherwise, guilty.

Did the come of with honour? some nuilsons

A. Yes, and pass'd thro' them untouch'd, to the great aftonishment of all the spectators.

Did Edward gain any conquests over his enemies?

A. He defeated the English, who had made a descent at Sandwith. Siward earl of Northumberland, one of his generals, routed the Scots, and kill'd their King Mackbeth. Algar, an English nobleman, and Gryffith prince of Wales, made an inroad into England, took and plunder'd Hereford; but they were totally routed by Harold son of earl Goodwin.

rald, fils du comte Goodnin. En un mot, Edouard defit, ou par lui, ou par fes généraux, tous ceux qui Oferent l'arraquer, de la police de ses etats?

R. Il ramalla les loix de les prédécesseurs, favoir celles des Danois, des Saxons & des Merciens, fit un code de toutes celles qui étoient les plus favorables au peuple, & en ordonna l'execution; & ce sont ces loix, ou ces privilèges, qui font le bonheur des Anglois, & qui les diftinguent des autres Peuples de l'Europe.

D. Comment les appelle-t-on?

R. Les loix communes. Elles furent négligées sous le regne de Guillaume le Conquerant, qui en fit suprimer l'original, & les exemplaires;

to sont the

D. Qu'en disent les autres ecrivains?

R. Qu'il peut-etre vray que les loix communes ecrites, ont tire leur origine de ce recueil dont nous avons parles mais non le droit commun qui n'est pas ecrit, qu'on dit étre beaucoup plus ancien.

D. Il ne s'en trouva donc plus?

R. Quelques uns échaperent à la recherche, & on trouva quelques fragments que Henri L. fit compiler dans cette piece, que nous appellerons souvent la grande Charte, dont nous aurons lieu de parler plusieurs fois. Il diminus cer impôr honteux appelle Danegelt, que fon pere avoit mis, & qui pendant 40 ans avoit apporte un revenu de 40000 livres fterling par and

D. Quelles furent les qualitez d'Edouard?

R. L'Eglife le vévera comme un grand Saint; quelques autheurs Catholiques difent que Dieu opera par son moyen de grands miracles pendant sa vic. Es par son intercession après sa mort; qu'il garda une surginité perpétuelle avec la reine Ediahs son épouse. D'autres disent que l'antipathie qu'il avoit conceue pour le comte Goodwin fut caufe qu'il n'out pas un commerce evec elle comme avec la femme. Quoiqu'il en soir, il est certain qu'il arois toutes les qualités qui de trouvent dans les chréwasterale, rounced the Scots, and hill'd their King Machberts, signey on English noblement, and Gryffith prince of Walter,

made an intout into Eugland, took and planter'd More. find; but they were totally routed by Harold fon at earl Gardenies

Goodwin. In a word, Edward defeated, either in perfon, or by his generals, all those who dar'd to attack him.

2. What did Edward do for the better government

of his kingdom?

iard

qui

elles

e de

ple,

ces

les

Cous

pri-

ites,

arle,

di

On

piler

ande

fois.

que

orte

ucl

fon

1-in-

per-

lent

004

nme

gu'il

hrê-

icus

15

eri:

A. He collected the laws made by his predecellors, viz. from those of the Danes, Saxons, and Merciaus, and of them made one body; taking all such as were most favourable to his subjects, and gave orders for their being duly executed; and 'tis in these laws or privileges, that the happiness of the English consists, and distinguishes them from all other nations in Europe.

9. By what names are thefe laws entirled?

A. The Common Law. These were thrown aside under the reign of William the conqueror, who suppress'd the original thereof, and all such copies as could be met with.

... What do other historians fay concerning this?

from the above-mention'd compilation, it may indeed be true with respect to the written laws, but not of the customary and unwritten laws, which they affirm to be of greater antiquity.

2. Did this suppress them?

Were found, which King Henry I. caused to be interwoven in what is call'd the Magna Charta, of which we shall make frequent mention in the sequel; and remitted that ignominious tax call'd Dane-gelt; imposed a by his father, and which for forty years past had amounted to 40000 l. a year.

so 2 What were the qualities of Edward?

Romille writers relate, that God wrought a great number of miracles by his means during his life-time, and by his prayers aften his death; that he observed an inviolable chastity with Edytha his confort, the others say, that the reason why he did not conveise with her as with a wife, was because of the displeasure he had taken against earl Godden her father. Be this as it will, it is certain that he possess all those qualities that conficting

tiens les plus accomplis. On doit ajoûter qu'il fut brave, prudent, & zélé pour le bien de son peuple.

D. Quelle autre action remarquable ces authours

Catholiques rapportent ils de lui?

R. Qu'il gueriffoit des ecrouelles, en touchant ceux qui en étoient affligés. Je n'entreprendrai pas ici de decider combien l'imagination contribuoit à ces guerifons.

D: Quel edifice considerable fit il batir?

R. Il fit bâtir à la place d'un petit monastère la sameuse abbaye de Westminster, ou il fit faire son tombeau qui a été depuis celui des Rois Anglois; & une autre eglise, à coté de l'abbaye, qu'il dedia a St. Marguerite. Il assigna de grands revenus à l'abbaye; il sond aussi le collège de St. Marie Ottery dans la comré de Deron, & transporta le siège episcopal de Credington à Exeter.

D. Quand mourut-il?

R. Le 4. Janvier de l'an 1066. dans la Painted Chamber de son palais de Westminster, & sur inhumé dans l'abbaye de Westminster après un regne de 23. ans, & en lui sinit la domination des Rois Anglois, qui avoit duré près de quatre cens ans.

HARALD on Harold II. XXI. Roi d'Angleterre.

D. O UI fut le successeur d'Edouard

R. Quelques uns disent qu'il avoit déclaré Guillaume le bâtard, duc de Normandie, son héritier, mais l'aversion, que les Anglois avoient pour la domination étrangère, leur sit déroger à ce testament.

- D. Que firent ilsaw Low want menter and the eligible

R. Ils chercherent un Roi chez eux, & se se partagerent entre Edgar Atheling, fils du grand Edmond, & Harald fils de Goodwin.

DiQui des deuxel'emporta de notica ed una qui

froit douteufe; de torte que Harald, qui avoit des prétentions légitimes sur la couronne du coté de fa mere, fille du grand Aitu add, fubj

nam

now far i take

abbe own buria chur abbe He a von

palac and w three King

to E

HAI Q. 1

clar'd but t fervin

> Mere King

A. was dethe c

Airute the most pious Christians; to which we will add, that he was brave, prudent, and zealous for his Subjects we fare.

O. What other remarkable particulars do the above-

nam'd Remish historians fay of him?

A. That by his Touch, he cur'd the disease which now goes by the name of the King's Evil; but how far imagination might influence these cures, I shall not take upon me to determine.

9. What confiderable buildings did he creek?

1. Of a little monaftery he made a most beautiful abbey-church call'd Westminster, where he provided his own sepulchre, which has since been made use of as the burial-place of the English monarchs; and another church dedicated to St. Margaret, standing without the abbey, and endow'd the former with very rich revenues. He also founded the college of St. Mary Ottery in Devon hire, and remov'd the bishop's See from Credington to Exeter. entralen Curieterre, Th

Q. When did he die?

A. The fourth of Fanuary, 1066, in the room of his palace at Westminster, now call'd the painted chamber, and was buried in Westminster-abbey. He reign'd twenty three years, and in him, the government of the English Kings ended, after having lafted near four hundred years.

tagenté de tim camp, il perdir la bursaille de la vic, in HAROLD II. the XXI' King of England.

TTTHO fueceeded Edward the Confessor! A Some Authors pretend that he had declar'd William the baltard, duke of Normandy, his Heir; but the aversion which the English had for a foreign fervitude, made them oppose his will.

2. What did they do in this case?

A. They fought for a King among themselves, and were divided between Edgar Asheling, fon of the great King Edmund; and Harold, fon of carl Goodwin.

9. Which of the two carried it?

A. Edgar's party was the weakest, and his birth was doubtful; fo that Harold, having just pretentions to the crown by his mother's fide, who was daughter to Knute.

rand Carnet, fut prefere. Il avoit must un tres-grand merite, & patfoit pour un excellent capitaine.

D. Guillaume ne s'opposa-t-il pas à cette éléction ; un R. Il ne pouvoit, parce qu'il n'avoit point de troupes. Il envoys seulement les amoustadeurs pour soutenir son designes.

D. Comment furent-fis regus?

R. Ils ne furent pas seulement ecoutez; & Harald, qui étoit reconnu pour Roi, ne reçut pas mieux ceux par lesquels Guillaume lui offrit de lui ceder ses droits fur l'Angleterre, pourvu qu'il lui en rendit homage, &

D. Guillaume se contenta-t-il de cette ambaffade?

R. Non: Tofton, frere d'Haraid, mais son ennemi juré, avoit épouse la sœur de sa femme, qui étoit fille de Baudoiin, comte de Flandre; Guillaume l'engagea à prendre les armes, pour disputer la couronne à son frere, & le comte de Flandre lui ayant donne une armee, il entra en Angleterre; mais il fut battu.

D. Que fit Tofton après ce mauvais fucces?

R. Il alla trouver Harald, Roi de Dannemare, qui avoit une armée sur pié, lui proposa la conquête de L'Angleterre, & la lui fit voir si facile, que le Danois embarqua son armee sur une florte de mille vaisseaux, vint en Angleterre, & prit Tore; mais, malgre l'afficte avantageuse de son camp, il perdit la battaille & la vie, & Tofton y fut tue.

D. Guillaume se rebuta-t-il de ces victoires?

R. Non: il equipa une puissante flotte, & ayant großi fon armée des troupes que lui donnerent les voi passa en Angleverre avec une flotte de neuf cens voiles.

D. Où débarqua-t-il reit out do due noutrous set me

R. A Pevensey, dans le comté de Suffex, & s'étant avance près de Hastings, il trouva Harald. Ce fut la que se donna certe fameuse bataille entre les anglois & les Normande, & ou les anglois se battirent rever Edmand; and Hareld, ion of can boodule.

of Which or the two carried ut? the Edgar's party was the worked, and his birth was abatestus to that Harries having just pretrained to the cubing by his noother's title, type was thughter to SAMOL

men 01 6

force

being those give do 1 tary.

9 emb A. enem

ter ec with to di the e of for

2 A. an ar Engla matte the I of at York;

9. A. his ar him t land v

of hi

life, a

Haftin the gr tions; merit, and had the character of an excellent foldier.

9. Did William oppose this election 2 16 194 iup 25

forces; however he fent ambaffadors to affert his claim.

9. What reception did they meet with? mob end b

They were not so much as heard; and Himold being acknowledg'd King, was not more favourable to those whom William tents and by whom he offerd to give up all his claims to England, provided he would do homage to him for it, and become his tributary.

. 9. Did William Rop here, after having fent this

des grandes & l'yengeneric le hoerfielbedme

il

.

mt

fut

les ent rec

SAM

91.

A. No: Tofii, King Harold's brother, but his fwom enemy, had married his wife's fifter, who was daughter to Baldwin earl of Flanders; him William prevail'd with to take up arms, by which he might be enabled to dispute the crown with his brother; and accordingly the earl of Flanders having affifted him with a body of forces, he crossed into England, but was defeated.

6. What did Tolli do after this ill success? Onno

A. He went to Harold King of Denmark, who had an army on foot; and proposed to him the conquest of England, which, according to the account he gave of matters; might be very easily effected: upon which the Danish King embark'd his army on board a fleet of a thousand sail of thips, came into England, and took Nork; but notwithstanding the advantageous situation of his camp, he nevertheless lost the battle and his life, and Tost was also kill'd in it.

D. Was William disheartend at these victories?

A. No; he equipped a ftrong fleet, and reinforcing his army with several bodies of foldiers that were fent him by the neighbouring Princes, he cross d into England with nine hundred fail of ships.

9. Where did he land?

A. At Pevenjey in Suffex, and advancing towards Hastings, he there encounter'd Harold; here was fought the great battel between the English and Norman nations; a battle, the most memorable of all others; and

de la pendre. La quantité des biessures qu'Harald reçut, & qui perdit sa vie & sa couronne, jointe à la mort de 66654, soldats Angleis, fait voir très clairement avec quel courage ils se battirent pour delivrer leur patrie d'une domination étrangere.

mans? nous orem ton any and a victoire aux Nor-

R. La paix continuelle dont les Anglois avoient jouis pendant so ans (après qu'ils se furent delivrés des Danois) qui leur sit negliger l'art militaire, & s'abandonner au luxe & à la paresse, joint à cela le derèglement des ecclessastiques; la mollesse, la gourmandise, & l'injustice des grands; & l'yvrognerie & libertinage du peuple.

D. Qu'en disent les autres?

R. Qu'Harold ensié du succès qu'il avoit eu a Stamford s'empara de toute la depouille des ennemis sans en faire part aux soldats; ce qui les rendit tres mécontens & mutins, & leur sit perdre la battaille; outre la coutume que les Normans avoient de se battre avec des arcs, inconnue aux Anglois leur su tressuneste. Leurs propres autheurs rapportent que le gros de l'armée Angloise étant suivant leur coutume armée de faueilles se tenoit si serré qu'il eut été impossible de le forcer, quand les Normands seignant de suit les firent debander, & par là gagnerent la battaille.

D. Trouva-t-on le corps d'Harold hit bristandit a le

R. Après l'avoir cherche long tems, on le trouva parmi les morts, & il fut inhume dans l'abbaye de Walebam, qu'il avoit fonde.

D. Laisfa-t-il des enfans?

ont

R. Quatre, Goodwin, Edmond, Magnus, & Wolf; les deux aines se retirerent en Irlande après la perte de la batraille, & firent inutilement dans la suite quelques descentes dans les parties occidentales de l'Anglererre.

A Ar Feverior in Suffex, and advancing rowards to the theory of the Share of Arrest's here was fix give IS ROOIS to the taggin and Norway in the taggin and Norway in the track a battle the track countries of all others and

tho' r braver Harol and t manif in ord foreig

joy'd from them to lust of the comme

infole der o his fol and b to me fightingers advanthe matter that it tending

A. buried

means

Wolf; into In the w

tho' miscrably lost, was yet fought with the utmost bravery by the English: and the many wounds which Harold receiv'd, who lost his life and his crown in it, and the slaughter of 66654 of his English Soldiers, manifestly shew how gloriously they exerted themselves, in order to save their country from the calamity of a foreign servitude.

D. What do Historians say contributed to facilitate

this victory to the Normans

A. The continual peace which the English had enjoy'd for fifty years, after they had freed themselves from their former enemies the Danes, which had made them neglect the military arts, and abandon themselves to luxury and idleness; add to this, the licentiousness of the clergy, the effeminacy, gluttony, and oppression of the nobility, and the drunkenness and disorder of the common people.

9. What do others relate?

re

8c

ie

CS,

0-

n-

fe

nd

ar

10

mi

m,

les

e la

ues

14.

A. That it was owing to Harold himself, who grown insolent upon his success at Stamford, had kept the plunder of the field, and not distributed any of it among his soldiers, which made them discontented and unruly, and by that means occasion'd the loss of the battle; not to mention, that the Normans had a peculiar way of fighting with long bows, which the English being strangers to, did therefore tend very much to their disadvantage. And yet their own historians relate, that the main battle of the English, consisting of bills, their antient weapons, kept so close together in one body, that no force could break them, till the Normans pretending to fly, drew them into disorder, and by that means won the battle.

D. Was King Harold's body found?

A. Yes, after long fearch among the dead, and was buried in Waltham-abbey, which himself had founded.

2. Did-he leave any children behind him?

A. Four fons, viz. Goodwin, Edmund, Magnus, and Wolf; the two eldest, after the loss of the battle, fied into Ireland, and from thence made some attempts upon the western coasts of England, but with ill success.

NO R

ROIS NORMANS.

W

-id **3**

s cus

AL

Co

Gr Vi

Ro

2.V

his m

word

which

Conqu

A.

pen'd

dancir

Carria

that h

that v

ver'd

him;

lo grea

GUILLAUME, dit le Conquerant, XXII. Roi d'Angleterre, & Duc de Normandie.

Depuis 1066. jusqu'en 1087.

Papes.

Emp. d'Orient. Emp. d'Occid.

ALEXANDRE II. 1061 CONST.XII.1059 HENRI IV. 1056

GREGOIRE VII. 1073 ROMAIN IV. 1068

VICTOR III. 1086 MICHEL VII. 1071 Roi de France.

NICEPH. I. 1078 PHILIPPEI. 1060

ALEXIS I. 1081

D. DE qui le Roi Guillaume étoit-il fils?

R. De Robert, Duc de Normandie, & d'une de les maîtresses nommée Arlette, (d'ou quelques uns croyent que vient le mot de barlot) fille d'un peletier de Falaize: c'est pour cela qu'on lui avoit donné le surnom de Bâtard, qu'il changea glorieusement en celui de Conquérans, par la conquête de l'Angleterre.

D. Faites nous l'histoire de cette amourette?

R. Comme il prenoit un jour l'air à cheval, il passa auprés de quelques jeunes campagnardes qui dançoient, il sut tellement touché des charmes de la susditte Arlette, qu'il la persuada en meme tems d'aller demeurer avec lui, & dix mois aprés elle accoucha de Guillaums.

D. Succeda-t-il au duc son pere?

R. Oui: ce Prince l'aimois beaucoup, & remarquoit dans ses petites manières quelque chose de si grand & de si noble, qu'il en étoit charmé. Lors qu'il sut prêt

de pasta pout la Teme Invent pout los héchies

NORMAN KINGS.

WILLIAM, firnam'd the CONQUEROR, XXIP King of England, and Duke of Normandy.

D. Quand lui succeda-t-lii. R. Au mois 47801 of 6000 mora and act alors one

Pop lail	est ou ollien	Micha	L VII	1071
ALEXANDE		NICEPH	AND THE PROPERTY OF THE PROPER	1078
GREGORY !		ALEXIS		1861
VICTOR II	1,0003-863	in list! Emp	eror of the	Weft.
Emperors !	of the East.	HENRY	IV	1056
CONSTANT		King	of France	edinophic
Romanus	IV. 1068	PHILIP	Pull colle	1000

2. W Hole fon was William?

ns

er

le

HI

Ta

ıt,

1-

er

8.

Dit

8

rêt

de

il he refennoitre Guel-

A. Of Robert duke of Normandy and one of his mistress's nam'd Arbotte (whence some imagine the word harlot deriv'd) a skinner's daughter of Falaize; which gave occasion to his being sirnam'd the Bastard, but he afterwards gloriously chang'd it into that of Conqueror, by the conquest of England.

Q. Pray give some account of this amour.

A. As he was one day riding to take the air, he happen'd to pais by a company of rural damfels who were dancing, when he was so taken with the graceful carriage of one of them (the abovemention'd Arlorre) that he prevail'd with her to cohabit with him from that very night; and ten months after she was deliver'd of our duke William.

2. Did he succeed to the dominions of his father?

A. Yes; this prince bore a very great affection for him; and observ'd in his infant deportment something so great and noble, as quite charm'd him. So that upon

de partir pour la Terre Sainte, il fit reconnoître Guil-

D. A qui le recommanda-t-il?

R. A Henri I. Roi de Brance, qui le protégéa, & le défendit contre ses sujets rebelles, & contre quelques seigneurs qui croyoient avoir de légitimes droits sur son Duché.

D. Quand nâquit Guillaume le Conquérant?

R. L'an 1929. Son pere le ne reconnoître pour don successeur au duché de Normandie en 2033. Les bâtards n'etoient pas exclus en ce tems là du droit de succession.

D. Quand lui fucceda-t-il?

R. Au mois de Juin l'an 1035, n'étant âgé alors que de dix ans; & le gain de la bataille de Hastings lui donna la couronne d'Anglesserre le 29, Octobre de l'an 4066.

D. Faites nous le pertrait de ce conquérant?

R. Il étoit grand dans sa taille, gros & puissant, son embonpoint lui sut à charge sur la sin de ses jours. Il étoit robuste, laborieux, endures à toutes les fatigues de la guerre, souffrant le chaud & le stroid, la soit & la faim, l'ame grande, l'esprit élevé & un génie fort vaste, rien n'échapoit à sa pénétration; il aimoit la guerre, la savoir bien, & y étoit fort heureux. Il étoit libéral, juste, & réligieux; mais lorsqu'il étoit urité, il ne revenoit pas. Les Anglois en hrent l'épreuve; & las de leurs révoltes, il les traitta avec une dureté, qui approchoit de la tirannie.

D. Comment cela?

R. Il fit punir les mutins sans aucune rémission, il donna leurs biens aux Normans & aux Anglois sidèles, priva toute la nation Angloise de ses privileges, lui ôta ses loix, & y établit celles de la Normandie. Cependant quelques uns louent sa clemence, qui, disent-ils parut tres clairement, en ce qu'il pardonna à ceux qui s'etoient revolté contre lui, & qu'il ne sit mourir pendant son regne que le comte Waltheof, qui lui avoit manque deux sois de parole.

his go

A. tected and c lay cla

A. le lgeo baftar

of again the second

conqu.

lency
was r
war;
a gree
which
lighte
cefs i
once
peafe
Willia
them

A. stow'd English English establishers from against

of tyr

9.

earl W

his going to fet out for the wars in the Holy land, he caus'd William to be recognized his heir.

D. To whole care did he recommend him?

A. To that of Henry I. King of France, who protected and defended him against his rebellious subjects, and certain great men, who imagin'd they might justly lay claim to his dukedom.

2. In what year was William the conqueror born?

A. In 1025, and his father caus'd him to be acknowledged his successor to the dukedom of Normandy in 1033, bastardy being in those days no bar to succession.

9. When did he fucceed him?

A. In the month of fune 1035, being but ten years of age; and his success in the battle of Hastings, gave him the crown of England the 20th of October, an. 1066.

9. Pray describe the person and qualities of this

conqueror.

11

le la

e,

la

al,

·e-

de

P

, il

les,

ôta

ant

tres

TC-

gne

fois

D.

A. He was tall, thick-set, and big; and his corpulency was troublesome to him in his latter years. He was robust, laborious scason'd to all the hardships of war; patient of heat and cold, hunger and thirst; had a great soul, an elevated mind, and a prodigious genius which suffer'd nothing to escape its researcnes; he delighted in war, understood it well, and had great success in it; was liberal, just, and religious; but when once he was rais'd to anger, it was impossible to appease him. This the English found to their cost; for William, wearied out with their insurrections, treated them with so heavy a hand, as almost merited the name of tyranny.

D. And how was this?

A. He punished the mutineers without mercy, bestowed their possessions on Normans and such of the
English as had been faithful to him; stript the whole
English nation of its privileges, abolished its laws, and
established those of Normandy in their room. The others extol his elemency, which they say was manifest
from his receiving into sayour those who had rebelled
against him; and there being but one nobleman, viz.
earl Waltheof, who had twice broke his word with him,
executed under his reign.

D. Que fit-il de plus?

R. Il enleva tous les trésors du royaume, même ceux des eglises, & les transporta en Normandie, désarma tous les Anglois, mit un impôt général sur leurs terres, & voulut sous peine de chatiment rigoureux qu'ils se couchassent tous, & éteignissent leur seu & leur chandelle au son de la cloche, qu'on appelloit le Couvre-sen, afin d'empecher leur rendésvous nocturnes.

no

int

lan

car

and

wi

He

on

ve

HA

rail

the

tov

hab

din

alth

Men

rigi

bili

Wa

ving

fay

€ere

bish

6

4

nish

as to

Aron

D. Que leur défendit-il encore dans la fuire?

R. De ne point chasser, ni de couper du bois dans leurs forêts, sans une permission expresse. Il voulut aussi que la langue Françoise sût seule en usage dans le barreau. En un mot, il traitta l'Angleterre en pais de conquête, & jamais gouvernement n'a été plus despotique que le sien.

D. Revenons s'il vous plait à la bataille de Hastings:

quelles en furent les suites?

R. Les Anglois ayant perdu cette bataille voulurent remettre de nouvelles troupes sur pié, mais Guillaume ne leur en ayant pas donné le loisir, & marchant à Londres à grandes journées, il les obliges de lui envoyer des deputez pour lui porter les cless de la ville de Londres. Cependant Edwin & Marchar, comtes de Northumberland & de Mercie, faisoient tous leurs efforts pour mettre sur le throne Edgar Atheling, legitime héritier de la couronne, & tous les seigneurs y auroient consent, s'ils ne se fussent apperçu de l'inconstance des evêques.

D. Y alla-t-il?

R. Oui, & Stigand, archevêque de Cantorberi, ayant refusé de le reconnoître & de le sacrer. (quoique d'autres disent, que c'êtoit par ce qu'il m'anquoit quelque chose a son investiture.) Aldred l'archevêque d'Yore en sit la cérémonie à Westminster le jour de Noël de l'an 1066.

D. Toute l'Angleterre étoit-elle foumife?

R. Non: Yorc & Oxford tenoient encore, & leur réfistance leur attira un châtiment qui étonna si fort les plus obstincz, qu'ils ne marquerent de l'empressement que pour le soumettre.

D. Cette soumission dura-t-elle long-tems?

R. Quelques leigneurs passerent jusqu'en Danemarc

9. What did he do still further?

A. He feized upon all the treasures of the kingdom, not sparing those of the church, and transported them into Normandy; disarm'd all the English; laid a general land-tax, and commanded all his subjects, under severe penalties, to go to bed, and put out their fire and candle at the ringing of a bell call'd Corfes, or Cover-fire, and this to prevent their night-meetings.

9. What did he afterwards prohibit them?

A. To hunt, or fell timber in their own forests, without his express leave first obtain'd for that purpose. He likewise commanded them to use the French tongue only, in all their law proceedings. In a word, he govern'd England like a conquer'd country, insomuch that no sovereign ever reign'd with more despotic sway.

6. Let us, if you please, return to the battle of

Haltings; what were the consequences of it?

A. The English, after the loss of this battle, were for raising a new body of forces; but William not giving them time sufficient for the doing of it, and marching towards London with great dispatch, he obliged the inhabitants thereof to fend deputies to him, who accordingly came and brought him the keys of that city, altho Edwin and Marchar, earls of Northumberland and Mercia, had endeavour'd to set up Edgar Atheling, the right heir to the crown, to which the rest of the nobility had consented, if they had not found the bishops wavering.

Did he march up to it?

-

it

ıt

1-

ie

6.

é-

es

nt

TG

&

A. Yes; and Seigand arehbishop of Canterbury, having refused to recognize and crown him, tho' others say it was because of some defect in his investiture, the ceremony was perform'd at Westminster, by Aldred archbishop of York, on Christmas-day anno 1066.

9. Did all England Submit to his authority?

A. No; Work and Oxford still held out, and he punish'd them with such great severity for their resistance, as terrify'd even the most obstinate; upon which they strove who should first submit to him.

Q. Did this submission continue for any time?

d. Some noblemen went over into Denmark, and

E 4

pre-

pre

Eng

city

and

,(

obli

noti

peor

have

belli

he d

trib

he o

nied the

to h

A

Dol,

men

Fran

and

Crue

6

A

ther

a fall

conv

twe

rect

Win

& porterent Suenon, Roi de ce pais, à venir en Angleterre avec une armée. Il y vint, prit Tore; mais peu de tems après Guillaume le battit, & les rebelles se virent forcez d'implorer sa clémence.

D. Leur pardonna-t-il?

R. Oui: mais leurs rechutes furent si fréquentes, qu'elles le porterent aux extrémitez, que j'ai déja remarquées; & depuis ce tems-là il les regarda comme des gens que la douceur rendoit plus mutins & plus rebelles.

D. Quelles autres guerres eut-il encore à soutenir?

R. Il en eut contre les peuples de Galles ses voisins, qu'il défit en plusieurs rencontres, & les contraignit de lui payer tribut. Le Roi d'Ecosse l'attaqua aussi; mais il l'obligea de lui faire homage. Les historiens d'Ecosse n'en conviennent pas. Il fit la guerre au Duc de Bretagne pour l'homage qu'il lui devoit.

D. N'eut-il rien à demêlor avec la France?

R. Irrité de ce que Philippe I. avoit secouru Dol, qu'il assiégeoit, & de ce qu'il avoit somente la revolte de Robert, son sils aîné, il entra avec une puissante armée sur les terres de France, assiégea, prit & pilla Mantes, & ensin y sit mettre le seu; cruauté qui lui coûta la vie.

D. Comment cela?

R. L'ardeur du feu, dont il s'étoit approché de trop près, lui causa une sièvre, qui jointe à une chute de cheval, l'obligea de se faire porter à Roisen, où il mourut le 9. Septembre de l'an 1087, qui étoit le soixante & dix-huitième de son âge, & le 21 de son regne.

. D. Qu fut-il inhumé?

R. Dans l'abbaye de S. Etienne de Caën, qu'il avoit fait, bâtir, & à laquelle il avoit laissé de gros revenus.

D. Ne fut-il pas marié?

R. Il épousa Mathilde, fille de Bandouin V. du nom, comte de Flandres.

D. En eut-il des enfans?

R. Quatre fils, Robert, Richard, Guillaume, & Henry;

prevail'd with Swain, King of that country, to invade England with an army; accordingly he came, took the city of York; but not long after, William defeated him, and the rebels were obliged to fue to him for a pardon.

9. Did he grant it them?

A. Yes; but their repeated insurrections afterwards, oblig'd him to go those lengths I have already taken notice of; and from that time he consider'd them as a people with whom elemency and gentleness would have no other effect, than to make them more rebellious.

9. What other wars had he to maintain?

A. Several against the Welch his neighbours, whom he defeated in various battles, and forced to pay him tribute. The King of Scots likewise attack'd him, but he oblig'd him to do him homage; however this is denied by the Scottish historians. He also made war upon the Duke of Britany, for his refusing to pay homage to him.

D. Had he no dispute with France?

A. Exasperated at Philip the first's having succour'd Dol, to which he had laid siege, and for his having somented the rebellion of Robert his eldest son, he enter'd France at the head of a powerful army; besieged, took, and plunder'd Mantes, and at last set fire to it; but this cruel action cost him his life.

2. In what manner did this happen?

A. He went so near the flames, that the violence thereof threw him into a fever, which, together with a fall he had from his horse, obliged him to get himself conveyed to Roan, where he died the 9th of September, 1087, being the seventy eighth year of his age, and the twenty first of his reign.

Mhere was he interr'd?

n

A. In St. Stephen's abbey in Caen, which he had e-rected, and endow'd with rich revenues at his Jeath.

D. Was not he married?

A. He married Mand or Mathilda, daughter to Baldwin the fifth of that name, earl of Flanders.

2. Had he any children by her?

A. Four fons, viz. Robert, Richard, William, and F 5 Henry;

& cinq filles, Cacile, Constance, Adele, qui fut femme d'Etienne comte de Blois, Marguerite & Eleonor.

mo

Wa

and

me

upo

for

rit, in l

VK

UR Pas

the

aga

mu

10

by

D. Comment partagea-t-il fes otats à fes fils?

R. Il donna la Normandie à Robert qui étoit l'aîné, Richard fût tué par un daim dans la nouvelle fôret; Guillaume eut l'Angleterre, & le prince Henri n'eut que de l'argent, qui ne monta qu'à cinq milles livres sterlin. Sur la plainte qu'il sit à son pere de se voir si mal partagé, Guillaume le consola, & lui promit, comme par un esprit prophetique, que les etats de ses freres seroi-cent reunis en sa personne, & cela arriva.

Guillaume II. dit le Roux, XXIII. Roi d'Angleterre.

the had guera would though

Depuis 1087. jusqu'en 1100.

Papes. Emp. d'Orient. Empereur d'Occid.
VICTOR III. 1086 ALEXIS I. 1081 HENRI IV. 1056
URBAIN II. 1088 Roi de France.
PASCAL II. 1099 PHILIPPE I. 1060

D. I Equel des enfans de Guillaume le Conquérant lui succeda à la couronne d'Angleterre?

R. Guillaume II. dit le Reux, son second fils, à l'exelusion de Robert, son aîné, qui avoit pris les armes sontre son pere, & qui n'eut en partage que la Narmandie.

D. Pourquoi Guillaume fut il appellé le Roux?

R. A cause de la couleur de sa barbe &c de ses che-

D. Que fit ce Prince au commencement de fon

THE DESTRUCTION

regne?

R. Il gagna l'amitié de ses sujets par des libéralitez considerables; & il sut couronné par Lanfranc, archevêque de Cantorberi, le Dimanche 26. Septembra de l'an 1087, mais il sut sort traversé par son frere.

D. Se paffa-t-il quelque chose de particulier?

R. Endes, evêque de Bayeax, comte de Kent, & fon frere utérin, forma un puillant parti dans son royaume, pour

Henry; and five daughters, viz. Cecily, Conftantia, Adela, married to Stephen earl of Blois; Margaret and Eleanor

9. In what manner did he divide his dominions a

mong his fons?

A. To Robert the eldest he gave Normandy; Richard was kill'd by a deer in new forest; to William, England; and prince Henry had his portion in money, which amounted to no more than five thousand pounds; and upon the complaint he made to his father of the ill provision that had been made for him, King William comforted him and promis'd him, as from a prophetic fpirit, that the dominions of his brother would be united in his person; which accordingly happen'd.

WILLIAM II. firnam'd RUFUS, XXIII King of England,

From 1087 to 1100. roal deservations

Popes. Emp. of the East. King of France. VICTOR III. 1086 ALEXIS I. 1081 PHILIP L. 1060 URBAN II. 1088 Emp. of the West. PASCHAL II. 1000 HENRY IV. 1056

W Hich of King William's fons succeeded to the crown of England?

A. William II. firmam'd Rufus, his second son; Robert the eldest, being excluded for having taken up arms against his father, and had only Normandy for his portion.

D. Why had William the firmanc of Rufus?

A. From the colour of his beard and hair.

D. What did this Prince do in the beginning of his

A. He gain'd the love of his subjects by his great munificence; and was crown'd by Lanfrane archbishop of Canterbury on Sunday the 26th of September, anno 1087; but he was very much cross'd by his brother.

2. Did any thing remarkable happen?

A. Odo bishop of Bayeux, earl of Kent, his brother by the mother's fide, form'd a strong party in the kingdom. pour mettre Robert, Duc de Normandie, sur le trône; & ce prélat avoit pris des mesures si justes, qu'on crut que Guillaume étoit perdu sans ressource.

D. Qui le tira de cette mauvaise affaire?

R. Sa diligence; car il ne donna pas le loisir aux mutins de se joindre: il les dissipa entierement avant que Robert put être en Angleterre; & ce sut ce qui l'obligea à se retirer, ou du moins s'il passa la mer, il ne sit aucun progrès.

D. Guillaume ne se vengea-t-il pas dans la suite de

fon frere? with a known as such balance been mill begiet

R. Il entra en Normandie avec une puissante armée, prit des places, mais leurs amis communs les accommodérent l'an 1089, à condition que celui qui survivroit à l'autré succéderoit à ses Etats, s'il ne laissoit point d'enfans.

D. Vécurent-ils après cela en bonne intelligence?

R. Il ne paroît pas qu'ils se soient brouillez, & Robert s'étant croisé, & n'ayant pas d'argent pour faire les frais de son voyage de la Terre-Sainte, engagea au Roi son frere son duché de Normandie, pour quinze mille marcs d'argent, somme très-considerable en ce tems-là.

D. Guillaume n'entreprit-il point d'autres guerres?

R. Il obligea Malcolme, Roi d'Ecosse, de se retirer de l'Angleterre avec perte, & punit le comte de Northumberland, qui s'étoit revolté.

D. N'eut-il pas des ennemis plus dangereux à com-

battre fou much Entred for habite du mad adalle entre

. much

R. Oiii, & ce furent les Galois, qui se jettant de tems en tems sur ses Etats, y firent des dégats épouvantables.

D. Que fit alors Guillaume?

R. Il les chassa jusque dans leur forêts, & les ayant suivis pié à pié, il en sit périr un très grand nombre. Ceux qui échapérent ayant gagné leurs rochers & d'autres lieux inaccessibles, il faint se contenter de faire bâtir

according to the state of the state of the state of

- and three good reput a Manageria resistance

- Sattiand should remain prices from that de-

dom thro that

time intir which fea,

his i

army frien whice shoul out i

after
A
enga

fuffice the late his filver

A. invad

carl o

to tin

upon A.

purful ber of cur'd places dom, in order to fet Robert duke of Normandy upon the throne; and this prelate had laid his schemes fo well. that every one thought William was inevitably loft.

1. What extricated him out of this difficulty?

A. His own diligence; for he did not give the rebels time to join themselves in a body, but dispers'd them intirely before Robert could come over into England which oblig'd him to retire; at least, if he cross'd the fea, 'twas without fuccels.

O. Did not William afterwards revenge himself upon

his brother?

A. He enter'd Normandy at the head of a powerful army, and took feveral firong holds; but their common friends reconcil'd them in 1089, upon condition that which foever of the two should survive the other. should succeed to his dominions, in case he died without iffue. The second to the stand and the

O. Did a good harmony continue between them

after this?

deferred that perturbed tradepor A. It does not appear that they quarrell'd, and Robert engaging himself in the crusade, and not having money fufficient for defraying the expences of his journey to the Holy-land, he mortgaged the dukedom of Normandy to his brother William for fifteen thousand marks of filver; a confiderable fum in those days.

9. Did William engage himself in any other wars?

A. He obliged Malcolm King of Scots, who had invaded England, to retire with loss, and punish'd the earl of Northumberland, who had rebell'd.

9. Had he not some enemies to encounter, still more formidable Postal . if sign b

A. Yes; and these were the Wells, who from time to time used to make inroads into his territories, where they made a dreadful havock.

9. In what manner did William revenge himself

upon them?

A. He drove them back into their forests, where, pursuing them close at their heels, he cut a great number of them to pieces. Those who escaped having secur'd themselves in their rocks and other inaccessible places, all he could then do was to build firong forts hatir des forteresses sur les frontières de leurs pais pour les arrêter.

D. Comment dit on que le Roi Guillaume mourju?

R. Chassant dans une forêt de Normandie, il fut blesse d'un coup de sièche, tirée sans dessein par Walser Tirel, son domestique, & il en mourut le Jeudi 2. Asis, de l'an 2100.

D. Combien de rems regna-t-il

R. Treize ans: il ne laissa point d'enfans, Heuri son

D. Quelles furent les qualitez de Guillaume III

R. Il fut cruel, interesse, avare, simoniaque public; de on dit qu'il demanda une recompense à S. duselme, pour l'avoir élevérà l'archévêché de Cantorberi, & qu'il énila ce prélat, à couse qu'il l'avoit refuse. En un mot, ses vices & sa tirannie allérent si loin, qu'on regarda le coup, qui lui donna la mort, non comme un esset du hazard, mais comme un coup de la main de Dieu, qui vouloit délivrer son peuple de ce méchant Prince.

D. Fit il batir quelque edifice?

R. Il fit rebatir le pont de Londres, fit environner la tour de nouvelles murailles, & batir la fale publique de Westminster.

HENRI I. furnommé Beau-Clerc. XXIV. Roi d'Angleterre.

Depuis i roo, julqu'en 1135.

Papes		Emper. d'O	rient. E	mper. 20	coid.
PASCAL II	1099 A	Lexis I.	1081 HE	NE IV.	1056
GELASE II	. 1118]	EAN COMN	.1118 He	NRI V	1106
CALISTE I			Lo	THAIR II.	1125
Honore II		Live u.		Role d'Fra	
INNOCENT	II. 1130		Рн	ILIPPE I.	1060
495CH	author ma		od monito		
(多)第202.133	as blue a ur	at the first	时,现代的执行工	mg them	

D. Cillaume laissa-t-il des enfans pour succéder à fa couronne?

R. Non: Robert devoit lui succéder, tant par le droit

OI ID

by die

He

lick

infi

him fing a we a he conf hand

a pri

the to

PASCE GELAS CALIS HONO

INNOC

2D

as Wel

on the frontiers of their country, in order to check their incursions.

Q. In what manner do historians relate King William's

death?

6

6

15

21

60

.

1 3

oit de A. Being one day hunting in New-Forest in Normandy, he was wounded by an arrow shot accidentally by Walter Tirrel one of his attendants, of which he died on Thursday the 2d of August, anno 1100.

Q. How many years did he reign?

A. Thirteen, and left no iffue behind him, to the

D. What were the qualities of William II?

A. He was cruel, self-interested, covetous; was publickly guilty of simony; and historians relate, that he insisted upon a reward from St. Anselm for having rais'd him to the See of Canterbury; and that upon his resusing to gratify him, he sent him into banishment. In a word, he carried his vices and his tyranny to so great a height, that the mortal wound he receiv'd was not consider'd as the effect of chance, but as sent by the hand off God, in order to rid his subjects of so wicked a prince.

9. Did he erect any confiderable buildings?

A. He rebuilt London-bridge; rais'd a new wall round the tower of London, and built Westminster-ball.

HENRY I. firnam'd Beau-clerc, XXIVa

From 1100 to 1135.

Paper. Emperors of the East. Kings of France.
PASCHAL II. 1099 ALEXIS I. 1081 PHILIP I. 1060
GELASIUS II. 1118 JOHN COMNEN. 1118 LEWISVI. 108
CALISTUS II. 1119 Emperors of the West.
HONORIUS II. 1124 HENRY IV. 1066
INNOCENT II. 1130 HENRY V. 1100
LOTHARIUS II. 1125

DID William leave any iffue behind him?

A. No; Robert quight to have succeeded him;
as well by the right of primogeniture, as by the last treaty

de la nature, que par leur dernière convention; mais Henri son cadet, profitant de son absence, fit si bien qu'il fut reconnu & couronné Roi d'Angleterre le 15. Août de l'an 1100. D. Ou étoit Robert ?

R. Il étoit occupé à la guerre de la Terre-Sainte, & il n'apprit la mort de son frere que l'année suivante.

D. Que fit il?

R. Les Princes Croisez lui avoient offert la couronne de Ferufalem, mais il la refusa, & fit élire Godefron de Bouillon, puis revint en Normandie. Il fut fort surpris que son frere eut usurpé la couronne d'Angleterre, & il passa dans cette isle à la tête d'une puissante arméc.

D. Quel fut le succès de son entreprise?

R. Ses amis & ceux de son frere se rendirent médiateurs, & firent la paix entre eux. Robert céda ses droits, movennant une pension annuelle de cinq mille marcs d'argent; & obtint une amnistie générale pour les Anglois, qui étoient entrez dans ses interêts.

D. Cette paix dura-t-elle long-tems?

R. Non: Robert par une générofité, qui lui étoit naturelle, remit au Roi son frere la pension qu'il lui avoit promise; mais ayant fait quelque raillerie sur ce fujet, Henri, qui ne cherchoit qu'un prétexte pour lui faire la guerre, se servit de celui-ci, entra dans ses Etats avec une puissante armée, & y prit des places.

D. Robert ne s'y oppola-t-il pas?

Y maxi

R. Il mit ses troupes sur pie, alla chercher Henri, & l'ayant rencontré près de Thinchebrai, gros bourg de la Baffe-Normandie, il lui livra la bataille, qu'il perdit avec sa liberte & sa province.

D. Que fit Henri de son frere Robert?

R. Il le mena en Angleterre, & le fit enfermer dans un château, où il mourut de chagrin, après une déten-. I BUUNANTO

I De William house any time building him ?

the sayed in company and by their many of how it

and telephone or to the best town the telephone

treat brot ters of 1 (

4 that follo 9

A

Crow of B Norn that upon of a

9

A.

felves Peace upon fand pardo his fa

2. A. Was t the p him 1 preter enter fevera 2.

A. Henry, town he loft 9.

A. in a ca brother, taking advantage of his absence, manag'd matters so well, that he was recognized and crown'd King of England the 15th of August 1100.

9. Where was Robert at that time? and soil S.

A. He was employ'd in the wars in the Holy-land, for that he did not hear of his brother's death till the year following.

9. What did he when he heard the news?

A. The princes of the crusade had offer'd him the crown of Jerusalem, but he refus'd it, and got Godfrey of Bouillon elected, after which he return'd back to Normandy; when he was very much surprized to find that his brother had usurp'd the crown of England, upon which he cross'd over into that island at the head of a great body of troops.

9. What success had he in his attempt?

A. His own and his brother's friends made themfelves mediators in the affair, so that they agreed to a
peace; whereupon Rabert resign'd all his pretentions,
upon condition of having a yearly pension of five thoufand marks of silver paid him; and he obtain'd a general
pardon for all the English who had taken up arms in
his favour.

D. Was this peace falting?

A. No; for Robert from a generofity of temper that was natural to him, remitted to the King his brother, the pension he had promis'd him; but having rallied him upon that account, Henry, who only wanted a pretence to make war upon him, made this a handles enter'd his territories with a powerful army, and took several strong holds.

2. Did not Robert oppose him? on a toub arthur M

A. He levied a body of forces, march'd out against Henry, and coming up with him near Tenchebray, a large town in the lower Normandy, gave him battle, in which he lost both his liberty and his province.

Q. What did Henry do with his brother Robert ?

A. He carried him into England, and imprison'd him in a castle, where he died of grief, after eighteen years

tion de dix-huit ans, laiffant un fils, nommé Guillainne. qui ne fut gueres plus heureux que lui.

De Hous n'eut-il tien à démêler dans la fuite avec la

France?

of England the even of August 1100. R. Bien que Louis le Gres lui cut rendu de grands fervices, il appuia les petits feigneurs, qui faisoient alors la guerre à leur Souverain, & ensuite il se déclara ouvertement, prit Gifors, & d'autres places.

D. Cette guerre eut-elle des événemens confidera-Proceedings on the could of the offer of

R. L'on parle fort du combat de Brenevelle, où les François curent d'abord tout l'avantage; mais s'étant debandez à la poursuite des fuiars, il ne sut pas difficile au Roi Henri de rallier ses troupes, qui pousserent les François à leur tour, & les mirent en fuite.

D. Qu'arriva-t-il à Louis le Grosdans cette poursuite?

R. Il fut arrêté par un gentilhomme Anglois; mais il hui fendit la tête d'un coup de fabre, & se de delivra. Il entra ensuite dans la forêt d'Andeli, où s'étant égare, il couroit risque de tomber entre les mains des vainqueurs, si un paisan ne l'avoit mené à Andeli,

D. Comment cette guerre finit-elle?

R. Califie II. & les deux Rois fe virent à Gifors en 1120. & firent une paix; mais elle dura peu. On recommença la guerre, qui se sit avec un succès égal, elle sut suivie d'une paix, où Henri gagna plus qu'il ne and may on insulation again to describe the f perdit.

De Comment dels Park traimorg ham est mentres and

R. C'est que Louis la Gras qui avoit donné l'investiture du duché de Normandie à Guillanme Cliron, fils de Rebert, obligea de Prince de céder à Henri ses droits fur ce duché, & il lui donna en échange le comté de Elandres, dont il ne jouit pas long-tems, ayant été tue l'année fuivante au fiège d'Aloft vooi montre de

D. Sont-ce la toutes les guerres que le Roi Henri

cut à soutenir? R. Il en eut encore contre les Galois, qu'il repoussa juiques dans leurs cavernes.

D. Fit-il quelque chose pour le réglement de ses

Brats Accountgion with Young 10 bally of window what a m

-R. On lui attribue la grande Charte, dont j'ai parle,

conf alme

ferv at t and othe

A wille but! to p Fren

cleav himi when hand pease

The fucce Henr

A. duke oblige right count the ye

their 9.

his do

confinement, leaving a fon, nam'd William, who was almost as unsuccessful as his father.

9. Had Henry no dispute afterwards with the French?
A. Althe' Lewis le Gros had done him very fignal services, he nevertheless affisted the petty Lords who at that time were making war upon their sovereign, and afterwards declar'd himself openly; took Gifars and other strong holds.

9. Did any thing remarkable happen in this war?

A. Historians talk very much of the battle of Breneville, in which the French had at first all the advantage; but having quitted their ranks in great disorder, in order to pursue the routed enemy, King Henry found it no difficult matter to rally his forces, who drove back the French in their turn, and put them to flight.

9. What accident befell Lemis le Gros in this pursuit?
A. He was stop'd by an English gentleman, but he cleav'd his head asunder with his sword, and rescued himself; after which he went into the forest of Andels, where losing himself, he had like to have fallen into the hands of the victorious enemy, had it not been for a peasant who conducted him to Andels.

9. In what manner did this war end?

A. Califus II. and the two Kings came to Gifers in 1120, and agreed to a peace, but it was foon broke. The war began a-fresh, and was earried on with equal success, when a fresh peace was concluded, which gain'd Henry more than he had lost.

9. In what manner !

ıĆ

ri

(Ia

cs

le,

8

A. Lewis le Gros having given the investiture of the dukedom of Normandy to William Cliton, son to Robert; obliged this prince to resign, in savour of Henry, all his rights to that dukedom, and gave him in exchange the county of Flanders, which he did not long enjoy, for the year following he was kill'd at the siege of Aloss.

 Was King Henry engaged in no other wars?
 Yes, against the Welch, whom he drove back into their holes and caves.

9. Did he do any thing for the better government of

A. Historians ascribe to him the Magna Charta above-

& Pinstitution du Parlement. On doute peu du premier; mais on ne croit guéres le second. D. Pour quelle raison?

De Cest qu'il n'est pas vrai-semblable qu'un Prince suffi absolu, & aussi bon politique que Henri, & à qui personne ne relista dans ses etats, (excepté S. Anselme) cut voulu mettre son autorité en compromis avec les grands de son royaume, à qui l'autorité souveraine des Rois n'est pas toujours fort agreable.

D. Pourquoi S. Anselme lui refista-t-il?

R. Les Rois d'Angleterre étoient alors en possession de donner les investitures, avec le Baron Pasteral & l'Anpeau, & d'exiger des prelats un ferment de fidelité. Un concile tenu à Rome en 1104, ayant condamné cette coutume, S. Anselme resolut de ne plus souffrir que les evêques d'Angleterre recussent les investitures, ni prétaffent le serment de fidelité, & il refusa absolument de le prêter.

D. Le Roi ne l'y força-t-il pas?

R. Il prit d'abord la chose avec assez de moderation: il envoya des evêques à Rome representer ses droits, & S. Anselme y alla plaider sa cause. La cour de Rome ayant approuvé tout ce qu'il avoit fait, Henri lui fit défense de rentrer dans ses Etats; mais cette rigueur accommoda les choses. - 32139 a est l

D. Comment cela?

R. Le Pape n'ayant pu obtenir le rappel de ce Prelat, permit aux evêques de preter le serment, & le Roi renonça aux investitures.

D. Henri fut-il marie?

R. Il le fut deux fois: il epousa en premieres noces Muthilde, fille de Malcolm V. Roi d'Ecoffe; & en secondes Adelicie, fille de Godefroi, comte de Louvain, dont il n'eut point d'enfans.

D. Quels enfans eut-il de la reine Mathilde?

R. Guillaume Adellin, duc de Normandie; Richard; Sibylle, comtesse du Perche; & Mathilde. Les trois premiers perirent malheureusement, les pilotes qui les passoient de Normandie en Angleterre s'étant pris de vin, leur firent faire naufrage près de Barfleur, le 25.

me for dou

tick don have auth

vileg and . prela cour to fu ture, lutel

ratio and . cause who mini 9

1 get t the o the in

A. King frey e

billa c first p from quor,

andin .

mention'd, and the institution of the parliament; the former is taken for granted, but the latter is very much doubted.

9. For what reason?

A. From the improbability that so absolute and politick a Prince as Henry, and whom no person in his whole dominions, St. Anselm excepted, dar'd to resist, would have so far hazarded his authority as to share it with the great men of his kingdom, to whom the kingly authority is very often obnoxious.

O. Why did Anselm refist him?

A. The Kings of England in those days had the privilege of bestowing investitures, with the Pasioral Staff and Ring, and to require an oath of allegiance from the prelates; this custom having been condemn'd by a council held at Rome in 1104, St. Anselm resolved not to suffer the English bishops either to receive the investiture, or to take the oath of allegiance, and refus'd absolutely to take it himself.

2. Did not the King force him to it?

A. He at first behav'd with great temper and moderation, and sent some bishops to Rome to affert his rights, and Anselm went thither in person and pleaded his own cause; when the court of Rome having approv'd his whole conduct, Henry forbid him entrance into his dominions; but this severity heal'd all their differences.

9. In what manner?

il

d;

is

es

de

5:

The Pope finding that it was not in his power to get this prelate recall d, gave the bishops leave to take the oath, upon which the King renounced his claim to the investitures.

O. Was Henry ever married?

A. Twice; first with Maud daughter of Malcolm V. King of Scots, afterwards to Adelicia, daughter to Godfrey earl of Louvain, by whom he had no issue.

A. William Adellin duke of Normandy; Rithard; Sybilla counters of Perch; and Mand; whereof the three first perish'd miserably; for the pilots in their passage from Normandy to England, being overcome with liquor, run them upon the rocks near Barsseur, the 25th of

Novembre de l'an ri 19. Il laith auffi douze batards dour le plus fameux fut Robert comte de Glocefter.

D. Que devint Mashilde?

R. Elle épouse en premieres noces, l'Empereur Henri V. & après la mort de ce Monarque elle se remaria à Godefroi, dit Plantagenette, compe d'Anjon, de Tonraine, & du Maine.

D. A quoi attribue-t-on la mort du Roi Henri

R. On dit qu'il manges tant de lamproies, qu'il hi en prit une fievre, dont il mourur au château de Lions D. Quand mourut-il?" Sand to son A sell . en Brai près de Rouen.

R. Le premier Decembre de l'an exige après 35 ans de regne. Il fut inhume à l'abbaye de Rending, en Angleterre,

D. Quelles furent les qualitez de ce Prince?

R. Ileut du courage, & du difcernement; mais son am-bition fut extreme. Il manqua de piete, & ne se sit pas une affaire de ne point tenir sa parole, & son amour pour les lettres alla un peu trop loin.

Maifon de BLOIS.

ETTENNE dit de Blois, XXV Roi Angleterre and white the care and and the

Depuis 1135. jusqu'en 1154. guille all

Papes.	Emper. d'Orient.	Empereurs d'Occid.
Torraceste II 119	O JEAN COMN. 1118	CONTAINE ILLES
CELESTIN II. 114	3 EMAN.COM. 1149	PREDERIGIES)
EUGENE III. 114	service of contrast	Rots de Prance.
ANASTASEIV.11		Louis VI. 1108 Louis VIL 1137
ADRIEN V. 115		

to the contract of the party of the contract of D. O UI succeda à Henri I.d. nogu me li nur en R. Etienne dit de Blois.

of No dren Rober · • • • •

and af of An

A. him i in Br 9.

10 thirty in Eng 9.

A. rate in and d we m learnin

STI

INNOC CELES Luciu EUGEN ANAST

ADRIA

of Nonember, 1119. He also left twelve natural children behind him, whereof the most considerable was Robert carl of Gloreften. Attained air . The Aller Aller

2. What became of Mand? A. She was first married to the Emperor Henry V. and afterwards to Godfrey firmain'd Planengenes, count of Anjon, of Toursine, and of Mains.

2. To what do authors impute the death of Menry ? A. Tis faid that he cat to many lampreys as threw him into a fever, of which he dicd in the castle of Lions

ont

Ob

len-

aria 020-

lui

ins

CD

nas

ur

at.

in Braincar Rosnie sea b'usedani si que inp escharate 9. When did he die? how prove sout houp and o A. The first of December 1139, after having reign'd thirty five years, and was buried in the abbey of Reading

9. Describe the qualities of this prince.

A. He was brave and judicious, but very immode. rate in his ambition; had a mind little turn'd to plety, and did not scruple to break his word; to which we must add, that he was too passionately fond of learning. Cotto which is night

the country and some week that House of BLOIS.

STEPHEN, XXV King of England.

From 1135 to 1154. Emperers of the East, Kings of France. INNOCENT II. 1130 JOHN COMNEN. 1118 LEWIS VI. 1108 CELESTINEII. 1143 EMANUELCOM. 1143 LEWISVII.1137 Lucius II. 1144 Emperors of the West. EUGENIUS III. 1145 LOTHARIUS IL 1125 ANASTAS. IV. 1153 CONRAD III. 1118 1154 FREDERIC I.

2WHO succeeded Henry I? A. Stephen farnam'd of Blois D. Quel droit avoit-il fur la couronne d'Angleterre?

R. Il étoit fils d'Adelle fille de Guillaume le Conquerant, & de Henri, dit Etienne, comte de Champagne, de Blois, & de Chatres, tué à une bataille donnée contre les Sarazins, près de Rams en Syrie l'an 1112.

D. Qu'avoit-il été jusqu'alors?

R. Comte de Mortain & de Boulogne. Son merite personnel, les intrigues de Henri son frere, evêque de Wintbester, légat du S. Siège, & les privilèges qu'il promit aux Anglois, le suent préserer à l'imperatrice Mathilde, qui eut le malheur d'être alors absente.

D. En quoi faites-vous confister le merite d'Etienne?

R. En ce qu'il avoit un grand courage, un genie élevé, de grandes vues, un bon sens, une parfaite science de la guerre, beaucoup d'habileté, de patience à faire des traitez, & à ménager des alliances; sa clémence & sa libéralité n'étoient que les moindres de ses vertus; elles étoient toutes en quelque saçon relevées par une taille haute & majestueuse, un air doux & insinuant; ensin par un certain je-ne-sai-quoi, qui le rendit un des plus aimables Princes de son tems.

D. Quelles graces, dit-on, qu'il accorda aux Anglois?

R. Il abrogea cette loi de Guillaume le Conquérant, qui défendoit aux seigneurs de chasser dans leurs forêts, & d'y couper du bois, sans une permission particulière, & il permit de rétablir les loix populaires de S. Edoüard. Il su couronné à Westminster le 8 Mai de l'an 1135.

D. Mathilde & fon mari fouffrirent-ils cette ulurpa-

tion?

R. Non: Godefroi se rendit maître de la Normandie, qu'il perdit peu après. Le Roi d'Ecosse, qui avoit pris leurs interêts, se jetta dans l'Angleserre; quelques places du Northumberland, qui lui furent cédées, l'arrêterent chez lui: & lorsque le nouveau Monarque se croioit bien établi, Mathilde entra en Angleterre en 1139, accompagnée du comte de Glocester, son frere.

Howest listered for

at the Latent and one " h

D.

conq

paign

again

fonal

whic

prefe

Was a

nius,

nels e

milita

tience

cleme

of hi

ned 1

and i

preffi

Princ

which

foreft

purpo

King

people

May

ulurpa

but lo

witht

in Nor

him fel

Englar

her br

A.

9

A.

A.

5. What pretentions had he to the crown of England?

A. He was fon to Adela daughter of William the conqueror, and of Henry, call'd Stephen, earl of Champaign, of Blois, and of Chartnes, kill'd in a battle fought against the Saracens near Rams in Syria in 1112.

9. What title had he before?

-

te

de

il

ce

e ?

é-

ce

8

15;

nt;

des

is?

int,

êts,

ere, loü-

l'an

pa-

qu'il

eurs

du

chez bien

om-

D.

A. That of earl of Mortain and Boulogne: his perfonal merit, the intrigues of his brother Henry, bishop of Winchester, legate of the holy See; and the privileges which he promis'd to grant the English, made them prefer him to Mand the Empress, who unfortunately was absent at that time.

9. In what does the merit of Stephen confift?

A. In the greatness of his courage, his elevated genius, the prodigious extent of his views, and the sound-ness of his judgment; he was perfectly skill'd in the military arts, had great experience; had wonderful patience in concluding treaties, and forming alliances; his clemency and munificence were the most inconsiderable of his virtues; all these were in some measure heightned by the stature and majesty of his person; a placid and infinuating air; in a word, by something inexpressible, which render'd him one of the most amiable Princes of his age.

D. What grants did he make in favour of the English?

A. He repeal'd that law of William the conqueror, which forbid the nobility to hunt or fell timber in their forests, without a special leave first obtain'd for that purpose; and permitted the revival of the laws which king Edward the younger had made in favour of the people. He was crown'd at Westminster the eighth of May 1135.

9. Did Maud and her husband bear tamely this

ulurpation ? [1]

A. No; Godfrey made himself master of Normandy; but lost it soon after; and the King of Scots, who sided with them, enter'd England; but upon some strong holds in Northumberland being deliver'd up to him, he advanc'd no farther; and while the new Monarch thought himself sirmly establish'd on the throne, Mand enter'd England in 1139, accompanied with the earl of Gloncester her brother.

21

and t

gain'd

haugh

2. A.

King

manne

promi

and St

admin

of troo

Enstace

ched or

them,

prisone

saints of A. T

ving lo

middle

ion to

to him

death.

2. V

rence w

prince H

at his he he fruit

Geoffrey,

These w

he imme

2. D

A. He

fier hav

he abbey

hardon ma

D. Y fit-elle de grands progrès ? notatatout and

R. Elle battit Etienne près de Lincolne l'an 1141, le fit prisonnier, & cette victoire lui eux rendu la couronne d'Angleterre, si elle eut en moins de fierté.

D. Commenticela? in the rest wasking and find

R. C'est qu'elle rebuté avec haureur la reine Mathilde, femme d'Esterme, qui lui demandoit la liberté de son mari de la manière du monde la plus soumise, lui promettant de céder tous les droits qu'Esterne & elle prétendoient sur l'Angleterne.

D. Que fit ce refus?

R. La reine en fut si indignée, que prenant de nouvelles réssources dans sa colère, elle mit une armée sur pied, & l'ayant jointe à celle que lui amena le Prince Eustache, son sils, elle alla chercher celle des ennemis, & l'ayant trouvée la battit, prit le comte de Glosester qui sut échangé avec le Roi Etienne le jour de la Toussaints de la même année.

D. La guerre dura-t-elle encore long tems?

A. Jusqu'au 6. Novembre de l'an 1143. Etienne, qui avoit perdu le Prince Ensiache, son fils unique au milieu du mois d'Anis précedent, adopta Henri, fils de l'Imperatrice Mathilde, & s'assura la jouissance de l'Angleterre jusqu'à sa mort.

D. One dit-on de cette adoption?

Ro Que l'Imperatrice ayant cu une conference particulière avec Etienne, lui déclara qu'il ne feroit qu'un acte de justice en adoptant le Prince Henri; que c'étoit le fruit de leurs amours, & non de son mariage avec Géofroi, qui n'y avoit eu aucune part. Le Roi gagné par des considerations si fortes, n'hesita plus sur l'adopzion.

D. Erienne vecut-il long-tems après cette paix?

R. Il mourut le 24. Octobre de l'année suivante, après un regne de 19 ans, & il sut inhumé dans l'abbaye de Fevershaw, qu'il avoit fait bâtir pour sa sepulture & celle

to American solute de transporte un combination and vancid up at the first solution and the first solution of the first solution of the first solution and the first solution and the first solution of the first solution o

9. Did her arms meet with great fuccefs?

A. She vanquish'd Stephen near Lincoln anno 1141, and took him prisoner; and this victory would have gain'd her the crown of England, had she not been so haughty.

9. In what manner?

e

u,

au

de

71-

11

ti-

un

toit

vec

gne

lop-

près

e de

re &

ot ci

PARTY

e stand

303

A. She difinited with the utmost pride, Queen Mand, King Stephen's confort, who, in the most submissive manner, intreated to have her husband set at liberty; promising to give up all the pretensions which herself, and Stephen, had upon England.

9. What was the consequence of her refusal?

A. The Queen resented it so highly, that her anger administring new force to her, she levied a great body of troops, and reinforcing them with those which prince. Edstace her son had brought to her assistance, she marched out in search of the enemy, and coming up with them, vanquish'd them; and took the earl of Glocester prisoner, who was exchang'd for King Stephen on All-saints day of the same year.

Did the war continue after this for any time?

A. Till the 6th of November 1143, when Stephen having lost prince Eustace his only son, who died in the middle of August of the preceeding year, adopted Henry, son to Mand the Empress, and by that means secur'd to himself the enjoyment of the English crown till his death.

Q. What is related concerning this adoption?

A. That the Empress having had a private conference with Stephen, declard to him, that his adopting prince Henry, was no more than what justice required at his hands: at the same time affirming, that he was the fruit of their amours, and not of her marriage with Geoffrey, who, she said, had no manner of share in it. These weighty considerations prevailing with the King, he immediately agreed to adopt him:

2. Did Stephen survive this peace any time?

A. He died the 14th of October the following year; ther having reign'd nineteen years, and was buried in the abbey of Feversham, which he had crected for his

G.2 SERVOY-SEVER OF OWY

celle de la famille, qu'il ne croioit pas y voir devant lui.

D. En quoi confiltoit-elle?

R. En quatre personnes, sçavoir en la reine Mashilde comtesse heritiere de Boulogne sa femme: au Prince Guillaume, qui mourut jeune; en Marie qui prit le voile de religieuse; & au Prince Eustache, dont nous avons parlé, qui avoit épousé Constance, fille de Lois le Gros, dont il n'eut pas d'enfans.

ROIS PLANTAGENETES, on de la Race d'ANJOU.

HENRI II. XXVI. Roi d'Angleterre, Duc de Normandie & de Guienne, Comte d'Anjou, de Poitou, de Touraine, & du Maine.

Depuis 1154. jufqu'en 1189.

Papes. Empereurs d'Orient, Emper, d'Occia,
Adrien IV. 1154 EMANUELCOM. 143 FREDER. I. 1152
ALEX. III. 1154 ALEXIS II 1180
LUCE III. 1181 ANDRONIC I. 1183 Rois de France.
URBAIN III 1185 ISAAC II. 1185 LOUISVIII. 1137
GREG. VIII. 1187
PHILIPPEII. 1180

D. Qu'I fut le successeur d'Etienne I.?

R. Henri II. du nom, fils ainé de Geofroy, comte d'Anjou, de Touraine, & du Maine, & de l'Impératrice Mathilde, unique héritier de Henri I. Roi d'Angletere, & Duc de Normandie. Il fut le premier Roi d'Angleterre de la race des Planeagenères.

D. Que favez-vous de fa jeunesse?

- 41

n

-02

1

:4

At

AL

Lu

UF

GR

CL

An

Ma

of .

Liv

own burial-place and that of his family, whom he little thought would be interr'd here before himfelf.

... O. How numerous was it?

e

le

15

le

e,

le,

u-

cia.

152

ce.

127

180

omte

atrice

terre,

Ingle-

R

A. It confifted of four persons, viz. Queen-Mand his confort, counters of Bonlogne, and heir thereof; Prince William, who died young; Mary, who embraced a monastick life; Prince Enstace abovemention'd, who had married Constantia, daughter of Lewis le gros, by whom he had no issue.

Line of PLANTAGENET, or the House of ANJOU.

HENRY II. XXVI King of England,
Duke of Normandy and of Guienne.
Count of Anjou, of Poitou, of Touraine and of Maine.

From 1154 to 1189.

Popes. Epsperors of the East. Kings of France.
Adrian IV. 1154 Emanuel Complete Lewis VIII. 1137
ALEXAND IV. 1154 ALEXIS II. 1180 PHILLIP II. 1180
Lucius III. 1181 Andronicus I. 1183
Urbanus III. 1185 Isaac II. 1185
Gregor VIII. 1187 Emperor of the West.
CLEMENTIII. 1188 FREDERIC I. 1152

MHO succeeded Stephen?

A. Henry II. eldest son of Geoffry, earl of Anjou, of Touraine, and of Maine; and of the Empress Mand, sole heir of Henry I. King of England, and Duke of Normandy; he was the first King of England of the Line of Plantagenet.

2. What particulars are related of his youth?

R. Il nâquit au Mans le 5. Mars de l'an 1133. Il fit la première campagne en 1149. & fut fait Chevalier le jour de la Pentecôte de la même année, par David, Roi d'Ecosse. Etienne Roi d'Angleterra l'adopta le 6. Novembre de l'an 1153.

mad Whi

Step

vem

oloi

TULE

gen

bo

VCI

th

de

fo

O

.0

t

D. Quand fut-il couronné Roi d'Angleterre?

R, Le Dimanche devant Noël de l'an 1154.

D. Quel étoit le caractère de ce Prince?

R. Il avoit mille belles qualitez, il étoit brave, généreux, magnifique, clement, juste, & prudent; mais son ambition étoit insuportable; son désir de se faire un grand royaume, extreme; sa colere, très-violente.

D. Que fit-il des qu'il fut fur le trône?

R. Il chassa de ses Etats un grand nombre d'etrangers, qui accoûtumez à porter les armes, ne cherchoient qu'à troubler la paix; sit razer les forteresses des particuliers, & ne conserva que celles qu'il crut necessaires pour la désense de l'Etat: rendit le comté de Westmorland au Roi d'Ecosse, qui lui rendit les Provinces de Northumberland & de Cumberland.

D. Que fit-il enfuite?

R. Après avoir fait homage à Leuis VII. Roi de France de ses Duchez de Normandie & de Guienne, de ses Comtez d'Anjou, de Poitou, du Maine, & de Touraine, il attaqua Géofroi, son propre frere, le depoiiilla de ces trois dernieres Provinces, puis declara la Guerre à Raimond, Comte de Toulouse, pour quelques pretentions que la reine sa semme avoit sur les domaines de ce comté.

D. Quel fut le succès de cette guerre?

R. Henri prit Cabors, & assegea Toulouse, mais inutilement. Il sit la paix, & Louis le jeune, Roi de France, qui avoit pris le parti du comte de Toulouse, donna en mariage Marguerise sa fille à Henri, sils ainé du Roi d'Angleterre, & siança Alix à Richard son cadet.

D. Apprenez-nous les autres guerres de Hen-

R. Un Prince Irlandois s'étant brouille avec les autres

March stages at Mons the 5th of March stages made his first campaign in 1149, and was knighted on Whitfunday of the same year, by David King of Saute; Stephen, King of England, adopted him the 6th of November 1153.

2. When was he crown'd King of England?

A. The Sunday before Christmas day anno, 1154.

O. What is the character of this Prince?

A He possessid a thousand fine qualities; was brave, generous, magnificent, element, just, and prudent; but his ambition was insatiable; his desire of enlarging the bounds of his dominions, unbounded; and his anger very hot and violent.

9. What did he immediately upon his accession to

Fin-il andi houteux dans toutes Sprorts oft-

Il

eva-

Da-

a le

00

DI.

10

né-

pais

aire

110-

ers,

ent

ar-

'es

07-

de

de

de

11-

lla

re

n-

le

e

é

n

A. He drove a great number of foreigners out of his dominions, who inur'd to war, did all that lay in their power to break the peace; ran'd to the ground such fortresses as belong'd to private persons, suffering those only to stand as he thought necessary for the defence of his dominions; restor'd the county of Westmoreland to the King of Sects, who in return gave him up those of Northumberland and Cumberland.

9. What did he after this?

A. Having done homage to Lewis VII. King of France, for his dukedoms of Normandy and of Guienne; his earldoms of Anjou, of Poiton, of Maine, and of Ton-raine; he falls upon Geoffrey his own brother, disposlesses him of the three last provinces, and afterwards declares war with Raymond, carl of Toulouse, founded on the claim which the Queen his confort laid to the demesnes of that county.

2. What was the success of this war!

A, Henry took Cahers, and belieged Toulouse, but to no purpose; upon which he concluded a peace, and Lewis the younger, King of France, who had sided with the earl of Toulouse, gave Margaret his daughter in marriage to Henry, the King of England's eldest son, and betrothed Alice to Richard his younger brother.

Q. In what other wars was Henry engag'd?

A. An Irish Prince being at variance with the other petty

Hen

troc

ma

not

to f

fuc

ufec

had

him

wh

of i

CHIS

had Phi

afte

Con

giv

to

the

arc

reb

leaf

oh s

allo

fer

whis

pro

tic

petits Souverains de cette isse, implora le secours de Henri II. qui lui envoya une puissante armée sous la conduite du comte Richard, qui accabla bien-tôt les Princes Irlandois, & les mit presque tous sous le jougaussi bien que celui qui avoit demandé ce secours.

D. Riebard ne se revolta-il pas?

R. Il le voulut, mais Henri qui étoit d'une si grande promptitude dans toutes ses entreprises, que Loiss disoit qu'il voloit, sur en Irlande avant que Riebard se sur mis en défense; l'obligea d'implorer sa clemence, & de lui remettre les places qu'il avoit occupées. Il se rendit maître du reste de cette Isle, qui n'a pas été demembrée de la couronne d'Angleterre depuis ce tems-là.

D. Fut-il auss heureux dans toutes ses expedi-

R. Il sie prisonnier Guillaume, Roi d'Beosse, qui étoit entré dans le Northumberland: battit Philippe, comte de Flandres, qui avoit sait déscente en Angleserre à la tête d'une puissante armée, &t après la mort du comte Géossei, son frere, que les Bresons avoient fait comte de Nantes, il obligea Conan, comte de Rennes, qui s'étoit rendu maître de Muntes, de donner sa fille heritière de ses etats à son troisième sils, nommé Géossei.

D. La fortune lui fut donc toujours favorable?

R. Non, car sans parler de la peine que le Pape lui fit à cause de la mort de Thomas Beques archevêque de Cantorberi, ses sils & sa semme se revolterent contre lui les uns après les autres, & ne le laisserent presque pas en paix depuis l'an 1171. jusqu'à sa mort.

D. Peut-on sçavoir la cause de tant de revoltes?

R. Le peu de part que Henri donnoit à ses fils au gouvernement, son opiniatreté à leur retenir la souve-raineté des apanages, qu'il leur avoit donnez, & ses amours avec Alia, fille de Louis le jeune, promisé & fiancée à Richard son second fils.

and between the time to birthers his younger bronner.

D. Ces amours ne sentent-ils pas le Roman?

As held Priage being at various with the other

Henry II. who accordingly fent him a strong body of troops, under the command of earl Richard, who foon master'd the Irish Princes, and forced most of them, not excepting even him who had implored his assistance, to submit to the power of his arms.

Did not Richard rebel against him?

A. He was about to do fo; but Heary, who made fuch prodigious dispatch in all his actions, that Lewis used to say, he stew; landed in Ireland, before Richard had put himself in a posture of desence, when he forced him to implore his clemency, and to surrender up so him all the strong holds he had seiz'd upon; after which he conquer'd all the rest of the island, and since that time it has never been dismitted from the crown of England.

Q. Was he as fortunate in all his expeditions?

A, He took William, King of Scots, prisoner, who had made an inroad into Northumberland; vanquish'd Philip, earl of Flanders, who had made a descent into England at the head of a strong body of forces; and, after the death of earl Geoffrey his brother, whom the people of Britany had made earl of Nants, he obliged Conan, earl of Rennes, who had seiz'd upon Nants, to give his daughter, heir to his dominions, in marriage to Geoffrey his third son.

9. Did fortune always favour him? A 100 d

A. No; for not to mention the great trouble which the Pope gave him, for having put Thomas Beckes, archbishop of Canterbury, to death; his wife and sons rebell'd successively against him, and hardly left him the least interval of peace from the year 1171 till his death.

Q. Are the causes of these insurrections known?

A. They are ascribed to the little share which Henry allow'd his sons in the government; his obstinacy in reserving to himself the sovereignty of the several estates which he had assigned to them for their portions; and his amour with Alice, daughter of Lewis the younger, promis'd and betroth'd to Richard his second son.

Q. Have not these amours something of the romantic air?

le Ro Tous les hilloriens digloir en parlent comme d'une ghois réelle, et differt meme que fissir l'ent un enfant d'Alie; qu'il voulut faire caffer son mariage avec Eléonor; & qu'il avoit réfolul, en cas que cela se fit, de desheriter ses deux autres enfans, à cause de leurs revoltes, & d'appeller à sa succession seux qu'il viendroient de ce mariage? In Lendois sun bill &

D. Que produilit ce dellement sendasser off . h.

A. Il fur cause que la guerre recommença plusieurs fois avec Louis le jeune, & avec Philippe Anguste, son fils, Richard ne voulut point aussi épouser cette Princoffe après la mort de fon pere de sal avolquit of and

D. Apprenez nous les dernières guerres de Henwhich he congress at also red of the allend a fall in-

R. Richard faché de ce qu'il ne lui donnoit pas Alix reprit les armes, & se joignit à Philippe-Auguste, qui chassa le vieux Honri de la ville du Mans, & de plusieurs cautres manifer william , Wind or States proper all , A.

id Do Oh ferreira vill me orai brotai na obim tel

R. A Chinen, où il tombs malade de chagrin, lorfqu'il aprit que ses deux fils ctoient dans le parti de Philippe-Auguste. Il mourut maudissant le jour de sa naiffance; & les ecclefiastiques qui étoient auprès de lui ne purent l'empécher de donner sa malediction à ses enfans rebelles. Il étoit agé de 76. ans, 7 mois, & avoit regné 37. ans, 7. mois & 4. jours. -not brutt aid varifes Dor

D. Qui Henrill. eur-il pour femme?

R: Eleonor d'Aquirnme, ducheffe de Guienne & de Gafcogne, comteffe de Poitou & de Saintonge, 101 1

D. N'avoit-elle pas été mariée hatta à de goodifferent

R. Oiii: elle avoit eu deux filles de Louis le jeune, qui peu content de sa conduite fit casser ce mariage dans le concile national de Bois genci, sous pretexte de they are aiction to the little flare wie attained

D. the Roi Henri en outsikdes enfans ? Tol and bester

Re Ginq fils, dont il n'y our que Richard & Jean qui lui survecurent; mais Geoffrei, qui étoit le troisieme, avoit laiffe un file & une file Il en eut auffi trois filles, Mathilde, qui avoit épousé le duc de Suxe; Eléoner semme d'Alphonse Roi de Castille; & Jeanne, de Guillaume II. Roi de Sicile.

D,

th

. 3

ful

laf

He

769

hea

mo

the

as F

He

37

734 GA

- 4 two

duc

of-1

relai

A 70h

and o

viz.

wife

Will

A. All the English historians mention them as real, and even fay that Henry had a child by Alice; that he endeavour'd to get Eleanor divorced from him; and had resolv'd, in ease he succeeded in it, to disinherit his two other children, for their having rebell'd against him; and to declare the children which should foring from this marriage, his successors.

9. What was the refult of this delign?

A. It engaged him in several wars with Lewis the younger and Philip-Augustus his son. And Richard refused to marry this princess after the death of his father.

9. What were the wars in which Henry II. was

last engag d ?

ie

ris

né

10

de

ne,

de

qui

ne,

les.

mar

uil-

D,

A. Richard, exasperated because he refused to let him: have Alice, took up arms again, and join'd his forces to those of Philip-Augustus, when they drove the aged. Henry out of Mans and several other cities.

D. To what place did he retire?

A. To Chinon, where he fell lick with grief, upon hearing that his two sons were gone over to Philip-Augustus, and curs'd the day of his birth in his expiring moments. He also curs'd his rebellious children, tho the clergy who were about him, endeavour'd as much as possible to dissuade him from it, but to no purpose. He was aged 56 years and 5 months, and had reign'd 37 years, 7 months, and 4 days.

Q. Whom did Henry marry?

A. Eleanor of Aquitain, durchels of Guienne and of Gascom, countels of Poitou and Saintonge.

D. Was not the married before?

A Yes; to Lewis the younger, by whom the had two daughters; but he being diffatished with her conduct, had their marriage diffolv'd in the national council of Bois-genci, upon pretence of her being too nearly related to him.

Q. Had King Henry any children by her?

A. Five sons, whereof but two, viz. Richard and John, surviv'd him; but Geoffrey his third son, left a son and daughter behind him. He had also three daughters, viz. Mand, married to the duke of Saxony; Eleanor, wife of Alphonso King of Castile; and Joan, consort to William II. King of Sicily.

D. N'eût il point de bâtards?

R. Il en eut deux de Rosemonde Clissors, savoir Guillaume, surnomnée Longue-épee, qui sut comte de Salisburi, & Geofroi qui sut archévêque de Tork. D'une sille du Chevalier Blunt, Henry eut encore un autre bâtard nommé Morgan, qui sut élu evêque de Durbam.

D. Apprenez-nous l'histoire de faint Thomas arché-

veque de Cantorberi?

R. Il s'appelloit Thomas Bequet: il avoit brillé à la cour, où il avoit rempli les charges de chancelier & de gouverneur du jeune Henri, & s'étoit acquis la réputation d'un parfait courtisan. Henri l'avoit fait archévêque de Cantorberi, quoi qu'il l'eût souvent prié de ne le pas faire, d'autant qu'il ne pouvoit soussir les atteintes qu'il donnoit aux libertez de l'eglise.

D. L'archéveque menagea-t-il le Roi?

R. Non: Henri en fut li outré, qu'il le fit bannir par un conciliabule de prélats devoilez à ses passions. Thomas appella de cette sentence à Rome, se retira en France dans l'abbaye de Pontigni, & ensuite dans celle de sainte Colombe de Sens.

D. De quelle manière l'appel de l'archévêque fut-it

recu à Rome?

R. Aléxandre III. qui étoit alors Pape, & qui avoit un zèle ardent pour la défense des prérogatives des gens d'eglise, prit hautement le parti de Thomas. Henri en eut tant d'indignation, qu'il se ligua avec Fréderic Barberonsse, & l'Anti-Pape Pascal; ce qui aigrit tellement Alexandre, qu'il mit le royaume d'Angleterre en interdit: & sur ce que Henri chassa tous les ecclesiastiques de son royaume, il l'excommunia.

D. A quoi aboutit cette querelle?

R. Elle s'accommoda le 22. Juillet de l'an 1176. S. Thomas retourna dans son eglise après 7, ans d'exil.

D. Certe paix dura-t-elle long-tems?

R. Non: le Roi sur de faux rapports qu'on lui fit

William II. King of Story

the Means to a the day of the second of the

lor Sail ter the Du

ter

gre:

nou

See to roffer the

that bly of Thom bey

St. C

9

cafic

with

A.

ftrem
public

Henry

and P

highl

deran

where ving l

9. Had he no illegitimate children ?

A. He had two by fair Referrend, daughter of the lord Clifford, viz. William firnamed Long-fword, earl of Salisbury; and Geoffrey archbishop of Tork. By a daughter of Sir Ralph Blunt (others lay Blowis) he had another fon call'd Morgan, who was elected bishop of Durham.

9. Relate the flory of Thomas archbishop of Can-

ser bury.

A. His name was Thomas Becker; he had made a great figure at court, having been chancellor and governour to young Prince Henry, and was look'd upon as a complete courtier. Henry had promoted him to the See of Canterbury, tho he had often intreated him not to raife him to that dignity; having been particularly offended at the encroachments which Henry, made upon the liberties of the church.

Q. Did the archbishop spare the King upon this oc-

cation?

A. No; upon which Heavy was so much exasperated, that he banish'd him by a sentence of an unlawful assembly of prelates, who were devoted to his passions: but Thomas appeal'd from it to Rome; withdrew to the abbey of Pontigni in France, and afterwards into that of St. Colombe de Sens.

Q. What reception did the archbishop's appeal meet

with at Rome?

n

rt -

e

o. il.

fit

de.

179

A. Alexander III. at that time Pope, being a very strenuous afferter of the prerogatives of the clergy, publickly espoused Thomas's cause; which so enraged King Henry, that he made an alliance with Frederic-Barbeross, and Paschal the anti-pope; at which Alexander was so highly offended, that he put the kingdom of England under an interdict; when afterwards Henry banishing all the clergy out of his dominions, he excommunicated him.

. What was the result of this quarrel?

A. They were reconcil'd the 22d of July 1170; whereupon Thomas return'd back to his See, after having been banish'd seven years.

9. Was this reconciliation lafting?

A. No; for the King upon certain falle reports that

de ce prélat, se plaignit hautement, qu'il n'y ent perl'outrageoit. Quatre scélerats allerent aussi-tôt pour lui plaire à Cautorbesi, où ils tuérent S. Thomas, dans son eglisé cathédrale, lors-qu'il disoit les vépres le 29. De-D. Quelles suites eut cet assassinat?

W ph

re

he

CA cat

De

rifer

hav

of

Was

city

him

who be e

ract

mof

mig

2 go

pute Was

RIC

CLEM

CELES

INNOC

R. Le Pape excommunia Henri; mais ayant temoigne à tout le monde qu'il étoit innocent de cette mort, & s'érant fournis à tout ce qu'on vouloit de lui, il fe rendir à Auranches, ville episcopale de la basse Normandie, où deux legats lui donnerent l'absolution.

D. Son zèle en demeura-t-il là?

R. En 1174. il fit un voyage au tombeau de Begnet, s'y humilia au dessous de ce qu'on devoit attendre d'un grand Roi, & même d'un particulier.

D. Les autheurs s'accordent ils sur le caractere qu'ils

R. Non quelques un l'ont mis au nombre des plus celebres martyrs; & les autres ont cru lui pouvoir refusier le caractere d'honnêre homme, & de bon chretien; sa pieté etoit si suspecte, que 50 ans après sa mort il s'éleva une dispute dans l'université de Paris, savoir, s'il etoit au ciel ou en enfer ou sante ni ingline de vo

RICHARD I. dit Coeur de Lion, XXVII. Roi d'Anglererre de Chypre.

S. Chimble de Sene

Depuis 1189, jusqu'en 1199.

Empereurs d'Orient . Empere d'Occid. CLEMENT HI. 1188 ISAAC II. 1185 FREDERIC I. 1152 CELESTIN III. 1191 AEXIS III. 1197 HENRI VI. 1190 INNOCERT III. 1189 PHILIPPE I. 1197 Roi de France. ser's prefer to be trade historic Philippe II, 1780 serverson Theiner realities out the his section that

D. OUI fuccéda à Henri II.? vi l'éliand avou y R. Richard I. fon second file.

315W

were made to him concerning the archbishop comrevenge him on that priest, from whom he had rehearing, they, to please him, set out immedian Canterbury, where they murdet'd Thomas in his own cathedral, as he was faying vespers, on the agtheof Decembers avoir fait la pa'x avec Philippe and word in the less from Sabrum sid, biwollon and World College

A. The Pope excommunicated King Henry; but after having made a publick declaration that he was innocent of his death, and submitting himself to every thing that was requir'd of him, he went to Avranches, an episcopal city in the lower Normandy, where two legates gave art. Our fit-il au commencement de moitulolds mid

Did his zeal stop here in sig und zine Il Me A, In 1974, he went in pilgrimage to Becker's tomb, where he discover'd much more humility than could be expected from a great King, or even a private person.

2. Do not historians differ very much in the character they give of this archbishop?

il

.

id.

52

90

97

80

-R.

A. So much, that fome have rank'd him among the most illustrious martyrs, while others thought they might justly refuse him the title of an honest man, and a good christian; and fifty years after his death, a difpute arose in the university of Paris, whether his soul was in heaven or in hell; to ambiguous was his piety.

prevenu ce ma neur avec une prudince exugate. X RICHARD I. firnam'd Cœur de Lion, or Lion's Heart, the XXVII'M King of England and Cyprus, appears all a ayant care une centie do inchorre in legedres in

From 1189 to 1199 30 16 10 1 Aud 1

CLEMENT III. 1188 ISAAC II. 1185 PHILIPI. 1197 CELESTINE III. 1191 ALEXIS III. 1195 King of France. INNOCENT III. 1189 Emperors of the West PHILIPII. 1180 FREDERIC I. 1152

WHO fucceeded Henry II? A. Richard I. his fecond fon. - D. Quel étoit le curactère de ce Prince?

R. Il étoit ambitions à l'excès, avare, de peu exact à tenir fa promeffe; mais au refte magnifique, liberal, clement, le fi brave qu'il a merité d'être fundammé Canr de Lion.

nv.D. Apprenda nous les plus confidérables endroits de

R. Après avoir fait la paix avec Bhilippe-Anguste, qui lui rendit le Mans & les autres villes, qu'il avoir prifes à Henri, il se sendit à Rolles, y seçut Tepte Ducale le 20. Juilles de l'an 1189. donna à Jean, son fiere, le comté de Mortain, & se rendit en Angleserre, où il sut couronné à Westminster le 3. Septembre de la même année.

D. Que fit-il au commencement de fon regne?

R. Il mit sur pié une armée de trente cinq mille hommes, pour aller à la guerre de la Terre-Sainte, laissa le gouvernement de l'Angleterre à Guillanme de Long-champ, evêque d'Eli, son Chanceller; repassa en France, vit Philippe-Anguste à Vezelai le 27. Jain; se rendit à Marseille, & de là en Sieile, où il passa l'hiver avec Philippe, qui s'étoit aussi croise.

D. Ces deux Monarques ne se brouillerent-ils pas en

R. Oui: l'ambition & les mauvailes pratiques de Richard alloient leur faire tourner les armes les uns contre les autres, si Philipps, Prince sage & moderé, n'eût prevenu ce malheur avec une prudence extrême, & ne ie sût ensuite rendu devant Acre, qui étoit de la assingée par les chrétiens.

D. Richard ne le suivit-il pas?

R. Il s'embarqua quelques jours après, & la tempête ayant jetté une partie de sa flotte sur les côtes de Chypre, Isaac, Roi de cette ille, sit mettre aux sers ceux qui le sauverent du nausrage, & empêcha les Reines d'Angleterre & de Sicile de se mettre à couvert dans le port de Milazzo.

D. Cette barbarie n'eut-elle pas des fuites facheu-

Jes ?

A WHO succeeded Hemy 11?

gard and Con

histo
A
gustu
cities
Roan
on th
Mort

was c

the f

his re
A.
in ord
govern
of Ely,
had an

monar

Sicily,

gagement were j

Q. I A. H part of Ifaac, K all those permit

selves in

9. What was the character of this Prince?

A. He was infatiably ambitious, coverous, and regardless of promises; but magnificent, liberal, clement. and of fuch bravery, as merited him the firname of Cour de Lion, de france de la constitución de care de la care de l

9. What are the most remarkable incidents in his

history? A. After having concluded a peace with Philip-Angulus, who gave him back Mans and the rest of the cities which he had taken from Henry, he went to Roan, where the ducal fword was put into his hand, on the 20th of July, 1189. He gave the carldon of Mortain to John his brother, crossd into England, and was crown'd at Westminster, on the 3d of September of. the fame year.

9. What actions did he perform in the beginning of

le

12

2.

1

éc

en

de

n-

eût

ne

gee

ete

pre,

i le

An-

port

heu-

R.

his reign it from the mine of their wall the pain. A. He raised an army of five and thirty thousand men. in order to go to the wars in the Holy-Land; left the government of England to William Longchamp, bishopof Ely, his chancellor; crofs'd over again into France; had an interview with Philip-Augustus at Vezelsi, the 25th of June; went to Marfeilles, and from thence into. Sicily, where he spent the winter with Philip, who also had engaged him felf in the crufade.

9. Did norsa quarrel break out between these two-

monarchs in this countrey? ... sweet half on monarche

A. Yes: the ambition and finister practices of Richard. were just upon the point of bringing them to an engagement with one another, had not Philip, a Prince of great wisdom and moderation, prevented to fatal an accident by his great prudence; and by going to Acon, to which the christians bad already laid fiege.

2. Did not Richard follow him?

A. He embark'd some days after, but a storm arising. part of his fleet was cast on the coast of Cyprac; when laac, King of that island, imprison'd and clapt in irons. all those who had escap'd the shipwreck, and would not termit the Queens of England and Sicily to shelter themselves in the port of Milazzo.

2. Was not this cruel action fatal to Isaac?

R. Richard defit les troupes d'Ijane, prit ses villes, l'obliges d'abord de lui paier tribut, mais s'appereceant que c'étoit un perfide qui ne cherehoit qu'à le trompersonale charges de chames, s'empara de Obypre, y laissa de bonnes garnisons, & se rendit ensuite au camp What are the most remarkable inconventerab

1

t

h

C

tt

bu

the

TOL

ten

and cam duk

com

from

the (

2

great

40000

advant

re-buil lowing

return

4. and the

4. H carl of

Cyprus t

geous tr

A. feated

D. La mefintelligence ne recommença-t-elle pas avec Philipped there come a hobermen pairth and a. A.

R. A peine Rithard fut-il arrivé au camp, qu'il tacha à force d'argent d'actirer à son parti, ceux qui compo-foient celui de Philippe; il debaucha même ses soldats, leur donnant une plus grosse paye; nearmoins Philippe par une moderation extreme n'eclata pas.

D. Que fit Philippe pour évirer ce danger?

R. Acre ayant été prise le 13. Juillet 1191. ce Roi le trouvant incommodé le tetra, & laiffa fon armée au Duc de Bourgogne; se remit en mer, passa par l'Italia, se plaignit au Pape des insultes qu'il avoir reçu de Ri-chard, & vinc passer les sères de noch à Fontaineblem. D. Richard su-il quelque chole digne de sa grande re-

of Fly, his chancelors crossed over upon in Snoingur a

en R. Le 7. Septembre de l'an 14 gt. il defit à plate couture l'armée de Saladin, en tua plus de 40000 hommes, mais au lieu de profiter de fa victoire, il s'amusa à faire relever les murailles de Jaffa; perdir la campagne suivante à negotier fans succes, so fut obligé de retourner en Angleterre. I vortaus aint ni andragem

A. You girle and inverse and delicated and and the second - Ra Ce fut la nouvelle qu'il recut de la revolte de fon

frere, it des guerres qui défoloient l'aingleverre, ming

-04 De Que fit-ibavant que de partir? bas mobiles tor R. Il fit copouler Mabelle, Reine de Fornfalem, Henri, comte de Champagne, son neveu; donna son royaume de Chypre à Gni de Lasignan, & sit un traite defavantageux avec Saladini sendi b'andens si

med D. Sa navigation fut-elle heureufer toth aid to my flass King of this filand, imprified and clopt in from thole who had cleap dene hipwreck, and would not Attails the Queens of England and Sicily to Inches themever in the port of Milkers.

2. Was not this cruel action fatal to Mac!

A. Richard defeated the troops of Mane, disposses'd him of his cities, and at first oblig'd him to become his tributary, but perceiving afterwards that he employ'd treachery, and used all his endeavours to over-reach him, he loaded him with chains, made himself matter of Cyprus, left firong garrisons in it, and went afterwards to the camp before secon that shadeen an artist

9. Did not the misunderstanding between him and

1

33

ha

0-

ts,

ppe

01

Loi

au

die,

Ri-

....

TC-

1.10

tou-

om-

nufa

am-

é de

mon

e fon

m, i

a fon

traite

MIN

King Philip break out afresh? and a transport a jour A. Scarce was King Richard arrived in the camp, but he endeavourd to bribe the adherents of King Philip. Nor did he scruple to corrupt his foldiers, by giving them larger pay: but not with flanding all this ungenerous usage, Philip was so surprizingly master of his temper, that he did not come to a rupture with him.

Q. What measures did King Philip take to prevent it? A. Acon having been taken the 13th of July, 1191, and the King finding himself out of order, he left the camp; and leaving the command of his army to the duke of Burgundy, he put to lea again, pais'd by Italy, complained to the Pope of the infults he had received from Richard, and went to Fontainblean, and there fpent the Christmass holy-days and all mages on it us notice

Q. Did Richard fignalize him felf fo as to answer the

great reputation he had gain'd in the world?

A. The 7th of September; announce the heentirely defeated the army of Saladine, and killed upwards of 40000 of his foldiers; but instead of making a proper advantage of this victory, he trifled away his time in re-building the Walls of Jopps; spent the furnmer following in unfuccelsful negotiations, and was oblig'd to return back into England, and profitated application

2. What was the occasion of his return? A. The news he heard that his brother had rebell'd, and the wars with which England was infelted. Whent

2. What did he before his departure? puro?

A. He married Habella, Queen of Ferufalem, to Henry call of Champaign, his nephew; gave his kingdom of Copres to Guy de Lassignan, and concluded a disadvanta-geous treaty with Soluding as assembly to a concluded

A. Non: il fir naufrage sur les côtes de Syrie; & ayant resolu de passer au travers de l'Allemagne meonnu, il comba entre les mains de Lespold, duc d'Autriche, qu'il avoit outragé à la prise d'Acre. D. Comment ce duc le traitra-t-il? rend habitel an

R. Il le fit jetter dans le fond d'une prison, ensuite le mit entre les mains de l'Empereur Henri; son ennemi juré, qui resolut de le tenir toute sa vie dans un cachot; cependant il changea de sentiment, & après en avoir tiré 1000 marcs d'argent, pour fa rançon, il lui rendit la liberté le 4. Feurier 1194 après un an, fix lemaines & trois jours de captivité. D. Où fut Richard après fa liberté ?

R. Il fe rendit au plutôt en Angleserre ; s'étant fait couronner une seconde fois, il passa aussi-tôt en France, où Philippe, qui appuioit la rebellion de Jean, son frere, lui faifoit la guerre dans fes ctats.

D. Ne se passa-t-il sien d'extraordinaire cette année?

R. Jean voulant le réconcilier avec son frere par quelque coup éclatant, invits 300, hommes de la garnison d'Eureux à diner avec lui, & au milieu du re-Pas il les fit tous égorger, fit passer le reste de la garnison au fil de l'epée, & se rendit maître de la ville.

D, Cette cruauté demeura-t-elle long-tems impu-

report tion he had bailed in the world? R. Eureus en porta la peine, Philippe la prit d'affaut, & y mit le feus mais son bagage lui ayant été enleré quelques jouts après par les ennemis, les deux Rois fisent la paix l'an tiggis ed profess and le manne la

D. Cette paix dura-t-elle long-tems? R. Non & Richard qui l'avoit rempué en fut puni: il perdit deux batailles; les villes d'Aumale, de Dieppe, & quelques autres. Les Rois firent enfuite une nouvelle paix, qui ne fat pas plus constante que la premierc. palotes arm handel and dive entry of

D. Pourquoi celar is sid motod and hab said R. Richard alla mettre le fiege devant Chalus en Limofin, pour s'emparer d'un trefor confiderable, qu'un Seigneur de cette place avoit trouvé. C'étoit un Antique d'or, representant un Empereur Romain & toute fa famille à table. Saucrost org onssor and anvi D. Quelle

A. and l

in di

Auft

deliv

who

char fom

at li

prife

tion

me

reb nio

bro

ing

in

211

up

311

C

it

I

C

t

9 A A. No; for he was cast away on the coasts of Syrin; and having taken a resolution to travel thro' Germany in disguise, he tell into the hands of Leopold duke of Austria, whom he had affronted at the siege of Acon.

Mhat treatment did he meet with from him?

A. He kept him very close prisoner, and afterwardsdeliver'd him to the Emperor Henry, his sworn enemy,
who resolv'd to confine him to a dungeon for life; but
changing his mind, he only oblig'd him to pay a ransom of 1000 marks of filver, and thereupon set him
at liberty, the 4th of February, 1104, after having imprison'd him a year, six weeks, and three days.

9. Where did Richard go after this?

ut.

P.

re,

1

par :

ar-

re-

gar-

pu-

Taut,

nleve

is fi-

puni:

pieppe,

Don-

bre-

en Li-

on An-

toute of

· Quelle

A. He hasted to England with all imaginable expedition; and after having been re-crown'd, he cross'd immediately into France, where Philip, who formented the rebellion of John his brother, was invading his dominions.

9. Did nothing extraordinary happen this year?

A. John being defirous of reconciling himself to his brother by some signal action, invited 300 men belonging to the garrison of Eureux to dine with him, but in the midst of the entertainment he murder'd them all; put the rest of the garrison to the sword, and seiz'd upon the city.

9. Did this barbarous action go long unpunished?

A. Evreux suffer'd for it; Philip took it by storm; and set fire to it; but a few days after all his baggage falling into the hands of the enemy, the two Kings

concluded a peace, in 1194.

9. Did this peace continue for any time?

A. No, and Richard was punish'd for having violated it; for he left two battles, as also the cities of Aumale, Dieppe, and some others: however a peace was again concluded between the two Monarchs, which nevertheless was not more lasting than the former.

9. For what reason to g shore shore sh

A Richard laid fiege to Chalus in Limojin, in order to scize upon a confiderable treasure, which a nobleman of that country had found in his grounds: this was an Antique of gold, in which one of the Roman Emperors, sixting at dinner with his family, was represented.

D. Quelle fut l'issue de cette entreprise?

R. Funeste pour le Roi Richard, qui y fur blesse d'un coup de fleche, dont il mourut le 6, Avril de l'an 1100 qui étoit le 10. de son regne, & le quarantetrois de fa vie. Il fue inhumé à Fontevrand.

D. Avoit-il été marié? a stolo viev mid. qual att la

R. Il avoit épouse en Chypre le 30. Mars 1190. Beranguelle, fille de Sanche, Roi de Navarre, dont il n'eut point d'enfans. C'est sous son regne qu'on établit les differens corps de métiers dans Londres. Cont la mo

D. Laiffa-til quelque batard? I o dia odi ,vansii

R. Un, nomme Philippe, à qui il donna la seigneurie de Cognac, dans le duche de Guienne. A bils ouad W. It is hatted to Ergiera with all immeliable extent.

JEAN, surnommé Sans-Terre, XXVIII. Roi d'Angleterre.

Since in Depuis 1199 jusqu'en 1216, on hill se

avient 3 sept a belon -	Empereurs d'Occid.
INNOCENT III.	8 PHILIPPE I. 1197
	5 OTHON IV. 1208
Empereurs d'Orient.	Emp. de Constant, François.
	5 BAUDOUIN I. 1204
ALEXIS IV. 120	
ALEXIS V. Y20	
THEODORE I. 120.	PHILIPPE IL adi onni 1180
sky y own and thems	concluded a peace, in 1194.

D. O'li fut le fucceffeur de Richard I. in bid le R. Jean Sans-Terre, qui usurpa cette couronne sur le Prince Arthur fils de Géofros d'Angleterre,

D. Jouit-il paifiblement de fon usurpation ? Enbulance

R. Philippe Auguste prit Arthur sous is protection: mais il ne fit pas de grands progrès, car outre que le comte de Flandres lui declara la guerre, Arthur le reconcilia avec fon oncle, & cette demarche porta Augulte à conclurre la paix avec Fean. Indoo mil to de

D. Quelles furent les conditions de ce traité? In the at dinger with his tant v. was represented.

3

with 1199. age.

took Nava **Severa** were

the lo

OH OL

INNO Hong Em ALEX ALEX

ALEX THEO

the CI frey o

but h tion 1 Arth fion . . What was the event of this fiege?

A. It was fatal to King Richard, for he was wounded with an arrow, which kill'd him, on the 6th of April 1199. the tenth year of his reign, and the 43d of his age. He was buried at Fonteurand and xing and of

9. Was he ever martied?

A. Being at Cyprus the 30th of March, 1190, he took to wife Berengera, daughter to Sanche, King of Navarre, but had no iffue by her. In his reign the several companies or societies of the city of London were establish'd.

2. Did he leave any natural children?

A. Only one fon call'd Philip, to whom he bequeathed the lordship of Cognac in the dutchy of Guienne.

JOHN, firnam'd Sans-Terre, or Without Land, XXVIIIth King of England.

ues à Artains pour neis de sou acre, à sou 100 ab alesi From 1199, to 1216. 2009 10 ...

Popes.	Emperors of the West.
INNOCENT III. 119	8 PHILIP I. 1107
Honorius III. 121	5 OTHO IV. 1208
Emperors of the Eaft.	French Emp. of Constant.
ALEXIS III.	
ALEXIS IV. 120	
ALEXIS V. 120	
THEODORUS I, 120	4 PHILIP II. 1180

china cumum china 2. TT7 HO succeeded Richard I.? A. John, firnam'd Sans-terre; he usurp'd the crown in prejudice of Prince Arthur, son to Geoffrey of England, his elder brother.

9. Was he undisturb'd in his usurpation?

A. Philip-Augustus took Arthur under his protection. but his arms made very little progress; for not to mention that the earl of Flanders declared war against him, Arthur was reconcil'd to his uncle, upon which occafion Augustus concluded a peace with King John.

2. What were the conditions of this treaty?

R. Qu'Auguste cederoit à Jean le comté d'Eureux. quelques villes du Berri, & renonceroit à la fouverainere de la Bretagne, que Charles le Simple avoit donnée à Rolle, premier duc de Normandie.

D. Cette paix fut elle de longue durée?

R. Non; car Jean ayant repudie Avis heritiere de Glocefter, fa seconde femme, epoufa Ifabelle, fille & heritiere d'Aimer, vicomte d'Angouleme, & d'Adeleide de Courtenai, fiancée avec Hugues, comte de la Murche. qui fit soulever la noblesse de Poiton, & une partie de celle de Normandie. D. Qu'en arriva t-il? stated vas aveal od tal

fee Ila

go

H no

up

for

mi

tice

Par

tha

Phi Art

on .

mer

govi

rabe

Was

crue

to b

thew

actio

high

with

Main

Norm

it had Charl

SYA

R. Le Roi Jean entra dans la Normandie avec une armée. Philippe trouva mauvais qu'il eut commence la guerre sans l'en avertir, & il l'ajourna pour comparoftre à son parlement, & rendre raison de sa conduite. Le Roi Jean ayant refusé de le faire, Philippe entra les armes à la main dans la Normandie, & donna des troupes à Arthur pour agir de son côté.

D. Ce jeune homme fit-il quelque chose de memo-

R. Il prit quelques villes; mais Guillaume des Roches, son gouverneur, s'étant laisse surprendre par le Roi fean dans Meribeau, dont il affiegoit le château, Arthur fut mene à Roilen, & quelques jours après ce Roi cruel le fit mourir, & jetter fon corps dans la Seine.

D. Ce meurtre demeura-t-il impuni?

R. Philippe fit fommer le Roy Jean de venir se juftifier d'une action si moire, & n'ayant pas obei il le declara criminel de lèze majesté, confisqua ses biens, & s'étant mis à la tête d'une armée nombreuse, conquit l'Anjon, la Touraine, le Maine, partie de la Guienne & du Poitou, & reunit à son domaine toute la Normandie, trois cens ans après qu'elle en eut été demembrée par Charles le simple. C的工程例如本的生产的1000年

but his arthe mode very little progress; for not to mencon that the tail of Flanders declared was against him. where was reconciled to his uncles upon which occa-

fron Augustus concluded a peace with King John. .d. What were the condations of this steaty? A. That King Augustus should surrender up to King John the earldom of Eureux, certain cities of Berry, and renounce the sovereignty of Britany, which King Charles the simple had given to Rollo, the first duke of Normandy.

9. Was this peace lafting?

3

11

de

ac-

ide

he,

de

une

net

pa-

itc.

les

ou-

mo-

ches,

Roi

AT-

Roi

ine.

le ju-

e de-

ns, &

mquit

ne &

andie,

ée par

I nun

C non

D.

A. No, for King John having divorced Avis, his second wife, daughter of the earl of Gloucester, married Isabella, daughter and heir to Aimar, viscount of Angoulesme, and of Adeleida of Courtenay, assianced to Hugh Earl de la Marche; who thereupon made the nobles of Poiton, and part of those of Normandy, take up arms.

What was the consequence of this?

A. King John enter'd Normandy with a body of forces, which King Philip resented, because he committed hostilities without giving him the least notice; upon which he cited him to appear before his Parliament, and to shew reason for his proceeding in that manner: but King John refusing to do it, King Philip enter'd sword-in-hand into Normandy, and sent Arthur a body of troops, in order to make a diversion on his side.

2. Did this young prince fignalize himself by any

memorable action?

A. He took a few cities; but William des Roches, his governor, having been surpriz'd by King John in Mirabel, to the castle whereof he had laid siege, Arthur was carried prisoner to Roan; and some days after, this cruel King caus'd him to be murder'd, and his body to be thrown into the Seine.

Did this murder go unpunish'd?

A. Philip fummon'd King John to appear and to shew cause why he had perpetrated so barbarous an action; but he refusing to obey, he declar'd him guilty of high-treason, conficated his possessions, and advancing with a numerous army, he conquer'd Anjou, Touraine, Maine, part of Guienne, and Poiton, and re-united all Normandy to his demesses, three hundred years after it had been dismember'd from the crown of France by Charles the simple.

H

p. Le Roi Jean ne s'opposa-t-il pas à ces con-

quei

he t

adva

crof

upor

a: tri

A

A

bury

bish

fuffe

the l

9

A

com

that

doct

of g

this?

A

expe

who.

exaft

all th

cruel

ted f

all th

cation A.

dom

gence

war a

0

him 6

nuêtes?

R. Entierement occupé de les plaifirs il laissa son ennemi profiter de sa nonchalance: cependant il passa la mer en 1206. mais rebuté de la guerre austitôt qu'il l'eut commencée, il s'estima heureux d'obtenir une treve de deux ans.

D. N'eut-il rien à demêler avec le Pape?

R. Il eut beaucoup de peine à l'occasion de l'élection de l'archevêque de Cantorberi. elitare, and of Lecents.

D. Comment se fir-elle?

R. Quelques jeunes moines de l'eglise de Cantorberi avoient élu Reginal le sous-prieur pour archevêque. Le reste de la communauté, qui n'avoit point eu de part à l'élection, élut ensuite l'evêque de Nor--wich.

D. Qu'arriva-t-il de cette division?

R. Le Pape ne voulut confirmer ni l'une ni l'autre élection; mais il ordonna aux momes, qui étoient venus à Rome pour cette affaire, d'élire Langueton, cardinal Anglois, docteur de Paris, chancelier de l'université, homme docte & de bonnes mœurs.

D. Quelle part eut en cela le Roi d'Angleterre?

R. Il protesta contre cette élection, chassa les moines de Cantorberi: ce procedé lui attira un interdit sur son royaume: il en fut tellement outre, qu'il bannit tous les ecclesiastiques de ses etats, traitta cruellement ceux qui y étoient restez après le tems marque, & confiqua leurs biens.

D. Que fit le Pape voyant cela?

R. Il excommunia le Roi Jean, donna son royaume à Philippe - Auguste, & accorda les indulgences des croisades à ceux qui feroient la guerre au Roi Anglois.

D. Quel effet cela fit-il sur le Roi Jean?

R. Il s'en moqua d'abord, mais fachant que ses suuse a numerous array, he conquest despets Tunnerel

Maine, part of Guierne, and Foiren and ideanired all

community to his demonited, these handred pests enter was somether distinct the contract of the contract of the Chartes the female. Q. Did not King John endeavour to oppose his con-

A. As he devoted himself entirely to his pleasures, he thereby gave his enemy an opportunity of taking advantage of his supineness and negligence; however he cross'd the sea in 1206, but being dishearten'd at the war, upon the very opening of it, he was glad to obtain a truce for two years.

9. Did not he quarrel with the Pope?

1

C

e

r-

e-

nt

7-

tre

ius

na

ité,

ines

fon

ous

eux

[qua

ume

- des

An-

Mail

es fu-

hlain

NYO!

NET! IL

MARIN)

A. The election of the archbishop of Canterbury gave

In what manner was this done?

A. Some young monks of the cathedral of Canterbury had elected Reginald, the sub-prior, for their archbishop; but as the rest of the community had not been suffer'd to give their votes, they afterwards elected the bishop of Norwich.

2. What was the consequence of this dispute?

A. The Pope refused to ratify either election; and commanded the monks, who were come to Rome upon that affair, to elect cardinal Langton, an Englishman, doctor of Paris, chancellor of the university, and a man of great learning and found morals.

2. How far was the King of England concern'd in

this?

A. He enter'd his protest against the election, and expell'd the monks out of Canterbury; whereupon his whole kingdom was put under an interdict; which exasperated him to so great a degree, that he banish'd all the clergy out of his dominions; treated all those cruelly who continued in them after the time appointed for their going away was elapsed, and confiscated all their possessions.

Q. What measures did the Pope take upon this gc-

A. He excommunicated King John, gave his kingdom to King Philip Angustus, and granted the indulgences of the crusade to all those who should declare war against him.

Q. What effect had this upon King John?

A. He at first laugh'd at it, but upon hearing that

jets meditoient un foulevement general; le menaçoient de le mettre entre les mains des Gallois, qui avoient deja pris les armes; & qu'enfin Philippe-Auguste faisoit des preparatifs extraordinaires, il rapella les ecclesiastiques, & reçut le cardinal Langueton.

D. Ne fit-il rien davantage?

R. Par une lâcheté qui fut blâmée de tous ses sujets, il se rendit vassal du S. Siege, promit de payer mille marcs d'argent par an aux Papes; de ne tenir sa couronne que d'eux, & de les assister dans toutes leurs guerres.

D. Cette soumission arrêta-t-elle les armes du Roi

Philippe?

214

R. Non: ce fut plutôt la ligue que Renaud, comte de Danmartin & de Boulogne, avoit formée contre la France, & dont les principaux chefs étoient l'Empereur Othon, le Roi Jean, Ferrand de Portugal, Comte de Flandres, Henri, Duc de Brabant, Gre.

ear

Fr

du

poi

wh

fieg

Roc

arm

bag

on a

pos

ter

Aug

of h

us, t

any o

and I

A

D. Que produifit cette ligue?

R. Jean passa en Anjou, avec une armée nombreuse, se rendit maître d'Angers & de la meilleure partie de toute la province; mais ayant assiegé inutilement Nantes, Loiis, fils d'Auguste l'alla chercher à la Roche au Moine.

D. Cela l'arrêta-t-il?

R. Il ne pensa plus qu'à fuir, laissant tailler en pieces ou noyer une partie de son armée, & enlever tout son bagage, & après avoir sui neuf lieuës sans debrider, il vit tranquillement reprendre toutes ses conquêtes.

D. Le reste des liguez firent-ils mieux ?

R. Ils allerent chercher Auguste à Bouvines, & avec une armée trois sois plus sorte que la sienne; mais ils furent battus, & Philippe remporta la plus signalée victoire, dont l'histoire des Rois de France de la troisieme race fasse mention.

D. Quelles en furent les circonstances?

R. L'Empereur penfa y perdre la vie & la liberté. Les comres de Flandre & de Boulogne y furent pris, avec

the agree land as the first and the first area and

THANK SOUND SURGEST HE EAST SEALS SUPER

his subjects intended to make a general insurrection, and threaten'd to surrender him up to the Welch, who had taken up arms; and also that Philip-Augustus was making extraordinary preparations, he recall'd the clergy, and received cardinal Langton to savour.

9. Was this all?

nt

nit

2-

ts,

lle

ne

.01

ite

la

ur

de

le,

de

tes,

au

ces

son

il

vec

ils

vic-

me

rte.

DIIS,

avec

A. From a meanness of spirit, for which he was censur'd by all his subjects, he submitted himself a vasfal to the holy See, bound himself to pay an annual pension of a thousand marks of silver to the Popes; to hold his crown from them only, and to assist them in all their wars.

9. Did his submission put a stop to the progress

of King Philip's arms?

A. No; it was rather the league which Reynold, earl of Danmarein, and Boulogne, had form'd against France, at the head of which were Otho the Emperor, King John, Ferrand of Portugal, earl of Flanders, Henry duke of Brabant, &c.

9. What was the result of this league?

A. K. John enter'd Anjon with a strong body of sorces, posses'd himself of Angers, and the greatest part of the whole province; but having in vain attempted the siege of Nants, Lewis, son of Augustus, march'd to Roche au Moine, in order to sight him.

9. Did this check the progress of his arms?

A. He immediately fled; by which means part of his army was either drown'd or cut to pieces, and all his baggage carried off; and after having rode nine leagues on a full gallop, he tamely suffer'd himself to be disposses'd of all his conquests.

Q. Did the rest of the confederates meet with bet-

ter success to the branches to too room in ob a

A. They march'd to Bouvines, in order to fight King Augustus, with an army that was thrice the number of his; but they were defeated; and historians inform us, that Philip there gain'd a more fighal victory than any of the French Kings of the third race.

2. Relate the particulars thereof?

A. The Emperor had like to have lost both his liberty and his life; and the earls of Flanders and Boulogne were taken

ravec le comte de Salisburi qui commandoit les troupes er constitution of participation, and assess Angloifes.

D. Que fit Jean à la nouvelle de cette terrible percommon action amountainment in

pite?

R. Sa colere le porta à toutes sortes d'excès, il ne cessoit de blasphemer. Il voulut se laisser mourir de faim; mais étant revenu à lui il obtint une trève de cinq ans.

D. Ses malheurs fe bornerent-ils la?

R. Ses sujets lui demanderent le rétablissement des privileges de la Grande-Charte; il le leur accorda, mais arant retracté sa parole, ils se donnerent à Louis, fils asné d'Auguste, qui suivant quelques autheurs aborde à Sandwich, est couronné à Londres le 21. de Mai en l'an 1216, mais les autheurs Anglois n'en font aucune mention; & s'empare de presque toute l'Angleterre.

D. Jean survecut-il long-tems à ces malheurs?

R. Il mourut le 28. Octobre de l'année 1216 de chagrin d'avoir perdu tout son baggage, & pour avoir trop mangé de lamproyes, ou selon d'autres, pour avoir mangé des pêches & bu avec excès.

D. Quel âge avoit-il?

R. Cinquante & un an, dont il en avoit passé 15. sur te trône. The many was not not award to see

D. Quel étoit le caractere de ce prince?

R. Il avoit de l'esprit, mais du mauvais & du mal fait; il étoit étoutdi, inquiet & precipité; n'avoit de la résolution que dans le premier mouvement, après quoi il devenoit mou, paresleux, timide, & indetermine. Il etoit cruel, voluptueux & avare; fans foi, fans religion, sans conscience, sans honneur & sans soin de l'avenir. Cependant il faut ici remarquer qu'on doit lire avec beaucoup de précaution, les autheurs qui ont écrit la vie des Princes qui se sont brouilles avec la cour de Rome, & que pour en donner un juste caractère on doit le tirer de leurs actions.

D. Fut-il marie? worm a letting sound divine and

DEPOSIT

R. Trois fois: il epoula en premieres noces Alice to brust encluding all ones of Stille

A. The Emperor had the followe led born his liberty and his more and the card of the derivand Bondegas were taken prisoners, together with the earl of satisbury, who commanded the English forces.

2. What behaviour did King John put on, when

news was brought him of this terrible defeat?

A. In the transports of his rage he committed the utmost excesses, and was continually venting the most blasphemous expressions, and resolved to starve himself; but afterwards recovering himself, he obtained a truck for five years.

9. Did his misfortunes end here?

pes

er-

ne de

de

des

nais

îne

nd-16.

8

120

ha-

voir

voir

fur

mal

e la

luoi . Il

ion,

vec

vie

me,

irer

lice

fille

1,14

A. His subjects required him to restore the privileges of the Magna-Charta, which he granted them; but having afterwards broke his word, they declared for Lewis, eldest son of Augustus; who accordingly landed at sandwich, and was crowned in London, the 21st of May, anno 1216. according to some writers, but none of the English historians make the least mention of it: and afterwards made himself master of the best part of England.

2. Did King John long survive these missortunes?

A. He died the 28th of Odober, 1216. with grieffor having lost his baggage, that threw him into a fever, which was increased by his eating too many lampreys, or, as others fay, peaches; and drinking to great excess.

9. How old washe?

A. Fifty one years, whereof he had reign'd fifteen.

9. What is the character of this prince?

A. He had wit, but of the vicious kind of it; was hot-headed, restless and hasty; had no manner of resolution, but in his sirst transports, which being over, he was soft, indolent, fearful and wavering: he was, cruel, voluptuous and covetous; had neither faith, religion, conscience, honour or consideration for futurity. However we must make this observation, that those historians who have writ the lives of Princes that were at variance with the court of Rome, ought to be readwith the utmost precaution; and that the only way of forming a just character of such Princes, is to draw it from their actions.

2. Was he ever married !

A. Yes, thrice; first to Alice daughter of High earl.

fille d'Huges comte Morton; en secondes noces, il epous Avis, heritiere de la maifon de Glocester, qu'il répudie pour prendre Isabelle Taillefer, fille d'Aimar, comte d'Angoulème. to be mid through the

D. Laiffa-t-il des enfans?

R. Non de la première; mais il en eut cinq de la seconde, qui furent Henri, son successeur; Richard, Roi des Romains & comte de Cornouaille; Jeanne, femme d'Alexandre II. Roi d'Ecosse; Isabeau, épouse de l'Empereur Frederic II; & Eleonor, mariée en premieres noces au comte de Pembroc, & ensuite à Simon de Montfort, comte de Leicester.

D. Qu'arriva-t-il de remarquable pendant son regne,

dans les pais etrangers? R. Les François & les Vénitiens prisent Constantinople, en 1204. & il se fit une croisade contre les Albigeois, qui donna lieu à l'inquisition.

HENRI III. surnommé de Winchester, XXIX, Roi d'Angleterre.

of it, and afterwards modulated the

T

Depuis 1216, jusqu'en 1272,

	tail our greates and voice sales are created that
Pa	pes do Long Empereurs d'Occid.
HONORE III.	1215 OTHON IV. 0208
GREGOIRE IX	
CELESTIN IV	
INNOCENT IV	
ALEXIS IV.	
URBAIN IV.	
CLEMENT IV	
Empereur	Porient. Baupoiin IL regular 1237
THEODORE I.	
TEAN III.	1222 PHILIPPE II. 1180
THEODORE II	
JEAN IV.	1259 S. Louis IX. 1226
MICHEL VIII	
	o forming a just charger of duch Prince

UI succeda au Roi Jean, surnomme Sans-Terre? R. Henri III. son fils, agé de dix ans, & né le 1. Offobre de l'an 1207 sale ordina costata

Morton; adly, to Avis, heirefs of the house of Gloceller, whom he repudiated; and married Ifabella Taillefen, daughter of American of Angostefme.

9. Did he leave any children?

A. He had none by his two first wives, but had five by his second, viz. Henry, his successor; Richard, earl of Cornwal, and King of the Romans; Jone, wife to Alexander II. King of Scots; Isabella, wife to the Emperor Frederic II. and Eleanor, married first to the earl of Pembroke, and afterwards to Simon de Montforz, earl of Leicester.

2. What were the most remarkable events that hap-

pen'd in other countries during his reign?

5,

8

le

D:

A. The taking of Confiantinople by the French and Venetians in 1204, and the crusade against the Albigonses, which gave rise to the inquisition.

HENRY III. firnam'd of Winchester, XXIX King of England.

From 1216 to 1272. oline A. ..

	1月1日前日日本新聞學及10日本名前日本日本日本日本日本
Poper - new hort	Emperors of the West.
	Отно IV. 1208
	FREDERIC II. 1218
CELESTIN IV. 1241	I day's while to be belowed
INNOCENT IV. 1243	French Emp. of Constant.
	HENRY I.
URBAN IV.	Peren II. Arand 100 1217
	ROB. DE COUR. 1228
	BALDWIN H
	Kings of France.
	PHILIP II.
	Lewis VIII
	S. LEWIS IX. 1226
	PRILIP III.
The respect to the state of the	And the second s

Q. WHO succeeded John, firnam'd Sans-Torre?

A. Henry III. his son, who was but ten
years of age, and born the first of October, anno 1207.

H 5

D. Que firent les sujets pour le remettre sur le trône

de don pere? And the ten the describer of more

R. Ses amis promirent tout à ceux qui tenoient le parti de Louis, & le legat publia des censures d'excommunication contre ceux qui ne reconnolutoient pas Henri.

D. Gela reiiflit-il?

R. Ces censures en ebranlérent un grand nombre. Le voyage que Louis sut obligé de faire en France, pour avoir des troupes & de l'argent, donna loisir aux créatures du petit Roi de gagner ceux du parti contraire; mais l'humeur inquiete & changeante des Anglois, sit encore plus.

In D. Louis fut donc entiérement abandonné ? T

R. Oui: le comte du Perche, ayant perdu la celebre bataille de Lincolne le 4. Juin 1217. & les secours, que l'incomparable Blanche, épouse de Louis, lui envoyoit, n'ayant pu passer jusqu'en Angleterre, ce Prince sur obligé de saire un traité, par lequel il renonçoit à ses prétentions sur l'Angleterre, & il en sortit avec les François.

fi

Le

CO

and

per

in t

carr

just

the

who

Parl

decl

D. A qui le jeune Henri fut-il redevable de sa cou-

ronne?

R. A Guillaume, comte de Pembroc, grand marêchal d'Angleterre; ce sut lui qui le sit couronner à Glocester le 28. Octobre de l'an 1216, qui remporta la victoire de Lincolne, & conclut avec Louis le traite, de renonciation, & cosin qui gouverna heureusement, les Etats de son pupil jusque à sa mort, arrivée en 1219.

D. Qui furent les régens du royaume pendant le reste

de la minorité de de Ros de Virginia

R. Hubert du Bourg fut chargé du maniment des affaires, & l'evêque de Winchester sut fait gouverneur de la personne du Roi.

D. Comment le comporterent ces deux ministres?

R. Avec beaucoup de conduite, tant qu'ils ne penferent qu'à bien regler les affaires du Prince mineur; mais aussi-tôt qu'ils en voulurent à sa faveur, ils se brouillerent, & du Bourg qui l'emporta, sit congedier l'evêque, dans le Parlement tenu à Oxford en 1223. auquel le Roi sut declaré majeur. Q. What steps did his subjects take, in order to se him on his father's throne?

A. His friends made very advantageous offers to the adherents of Lewis; and the Legate pronounc'd excommunication against those who should refuse to recognize Henry.

9. Was this effectual?

A. These censures prevail'd on a great number; and the voyage which Lewis was oblig'd to make into France, in order to levy money and forces; gave the creatures of the infant King, an opportunity of winning over those of the contrary party: but the restless and fickle temper of the English, contributed more than all the rest.

9. Lewis was therefore entirely abandoned?

A. Yes; for as the earl of Perche had lost the famous battle of Lincoln, the 4th of June, 1217; and that the succours which the illustrious Blanche, King Lewis's confort, sent him, were intercepted in their passage into England; that Prince was oblig'd to make a treaty, by which he renounc'd all his pretentions to England, and thereupon he and the French left the kingdom.

Q. To whom was Prince Henry oblig'd for his crown? A. To William, earl of Pembroke, great marshal of England, who caus'd him to be crown'd at Glocester, the 28th of October, anno 1216; won the victory at-Lincoln; and concluded the treaty of renunciation with Lewis; and in fine, successfully govern'd the dominions of his Pupil to his death, which happen'd in 1219.

2. To whom was the government of the kingdom

committed till he came to age?

A. Hubert du Bourg was made justiciary of England, and the bishop of Winchester governor of the King's person.

9. How did these two ministers conduct themselves =

in the administration?

It

1-

al

er

de

3-

de

MA

fte:

اللا

af-

de

5 ?

en-

ur;

fe

dien

123.

PLATE

D.

A. Admirably well, so long as they endeavour'd to carry on the affairs of the young Prince with order and justice; but the moment they endeavour'd to insimuate themselves into his favour, they quarrelled, and Du Bourg who prevail'd, caus'd the bishop to be dismiss'd, in as Parliament held at Oxford in 1223, when the King was declar'd of age.

D. La faveur de du Bourg ne fut-elle pas desavan-

tageuse à l'Etat?

R. Il se laissa gagner par la reine Blanche, régente en France pendant la minorité de Louis, & il empécha deux fois son maître de mener en France une armée au fecours des mécontens, dont il auroit pu profiter.

D. Put-il toujours retenir Henri?

R. Non: ce jeune Roi passa malgré lui; mais il ne fit rien, perdit son armée par la faim & les maladies, & repalla la mer sans avoir vu l'ennemi.

D. Que firent les Anglois?

R. Ils prirent les armes, forcesent le Roi de bannir du Bourg, devenu comte de Kent, & gendre du Roi d'Ecosse, & de rendre à l'evêque le maniment des affaires.

D. Ce prelat fit-il mieux que son predecesseur?

R. Encore pis: les Anglois outrez de voir qu'il ne remplissoit les charges que d'étrangers, se souleverent une seconde fois; firent perir les armées que le Roi leur opposa; l'obligerent de fuir, devant eux, & enfia le forcerent de renvoyer l'evêque dans l'Anjon, dont il étoit originaire.

D. La retraite de l'evêque arrêta-t-elle les revoltez?

R. Oui: mais ils recommencerent-bien-tôt. Le Roi épousa en 1236. Eléonor de Provence, ce mariage remplit la cour d'etrangers, qui obtinrent les premieres charges de l'Etat; & les Anglois jaloux de cette preference firent une ligue contre leur roi.

D. Qui furent les chefs de cette ligue?

R. Richard de Clare, comte de Glocester, & Simon de Montfort, comte de Leicester.

the process and process and order that

the boards of Demonstrance representation and and rehadranical thir appropriately for plantage and appropriate and the of the live at or could be become brager.

mand any appropriate to the property of the party of the

thicks the foreign transport of the same of

D. Que firent ces liquez?

R. on har averable than as great objections although the

ed

th

to

pre

non

pie

obl

fen orig

infu

in i

Was

the

difp

the

Mon

2. Was not the great credit of Du Bourg difiduantageous to the kingdom? ab ontomen at ab manaildo

A. He was brib'd by Queen Blanche, regent of France during the minority of King Lewb; and twice diverted his mafter from croffing into France with an army, in order to frecour the malecontents, whereof he might have made a very confiderable advantage.

9. Did he afterwards prevail in diffusding King

Henry from it?

A. No; the young prince went over thither, notwithflanding all his endeavours to hinder uit; but he had no fuccess in this expedition; for his army perished either by hunger or fickness; so that he return'd back into England without once having had a fight of the enemy.

D. What did the English on this occasion?

A. They took up arms; forc'd the King to banish Du Bourg, who was now earl of Kent, and fon-in-law to the King of Scots, and to reftore the bishop to the R. Nen, & on on vin 40% apmes administration.

9. Did this prelate conduct himself better than his

predecessor had done? at not a store of had not seve

A. Much worfe; and the English being exasperated when they faw that he fill'd up all places of trust with none but foreigners, rebelled a fecond time; cut to pieces the forces which the king fent against them; obliged even himself to fly, and at last forc'd him to fend the bishop into Anjon, from whence his family originally came.

Did the removal of the bishop put a stop to the

infurrection?

A. Yes; but it foon broke out again; for the King, in 1236, having married Elemora of Provence, his court was by that means fill'd with foreigners, on whom the greatest posts were bestow'd; but the English being displeased at this partiality, combin'd together against the king.

Who were the chiefs of this league?

A. Richard de Clare carl of Gloucester, and Simon de Monfort earl of Leicester.

D. What action did these confederates perform?

Rolls se rendirent maîtres de la personne du Roi. l'obligerent de se demettre de son authorité souveraine. entre les mains de vingt-quatre commissaires, appellez Confervateurs, qu'ils nommerent, & de douze, qui fuhis mafter from crofting into Former ship affinds then

De Que fit Hebri pour se mettre en liberte?

R. Il implora le secours du Roi Louis; mais les troupes que ce pieux monarque lui envoya l'an 1262. n'avant pû soumettre les liguez, on le prit de part & d'autre pour arbitre de ce différent per sal sol

D. Apprenez-nous le jugement de ce nouveau Salo-

by no firecess in this expedition; for his arrey per tom R. S'étant rendu dans Amiens, où Henri vint luimême plaider la cause, les chefs des liguez tâcherent de justifier leur procedé, Louis ordonna que Henri reprendroit toute fon authorité, sans qu'il pretendit par ce jugement, donner atteinte aux privileges de la Grande-Charte. Lot but they to hat, well saw cow grand . .

D. Cet arrêt fur-il executé? her word to out a sol of

R. Non, & on en vint aux armes de part & d'autre; le Roi Henni perdit la bataille de Lewis en 1269. & fut pris avec fon fils, son frere, & son neveu.

D. Que fit le comte de Leitester de tant d'illustres pri-

R. Il fir enfermer le Prince Edouard, fils du Roi, &. le Prince Henri, fils de Richard, frere de sa majesté, dans. le château de Douvres: mit le Roi des Romains dans la tour de Londres: retint le Roi: le mena comme en triomphe dans toutes les villes du royaume; & s'empara fous le nom de ce monarque, de l'autorité fouveraine.

D. Les choses surent-elles long-tents en cet état?

R. Un an: Edouard fortit de prison; mit une armée: fur pié; rencontra le comte à Evesham le 5. Août de. l'an 126g. le defit, le tua avec un de ses fils, & rendit par ce moyen la liberté au Roi son pere de la balestat

D. Cette victoire mit elle fin à la ligue?

9. Who were the chiefs of this league? A. Richned de Clara earl of Gloucester, and Simon is isonfers earl of Leiteffer. What action did their confederates perform?

to l twe they the

his A troo not l both

this c 1. come endea gave preme this p the pr

2. A. Henry prisone 9.

lustrioi A. I prince Dover tower (him, as cities o

authorit 2. I A.D out of p ter'd the

there th his fons ther to 1 2. D A. They feiz'd upon the King's person; oblig'd him to lay down the fovereign authority, and to lodge it in twenty four commissioners, call'd Conservators, whom they nominated, and twelve who were appointed by the court.

19. What steps did Henry take in order to recover

his liberty?

A. He implored the succour of King Lewis; but the troops which that pieus monarch sent him in 1262, not being strong enough to vanquish the confederates, both sides chose him for umpire.

Q. In what manner did this second Solomon decide

this difference?

A. Being arriv'd at Amiens, where Henry him felt was come to plead his cause, the chiefs of the confederates endeavoured to justify their proceedings; but Lewis gave sentence, that Henry should resume all the supreme authority into his own hands; nevertheless with this provise, that no prejudice should thereby incur to the privileges of Magna Charta.

Q. Was this sentence executed?

A. No; so that both sides took up arms; but King Henry lost the battle of Lewis, in 1269, and was taken prisoner, as also his son, his brother, and his nephew.

D. How did the earl of Leicester dispose of these il-

lustrious captives?

C .

S.

n.

19

ée:

de.

it.

in b

A: He shut up prince Edward King Henry's son, and prince Henry, son to Richard, the King's brother, in Dover castle; consin'd the King of the Romans in the tower of London, kept the king with him, and carry'd him, as it were, to grace his triumph, through all thecities of the kingdom, and seiz'd upon the sovereign authority in the king's name.

9. Did matters continue long in this state?

A. During a year; at the end of which Edward escap'd, out of prison; rais'd a body of troops; when he encounter'd the earl at Evelbam on the 5th of August 1265; there the earl lost the battle and his life, as also one of his sons; and by this means restor'd the King his father to his liberty.

2. Did this victory put an end to the confederacy?

R. Gaj & Simon, fils du comte de Leicester, sontinrent encore ce parti cinq à six mois dans le cœur de l'Angleterre, après quoi ils mirent les armes bas en execution d'un traité, par lequel ils furent obligez de sortir du royaume.

D. La Ligue cella-t elle entierement of the W

R. Non: quelques liguez se retranchérent dans l'isle d'Ely, & y furent jusqu'en 1268, que le Prince Edouard les sorca d'implorer la clemence du Roi son pere, & le comte de Glocesser, fils du chef de la ligue, rendit Londres en 1270.

D. Cette reddition donna-t-elle la paix à toute l'As-

gleterre ?

- R. Oui, & l'authorité royale se trouva si bien affermie, que le Prince Edouard crut pouvoir en sureté faire le voyage du Levant, où il empêcha que ce qui restoit aux Chrétiens en Syrie, ne leur sut enlevé par le Sultan Bendocdar.
 - D. Edouard n'eut-il point de guerre avec le Roi
- R. Il passa en France pour secourir le comte de la Marche, son frere utérin, mais désait à Taillebourg & à Mainres, par S. Loiss, il mit bas les armes.

D. Ce Prince ne fit-il plus rien de mémorable?

R. En 1260: il se rendit à Paris pour ratifier ce fatal traité, par lequel le Roi Louis lui rendit le Querci, l'Agenois, le Férigord, & la Xaintonge, sous le titre de duché de Guienna.

D. En quoi ce traité fut-il fatal à la France?

R. Parce qu'il donna lieu à pluficurs guerres, qui mirent la Prance aux abois, & peu s'en falut que les Anglois ne se rendissent maîtres de toute la France.

D. Où mourut le Roi Henri?

R. Dans la ville de Londres le 16. Novembre de l'an 1272, qui étoit le 66. de sa vie.

D. Fut-il marié?

R. Il épousa en 1236. Eléonor de Provence, dont il eut neuf enfans, dont cinq moururent dans l'enfance,

Distribuy vidors you as not so the contact of

porte of E and and of

in the when king chief c

Q.

firm a curely arrived himfelf poffess'

Q. Lewis? A. H

de la 1 King L he laid

Q. I action? A. In

this fata Querci, title of t

A. As French t lish had D. W

A. In 1272, in

Q. W.

or to high libertur.

A. Guy and Simon, sons to the earls of Leicester, supported this faction for five or fix months in the heart of England, but they afterwards came to a treaty; and in execution thereof, they laid down their arms and quitted the kingdom.

9. Was the league now quite at an end?

A.No; some of the confederates fortified themselves in the isle of Ely, where they continued till 1268, when prince Edward forc'd them to submit to the king his father; and the earl of Gloucester, son to the chief of the league, surrender'd up London in 1270.

O. Was England free from infurrections after this

furrender?

A. Yes, and the royal authority was settled on so firm a basis, that prince Edward thought he might securely make a voyage into the Levant; where, being arrived, he prevented sultan Bendocdar from making himself master of those places which the christians still possess'd.

2. Did not King Edward wage war with King

Lewis ?

A. He cross'd into France, in order to affish the earl de la Marche his brother by the mother's side; but King Lewis deseating him at Taillebourg and Xaintes, he laid down his arms,

2. Did this prince perform no other memorable

action?

A. In 1260 he went to Paris, in order to ratify this fatal treaty, by which King Lewis restord him Querci, Agenois, Perigord, and Xaintonge, under the title of the dukedom of Guienne.

2. Wherefore was this treaty fatal to France?

A. As it occasioned several wars, which reduced the French to the utmost straits, infomuch, that the English had like to have possessed themselves of all France.

D. Where did King Henry die?

A. In the city of London, the 16th of November 1272, in the 66th year of his age.

2. Was he over married and off sh mon at estil "

A. In 1236 he married Eleonor of Provence, by whom he had nine children, whereof five died in their in-

& les quatre autres, savoir deux fils & deux filles vecurent jusque dans un age avance.

D. Qui font-ils?

R. Edouard, qui fut son successeur; Edmond, comte de Lancastre, à qui le Pape Innocent IV. qui vouloit chasser la maison de Souabe du tronc de Sicile, donna l'investiture de ce royaume; mais les grands ayant refuse de l'argent, cette grace n'eut pas son effet. guerite l'aince de ses deux filles epousa Alexandre III, Roi d'Ecosse. Beatrice la seconde fut mariée à Fean, duc de Bretagne.

D. Quel éroit le caractère de Henri III.?

R. C'étoit un Prince trés-pieux, très-charitable, & très-juste; qui avoit de la clemence, & ne manquoit pas de valeur dans les premiers mouvemens, après quoi il devenoit mou, timide & indérerminé. Il se laissoit trop gouverner, & c'est ce qui produisit toutes les calamitez de son regne, qui a duré 56. ans & 20. jours.

EDOUARD surnommé aux Longues. jambes, XXX. Roi d'Angleterre

	the consequence of the same of	
Papes.	Empereurs d	Orient.
GREGOIRE X.	MICHEL VIII.	
INNOCENT V.	1276 ANDRONIC II.	
ADRIEN V.	indo be went rodger, in	1.T
JEAN XXI.	1 1476 do d Empereurs d	Occid.
NICOLAS III.	FREDERIC ILA	
MARTIN IV.	1481 RODOLPHE I.	
	Adour DE NASS	\$202
NICOLAS IV.	1288 ALBERT ALBERT	
CELESTIN V.	the urroof fraits408 open	
BONIFACE VIII.	1294 Rois de F	
BENOÎT XI.	1303 PHILIPPE III.	
CLEMENT V.		
TANAMER ALL LOCAL	The state of the s	新····································

Après la mort de Frederic, il y cut un interregne dans l'empire jusqu'à l'election de Rodolphe, & pendant ce tems regnerent, ou furent elus, Conrad III. Guillaume, comte de Hollande, Richard, comte de Cornonaille, o necte de ce roi; Edouard IV & Alfonse roi de Castille. D.

infa of r

Lan difp gav hav gran

two

Bear

A and emo irref verr whi

ED

GREG INNO ADRI OHN NICH MART Hono NICH

CELES BONLE BENE

[#] A the em either r of Holl ward I

infancy, but two fons and two daughters lived to years of maturity.

O. What were their names?

A. Edward, who succeeded him; Edmund earl of Lancaster, to whom Pope Innocent IV. who was for dispossessing the house of Suabia of the throne of Sicily, gave the investiture of that kingdom; but the nobles having refus'd to furnish money for that purpose, this grant was of no effect. Margaret, the eldest of his two daughters, marry'd Alexander III. King of Scats; Beatrix the second, John duke of Britany.

Mhat was the character of King Henry III?

A. He was a prince of great piety; very charitable and just; had some clemency; was brave in the first emotions; after which he sunk into softness, fear and irresolution. He suffer'd himself to be too much govern'd, and this occasion'd all the calamities of his reign, which lasted 56 years and 20 days.

EDWARD, firnam'd Long-shanks, XXXth King of England. 112 1010 A

the au valueque que to 12721 to 143 70,000 quanter du monde

A STATE OF THE PERSON	Date of the contract of the
Sxing Poperation	CLEMENTIVING 25.1 .1305
	1 Emperors of the East.
INNOCENT V	MICHAEL VIII.
ADRIAN V.	6 ANDRONIOUS ILUDO 11283.
	6 Emperors of the West.
NICHOLAS III. 12	7 FREDERIC II. * A - 1273
	Roberhus I. 200 1273.
Honorius IV.	ADOLE Of Naffan II 1192
NICHOLAS IV.	8 ALBERTAL DE LIE 1278
	4 Kings of France. bo
	4 PHILIP III. 1270
	PHILLIP IV, 1285
The state of the s	

70

ans gne-

D.

After the death of Frederic, there was an interrognum in the empire till Rodulphus; during which the following princes either reign'd or were elected; viz. Conrade III. William earl of Holland, Richard earl of Cornwal, this king's uncle; Edward IV. and Alphonfo of Castile.

DOUI fuccéda un Roi Henry III?

R. Edouard le PREMIER des Plantagenettes, dit aux Longues-jambes, son fils ainé.

D. Où étoit-il lors que son pere mourit?

R. En Syrie, & il partit fix jours après en avoir reçu la nouvelle passa par Rome, vint en France, termina quelques disserens qu'il avoit avec Philippe le hardi, sorça Gaston, prince de Béarn, de laisser ses sujets en paix, se rendit en Anglererre, où il sut couronné le 19. Août de l'an 1274, en présence d'Alexandre III. Roi d'Ecosse, & Jean, duc de Bretagne, ses beaux freres; & on dit que le jour de son sacre, on donna la cles des champs a son chevaux, avec pouvoir à ceux qui en arrêteroient de les garder.

D. Quelles furent ses prémieres entreprises?

R. Il déclara la guerre à Léolin, prince de Galles, parce qu'il avoit refusé d'affister à la cérémonie de son couronnement, & s'étoit excusé de venir lui rendre homage.

D. Quel en fut le fuccès ?

R. Quoi que Léolis fût grand capitaine, il fut battu, ses places furent prises, & il fut obligé de se soumettre au vainqueur, qui le reçut de la manière du mondela plus obligeante.

D. Les Gallois vécurent-ils long-tems en paix?

R. David, frere de Léslin, demeuroit à la cour d'Edesiard, qui l'avoit comblé de bienfaits, néanmoins son amour pour la liberté prévalut, il s'enfuit dans le pais de Galles, sit soulever tout le peuple, qui sit main basse sur les Anglois.

D. Que fit alors Leolin ?

R. Il trouve moyen de se retirer, mit une armée sur pie, mais s'en étant détaché il tomba dans une embuscade, où il périt en 1281. Davil après s'être désendu quelque-tems sur pris, & le Roi lui sit couper la tête.

D. Ces princes eurent-ils des successeurs?

R. Non: Edward S'empara de tout ce pais, & comme

div on Appende of Carille

nam

was and former Gafter jects crow of See being lemma about

for h

catch

2

was n holds, ceiv'd

mard's great and proto take

9.

after wing wind bulleade having foner,

WHo fuecceded Henry HIL

A. Edward I. of the line of Plantagenet, fire nam'd Long-shanks, his eldest son.

10. Where was he when his father died?

A. In Syria, which he left fix days after the news was brought him; when he took Rome in his way, and afterwards came into France, where he reconcil'd fome disputes which he had with Philip the hold; forc'd Gaston prince of Bearn to leave off molesting his subjects, and went over into England, where he was crown'd the 19th of August 1274; Alexander III. King of Scots, and Folmulake of Britany his brothers-in-law, being present at it. Historians relate, that at this solemnity sive hundred horses were suffer'd to run loose about the country, with liberty to all those who could catch them, to keep them.

9. Which were his first enterprizes?

A. He declar'd War against Leoline prince of Wales, for having refus'd to affist at the ceremony of his coronation, and excus'd himself from paying him homage.

2. What fuccess had he in it?

n

le

ur

1-

du

la

1

8

ne

A. Leoline, altho' a brave and experienc'd captain, was nevertheless defeated; was disposses'd of his strong holds, and oblig'd to submit to the Conqueror, who receiv'd him with the utmost civility and complaisance.

2. Did the Welch enjoy peace for any time?

A. David, brother to Leoline, resided in King Edward's court, who paid him the utmost regard; but so great was his love for liberty, that he sted into Wales, and prevail'd with all the inhabitants of that country to take up arms, when they put all the English to the sword.

Q. What did Leoline do on this occasion?

A. He found an opportunity of making his escape, after which he levied an army; but as he was marching with a body detach'd from it, he sell into an ambulade, where he lost his life in 1281. David, after having defended himself for some time, was taken prisoner, and beheaded by the King's order.

2. Had these princes any successors?

A. No; for Edward feiz'd upon the whole country,

comme il savoit que les Gallois ne pouvoient supporter la domination étrangère, il obligea la Reine sa femme, grosse de six mois, d'aller saire ses couches dans leur pais. Elle y mu au monde le Roi Edouard II. qui sur le premier prince de Galles, et depuis ce tems-là les sils aînez des Rois d'Angleterre ont toujours porté ce titre.

D. Que fit encore Edouard de memorable? The band

R. Alexandre III. Roi d'Ecosse étant mort, la princesse Marguerire, sa petire sille, qui venoit d'être promise au prince de Galles, son sils, ne l'ayant survécuque de quelques mois, Edouard su choisi arbitre entre Robert Bruce & Jean Baliol, qui prétendoient à la couronne.

D. En faveur de qui jugea-t-il?

R. Il prononça en faveur de Jean Baliol, qui lui rendit homage après son couronnement, en exécution de ce qu'il l'avoit promis à Edouard, pour l'engager à se déclarer pour lui.

D. De quelle manière les Ecossois reçurent-ils cette

lâcheté?

R. Très-mal, & Baliol lui même en eut tant de honte, qu'il ne chercha qu'une occasion de la réparer ouvertement.

D. La trouva-t-il? + vo florituedt down on

R. La guerre, où le Roi Edouard se trouva engagé en France, la lui fournit; mais une treve faite à contretems pour lui, le retour d'Edouard en Angleterre, la desertion de Bruce, qui le quitta au milieu d'une bataille, le mirent dans un état si déplorable, qu'il se vitobligé de venir en personne demander la paix au vainqueur.

D. L'obtint-il? O CAR no ob series.

R. Edouard le fit arrêter, l'envoya dans la tour de Londres, se rendit maître de l'Ecosse, en sit une province de l'Angleterre, y imposa de gros tributs, & y laissa de puissantes garnisons, qui néanmoins ne purent lui en assurer la conquête.

D. Comment cela? guill sit ve behaveed ban med

R. Un ayanturier, nommé Guillaume Wallis, mit

fix ther war elder that

and

Mary been furvi umpi both

after made in his

that he lickly.

fion?

engag'c truce t the reti of Brui reduce c come in

2. I. A. Ea of Londo made it grievous however thereof.

2. Fo

and knowing that a foreign government was very obnoxious to the Welch, he obliged his queen, who was fix months gone with child, to go and lie-in among them; accordingly the was there delivered of King Edward II. who was the first prince of Wales; and the eldest sons of the Kings of England have ever fince bore that title.

Mhat other memorable actions did Edward perform?
 A. Alexander III. King of Scots being dead; princels Margares his grand-daughter, who a little before had been promised to the prince of Wales his son, having surviv'd him but a few months; Edward was chosen umpire between Robert Bruce and John Baltol, who both laid claim to the crown.

9. In whose fayour did he declare?

A. In favour of John Baliol, who did him homage after his coronation, pursuant to the promise he had made King Edward, in order to engage him to declare in his favour.

2. How did the Scots take this his mean condescen-

A. Very ill; and Baliel himself was so asham'd of it, that he only sought an opportunity of repairing it publickly.

Did any one present it self?

A. The war, in which King Edward was personally engaged in France, was very favourable to him; but a truce that was concluded, very unseasonably for him; the return of King Edward into England; the desertion of Bruce, who left him in the heat of an engagement, reduced his affairs to so low an ebb, as forc'd him to come in person to sue for pardon of the conqueror.

2. Did he obtain it?

3

e-

la

02-

vit-

in-

ruour

DIO.

k y rent

mit

des

A. Edward seiz'd him, and confin'd him in the tower of London; after which he conquer'd all Scotland, and made it a province of England, and loaded it with grievous taxations, and left very strong garrisons in it; however all this could not secure him the conquest thereof.

2. For what reason?

A. One William Wallis, a foldier of fortune, rais'd a body

des troupes sur pié, remports des victoires sur les malois, leur prit des places, & s'acquit tant de credit sur la nation, que les plus grands Seigneurs se sirent un plaisir de suivre ses enseignes.

D. Cela dura-t-il long-tems?

R. Non: ces seigneurs faisant reslexion peu de tems après, qu'il avoit moins de naissance qu'eux, voulurent partager le commandement, & porterent la dispute si soin, qu'ils ne purent s'accommoder, même à la vue d'une armée victorieuse qu'Edouard menoit contre eux.

D. Profita-t-il de cette division?

R. Cumin, seigneur Ecossois fort puissant, abandonna ses compatriotes sur le point de combattre; Edouard en tua 70000. mit le reste en suite. & reprit les places conquises par Wallis, & réduisit l'Ecosse dans un état qu'il crut qu'elle ne pourroit jamais secouer le joug.

D. Se trompa-t-il?

R. Robert Bruce, fils de celui dont nous avons parlé, & le jeune Cumin, qui avoient l'un & l'autre des pretentions sur ce royaume, firent un traité pour faire revolter l'Ecosse. Cumin voulut profiter de la revolte pour s'en rendre maître, contre sa parole; mais Robert y courut, le poignarda, & se sit couronner dans l'abbaye de Schone.

D. Put-il se maintenir contre Edouard?

R. Il eut bien de la peine, car ayant perdu deux batailles, l'une contre les Anglois, & l'autre contre les Cumins, il eut le chagrin de voir enlever ses places, persécuter ses parens, mettre sa semme en prison, & ayant été abandonne de tout le monde, il sut obligé de sortir de son pais.

D. Edonard fit il de grandes conquêtes pendant son

absence?

o leading steer twinch he conspared all Services and made in a province of English and lead to haired in which the voices taxedions; and let very drong gray, one in its movever all this could not iccurs thin the conspared

For what said a lodge of the une raised a

prison; self was 9. I

be

E

ra

na

W

ter,

for

the

to 1

arm

POW

on t

of tl

which

had

ditio

natio

of th

claim

engag

Cumn

rection

order

Robert

terwar

ing lof

lifh, th

mortific holds;

2.

2

quests d

body of troops, and gain'd several victories over the English; by which means he dispossessed them of several strong holds, and gain'd such a reputation in that nation, that the prime nobility follow'd his standards with pleasure.

9. Did this continue for any time?

A. No; these noblemen calling to mind a little after, that he was of less noble extraction than they, were for dividing the command; and at last they carry'd their disputes to such a height, that it was impossible to reconcile them, notwithstanding that a victorious army, headed by King Edward himself, appear'd in sight.

2. Did he take an advantage of this discord?

A. John Cummyn, a Scotch nobleman of very great power, deferted his countrymen just as they were upon the point to engage; whereupon Edward cut 70000 of them to pieces, and put the rest to slight; after which he recovered all the strong holds which Wallis had seiz'd, and reduc'd Scotland to so deplorable a condition, that he thought it would be impossible for that nation ever to shake off the English yoke.

9. Was he mistaken?

it

ć,

e-

ire

lte

ers

ab-

bales

ces,

é de

t fon

1.

A. Robert Bruce, son of the above-mentioned King of that name, and young Cummyn, who both laid claim to that kingdom, concluded a treaty, in order to engage the Scotch to rise up in arms; upon which Cummyn would have taken his advantage of this insurrection, tho contrary to the promise he had made, in order to get the sovereignty into his own hands; but Robert hastned thither, and stabb'd him, and was afterwards crown'd in the abbey of Schoon.

2. Was he able to withstand Edward?

A. He found it a difficult matter to do it; for having lost two battles, the one fought against the English, the other against the Cummyns; he had the mortification to see himself dispossessed of his strong holds; his relations persecuted; his wife thrown into prison; so that, being universally abandoned, he himself was obliged to leave his country.

2. Did King Edward make any confiderable con-

quest's during his absence?

mais Robert Bruce, après avoir pallé plusieurs mois dans les forêts, à ne vivre que d'herbes sauvages, s'en alla dans une des Ebudes, ou isse occidentales, où un de ses amis lui donna un petit corps de troupes, avec lésquelles il entra en Ecosse, surprit Karish, & retablit son parti. Il marchoit contre Edouard lorsque ce Roi montut, & le laissa en état de recouvrer toutes ses places.

D. Le Roi d'Angleterre n'eut-il point d'autres guerres

à foutenir?

R. Il en eut contre la France, qui ne lui furent pas plus heureuses; il perdit toute la Guienne, qu'on lui rendit par un traité. Quoi qu'il eut formé contre Philippe une ligue puissante, avec les Dues de Bretagne, les Comtes de Flandre & de Savoye, Adolfe de Nassantélu Empereur, & Albert Due d'Autriche, il eut le chagrin de la voir dissiper sans aucun avantage, & elle ne servit qu'à augmenter la gloire de son ennemi.

D. Faites-nous-le portrait d'Edenard?

R. Il fut excellent roi, bon pere, allié fidèle, ennemi redoutable, brave capitaine; il fut chaste; juste; & moderé; il eut de la pieté, & son zéle pour la Terre-sainte le porta à ordonner qu'on y transportât son cœur après sa mort, & laissa un fonds de 32000 livres sterling pour l'entretien du saint sepulchre; mais il sur blâmé avec justice d'être trop ambitieux; d'avoir un désir insatiable de posséder plusieurs royaumes. Il eut encore si bonne opinion de lui-même, qu'étant prêt de mourir il exhorta le Roi son sils de continuer la guerre d'Ecosse, & ajoûta, Faites porter mes os devant vous, les rebelles n'en soutiendront jamais la vise.

D. Ou mourut Edouard ?

R. Au Bourg de Santes en Ecosse, le 7. Juillet, de l'an 1307, après avoir regné 34, ans, 7 mois & 21, jours,

> rando el tradición de plome to La come de como de tradición de la como de como de la c

> > Commit all Series i

perchant & a special of the contract of the fire

hol mo on ter wh force risk to a gave

he le and again of B

hold

of no

ful al

affect for the left the tenant for be feffing his o

for I a of their

July,

A. He possels a himself of the most considerable strong holds; but Robert Bruce, after having spent several months in the woods and forests, where he lived only on such herbs as they spontaneously yielded; went afterwards into one of the Ebrides, or western islands; where one of his friends gave him a small body of forces, with which he entered scooland, surprised Karisk; got together his adherents, and was marching to sight King Edward, when that prince died, which gave him an opportunity of recovering all the strong holds he had lost.

Q. Was the King of England engag'd in no other wars?

A. Yes, against France, but with the same ill success, he lost all Guienne, which was restor'd him by treaty, and notwithstanding he had form'd a powerful alliance against Philip, by making a consederacy with the Duke of Britany, the earls of Flanders and Savoy, Adolphus of Nassau, Emperor elect; and Albert Duke of Austria; he yet had the distatisfaction to see it come to nothing, and without the least advantage to himself, and to be of no other use than to heighten the glory of his antagonist.

2. What is King Edward's character?

11

9-

m

es

un

ut

de

TTC

245,

de

21.

UES,

A. He was an excellent king, a good father, a faithful ally, a formidable enemy, a brave captain, he was chafte, just, moderate and pious; and so great was the affection he bore to the Holy-Land, that he gave orders for the carrying of his heart thither after his death, and left thirty two thousand pounds sterling for the maintenance of the holy sepulchre: but he was justly blam'd for being over ambitious, and insatiably desirous of possessing several kingdoms. And he was so flush'd with his own merits, that, in his expiring moments, he exhorted the King his son, to continue the war with scotland, and added, Let my bones be carried before you; for I am sure the rebels will never dare to stand the sight of them.

9. Where did King Edward die?

A. In Borough on the Sands, in Scotland, the 7th of July, anno 1307, after having reigned 34 years, 7 months.

jours, & vécu 68. ans. Il avoit presque toujours été en partaite santé, étoit sort & vigoureux; mais une dissenterie l'emporta. Son corps sur porté à Waltham, & de là à l'abbaie de Westminster, ou apres avoir été enduit de cire, il sut mis auprès de celui du Roi Henri son pere.

b b

11

ce

Br

Al

or

Ed

hig

E

CLE

AND

ALBE

of Ca

best st

that it

at the

Di Combien de fois fut il marié?

R. Deux fois, la premiere avec Eleonore de Castille, dont il eut quatre fils & neuf filles, Edouard II. son successeur, sut le seul de ses fils qui lui survecut. Eleonore sut mariée à Henry Duc de Bar; Jeanne, à Guilbert Clane comte de Glocester; Marguerite, à Jean Duc de Brabant; Elizabeth, à Jean Comte de Hollande; Berangere, Alice, Blanche & Beatrice moururent dans l'enfance, ou du moins ne surent jamais mariées. De Marguerite de France, sa seconde semme, il eut Thomas comte de Norfolk, & grand-marêchal d'Angleterre; Edmond comte de Kent, & Eleonore qui mourut etant encore sort jeune.

EDOUARD II. XXXI. Roi d'Angleterre.

Depuis 1307. jusqu'en 1326.

Papes.	HENRI VII. 1308
1 大大型機構的資金等等等的可能等的。但可能可能可能可能可能可能可能可能可能可能可能可能可能可能可能可能可能可能可能	305 FREDERIC III. 1314
	16 Rois de France.
Empereur d'Orient.	
ANDRONIC II, 12	
Empereurs d'Occid.	
ALBERT I. 12	178 CHARLES IV. 1322

D. QUI fut le successeur d'Edouard I.?

R. Edouard II. son fils ainé, & de la Reine
Eléonore de Castille, comtesse de Ponthieu.

D. Quand commença-il à regner?

with our

R. L'an 1307. C'étoit un des plus beaux hommes de son tems, & des mieux faits, il avoit un air si majestueux qu'on ne pouvoit le regarder sans concevoir en même tems de l'estime pour lui. months, and 21 days, and lived 68 years. He had enjoy'd an almost uninterrupted state of health, was very strong and vigorous; but a dysentery, or bloody-flux, brought him to his end. His body was carry'd to Waltham, and from thence to Westminster-abbey, where it was crusted over with wax, and laid near that of King Henry his father.

O. How many times was King Edward married?

A. Twice; first to Eleonor of Castile, by whom he had four sons and nine daughters: Edward II. his successor, was the only son who survived him. Eleonor was married to Henry Duke do Bar; Joan to Gilbert Clare, earl of Glosester; Margaret to John Duke of Brabant; Elizabeth to John earl of Holland; Berengera; Alice, Blanch and Beatrix either died in their infancy, or were never married. By Margaret of France, King: Edward IId's wife, he had Thomas earl of Norfolk, and high-marshal of England; Edmund earl of Kent; and Eleonor, who died in her infancy.

EDWARD II. XXXIII King of England.

From 1307 to 1326

Popes.	HENRY VII.
	F FREDERIC III. 1314.
	6. Kings of France.
Emperor of the East.	
Andronicus II. 127	
Emperors of the West.	PHILIP V. 1316
ALBERT I.	8 CHARLESIV.

2. WHO fucceeded Edward I.?

native Greenberg

14

85 14 16

eine

mes

ma-

VOIL

A. Edward II. his eldest son, by Queen Eleonor

of Castile, countess of Ponthieu.

A. In 1307; he was one of the most handsome and best shap'd men of his age; and had so majestick an air, that it was impossible to look upon him, without having at the same time an esteem for him.

D. Son esprit repondoit-il à sa taille?

R. Non; il n'étoit ni guerrier, ni politique, ni tèlé pour l'etat, ni même jaloux de sa gloire. Les affaires difficiles surpassoient sa capacité, il n'avoit ni le genie de les concerter, ni la force de les pousser à bout, & ce sut la l'unique source des malheurs de son regne.

D. Comment cela?

R. C'est qu'il se reposa entierement de l'administration des affaires sur des favoris.

H

236

101

enti

de

of

bar

mi

tha

war

to b

whe fieg'

head

him

A

perfe Mag

D. De quoi le pria fon pere en mourant?

R. De conclure son mariage avec Isabelle de France, fille de Philippe le Bel, qui étoit la plus belle personne de son tems.

D. Obeit-il?

R. Il ne fut pas plutôt fur le trône qu'il se rendit à Boulogne pour conclure ce mariage, qui fut celebré en presence de quatre Rois, savoir, Philippe Roi de France, Louis Roi de Navarre, Charles Roi de Sicile, & le Roi des Romains.

D. Comment se comporta-t-il au commencement

de fon regne?

R. Il se donna tout entier à Antoine Gaveston, gentilhomme de Gascogne, que le Roi son pere avoit chasse d'auprès de lui. Il lui consia le maniment de toutes les affaires, & le combla de tant de biens, que les Anglois indignez de la soiblesse du maître, & de la sierte du ministre, obligerent le Roi Edonard de le chasser en 1810.

D. Ne le rappella-t-il pas?

R. Il le fit revenir l'année suivante, mais il sut obligé de le chasser une seconde sois; & ce savori étant encore revenu, tout le royaume prit les armes: il sut assiegé, fait prisonnier dans seerborough, & y perdit la sête, malgré tout ce que le Roi put saire.

D. Cette mort mit-elle fin aux troubles de l'Etat?

R. Les Anglois s'adresserent au Roi même, & l'obligerent de confirmer les priviles de la Grande-Charte, & le reglement du Parlement d'Oxford, qui rendoit les etrangers Did the beauties of his mind answer to those of his body?

A. No; he was neither a warrior, a politician, zealous for his country's good, or passionate of glory; he had not a capacity; for difficult affairs; had neither a genius sufficient to concert, or resolution to go through with them; and to these were wholly owing all the missortunes of his reign.

9. In what manner?

A. He devolv'd the whole administration of affairs upon his favourites?

2. What did his father require of him in his dying

moments?

16

re

de

les,

RF

n.

flé

les

lois

du

CI

lige

en-

fut

1 2

10

Pob-

arte,

it les gers A. To marry Ifabella of France, daughter of Philip-

9. Did he obey him?

A No fooner was he feared on the throne, than he went immediately to Bankyne to conclude the marriage, which accordingly was folomnized in presence of four Kings, namely, Philip King of France, Lewis King of Navarre, Charles King of Sicily, and the King of the Romans.

DECEMBER CO.

9. How did he conduct himself in the beginning

of his reign?

A. He was wholly at the devotion of Gaveston, a gentleman of Gastogny, whom the King his father had banish'd; when he intrusted him with the whole administration, and was so lavish of his bounties to him, that the English energy'd at the weakness of the sovereign, and the haughtiness of the minister, forc'd King Edward to banish him in 1210.

Did he not recal him?

A. Yes, the year following; however he was oblig'd to banish him a second time; but returning again, the whole kingdom rose up in arms, when he was besieg'd in Scarberough, taken prisoner, and there lost his head, in spight of whatever the King could do to fave him.

2. Did his death put an end to the troubles?

A. The English addressing themselves to the King in person, they obligd him to ravify the privileges of Magna Charga, and the starte made by the Parliament

14

etrangers incapables de posseder aucune charge de consequence dans l'Angleterre.

D. Le royaume n'étoit-il alors embarasse d'aucune

guerre êtrangere? R. Celle d'Ecoffe subsistoit toujours. Robert Bruce avoit defait les armées qui lui furent opposées, reprit les places que les Anglois tenoient dans son royaume, & il faisoit actuellement le siege de Sterling, lorsque les confederez mirent les armes bas, & rentrerent dans leur devoir.

W

fh

dr

lin

WI

fea

to

the

the

don

and

his

the

his

fo n

prin

cour

A

with

out :

mod

0

A.

haug

the r

earl o

1

D. Edouard ne le pouffa-t-il pas à son tour?

R. Il alla avec une armée de cent mille hommes pour faire lever le siege de Sterlin, mais Bruce l'ayant rencontré prés de Bannocksbourn, avec une armée moins forte de la moitié, le defit à plate couture, & le mit en fuite.

D. Les Anglois n'eurent-ils pas leur revanche?

R. Robert Bruce prit un si grand ascendant sur eux, qu'il les battit par tout où il les rencontra, reprit Berwick, mit sous contribution les provinces de l'Angleterre, voisines de ses Etats, assura sa couronne, & retablit la paix dans fes Etats.

D. Edouard fut-il long-tems en repos dans ia

court is a minore and as years as the le

R. Non: dans un Parlement tenu à Londres en 1312. les seigneurs Anglois mirent le jeune Spencer auprès de lui, en qualité de chambellan, & ce jeune homme en étant en peu de tems devenu favori & premier ministre, excita la jalousie des courtisans, qui causerent beaucoup de desordres.

D. Avoient-ils de justes sujets de se plaindre de

lait; my of nevivod everyo

R. Jamais ministre n'avoit mieux conduit les affaires, il ne faisoit rien sans la participation de son pere, qui étoit très-moderé, & qui avoit une très-grande experience dans les affaires.

D. Quel fut donc leur pretexte?

R. Ils se plaignirent que le jeune Spenser étoit devenu fier, & qu'il les traitoit avec trop de hauteur; mais le vrai fujer de cette-division sut la jalousie du comte Hereford, qui vouloit avoir une terre que Spencer at Oxford, by which all foreigners were disabled from enjoying any place of trust.

2. Was not the kingdom at that time troubled with

foreign wars?

A. That of Scotland was still carrying on, and Robers Bruce had defeated the armies which had been sent against him; by which means he recover'd those strong holds which the English possessed in his kingdom, and was actually besieging Sterling, when the confederates sheathed their swords, and forbore all hostilities.

Did not King Edward invade them in his turn?

A. He march'd at the head of an army of an hundred thousand men, in order to raise the siege of Sterling, but Bruce meeting with him near Bannock-bourn, with a body of forces but half as numerous, he defeated him entirely, and put him to flight.

Q. Did not the English revenge themselves?

A. The name of Robert Bruce was now so terrible to them; that he conquer'd where-ever he engag'd them; and recovering Berwick, he afterwards put all the English provinces, which were contiguous to his dominions, under contribution; secur'd his crown, and gave a general peace to his kingdom.

Did King Edward enjoy a calm for any time in

his court?

e-

12

12.

de

en

mi-

ent

de

ires,

qui

xpe-

de-

eur;

du

que

encer

A. No; for in a Parliament held in London, in 1312, the English nobles put Hugh Spencer the younger, near his person, in quality of Chamberlain; who soon gain'd so much credit, as to become the King's favourite and prime minister; which raising the jealousy of the courtiers, gave occasion to a great many disorders.

Q. Had they any just reasons for complaint?

A. No minister had ever manag'd the administration with better success; for he never took one step without first consulting his father, who was a man of great moderation, and very well skill'd in politicks.

D. What pretence did they then make use of?

A. They complain'd that young Spencer was grown haughty, and treated them with too much pride; but the real motive of this division was the jealousy of the earl of Hereford, who wanted to possess an estate which

Spencer avoit acheté. Il n'en falut pas d'avantage pour former une ligue, dont Thomas, comte de Lancastre, Prince du fang, se sit chef.

D. Cette ligue fut elle heureuse?

R. Spencer fut d'abord obligé de sortir du royaume; mais étant revenu, il profita avec adresse de la division des liguez, & poussa si vivement ceux qui ne voulu-rent pas se soumettre, qu'ils surent obligez de hazarder une bataille, qui leur sut si suneste que le comte de Lancastre y sut pris, avec vingt-deux barons à qui le Roi sit couper la tête.

Va

ph

th

Da.

CI

of.

did

and

que

Fre

had

Eng

Will

der

A

join

and

gave

0

A

citat

D. Cette punition arrêta-t-elle les factions?

R. Oui, pour un tems; mais la Reine croiant que les favoris étoient cause de son éloignement & des chagrins qu'elle recevoit du Roi, menagea un parti, & leva ouvertement des troupes pour les perdre.

D. Où étoit elle pour lors?

R. Elle étoit passée à la cour de Charles le Bel, son fiere, Roi de France, avec Edouard, son fils, qui sit hommage à sa majesté très-chrétienne de la Guienne & de Ponthieu.

D. Que firent les favoris pour rompre les desseins de

la Reine?

R. Ils obligerent le Roi de la rappeller; gagnerent les ministres de France, qui resuserent à la Reine le secours qu'on lui avoit promis, & voulurent la faire retourner en Angleterre.

D. Cela réuffit-il?

R. Non: la Reine se retira en Hainaut, vers le comte Guillaume, son beau-pere, qui lui donna trois mille hommes, sous la conduite du comte Jean, son frere.

D. Que fit-elle de ce feçours?

R. Elle aborda en Angleserre, où les conjurez se joignirent à elle, battit les troupes que les Spencers lui opposerent, les sit prendre l'un & l'autre, & s'assura de la personne du Roi, son mari, ce qui lui causa dans la suite bien du chagrin.

D. Comment cela?

R. Les Anglois étant maîtres de leur monarque le jetterent dans une prison, & malgré les instantes prieres de la Reine, & du Prince Edouard, son fils, ils ordonnerent

Spencer had purchas'd; this was motive sufficient for them to form a confederacy, of which Thomas earl of Lancafter, a prince of the blood, declar'd himself chief.

A. Spenter was at first oblig dto leave the kingdom. but afterwards returning back, he artfully made his advantage of the division of the confederates, and pursued shofe to close who refused to submit, that they were oblie'd to venture a battle, which prov'd fatal to them; the earl of Lancaster was taken prisoner in it, with twenty two barons, who were all beheaded by the King's order.

D. Did thele severities put a stop to the factions? A For a feafon; but the queen imagining that the favourites had been the cause of her being sent away. and all the uncafiness which the King gave her; form'da party, and openly levied a body of troops, in order to

crush them.

9. Where was fhe at that time?

A. At the court of Charles the Fair her brother, King of France, whither she had carry'd her son Edward, who did homage to his most christian majesty, for Guienne and Ponthies.

D. What did the favourites do in order to cross the

queen's deligns?

le

nt

c-

C-

ois

lon.

. Se

lui

a de

15 2

ie le

ieres

don-

erent

A. They oblig athe Kingto recal her; corrupted the French ministers, who refue'd the queen the fuccours they had promis'd her, and would have forc'd her to return to England.

9. Did they fucceed?

A. Nos for the queen withdrew to Hainauls, to earl William her father-in-hw, who gave her 3000 men, under the command of earl John her brother.

D. What fuccess had the with these forces?

A. She landed in England, when the conspirators join'd her, after which they defeated the forces which the Spencers fent against her; took both of them prisoners, and feiz'd on the King her husbands but this afterwards gave her no small uncasiness.

2. Why fo?

A. The English having their sovereign in their hands, threw him into prison, and in spight of the urgent solicitations of the queen and prince Edward his ion, they reiolv'd nerent que le Prince seroit couronne, & que le Roi se déposeroit volontairement, s'il n'y vouloit être force.

D. Ce Prince y put-il consentir?

R. Les deputez ne lui eurent pas plutôt exposé le refultat de l'affemblée qu'il s'évanouit, & après avoir verse un torrent de larmes, il fit tout ce qu'on voulut.

D. Que devint-il ensuite?

R. On le laiffa en prison, & Thomas de Gournai, & Jean de Mautravers, l'y traiterent avec toute forte d'indignité; puis voyant que la Reine paroissoit se vouloir reconcilier avec lui, & qu'il se formoit plusieurs partis pour le delivrer, ils le firent mourir d'une maniere très-cruelle. On lui fourra un fer chaud dans le fondement, au travers d'un tuyau de corne, de peur que la brûlure ne parût, & il mourut dans ce supplice affreux le 29. Fanvier de l'an 1326, après un regne de 20. ans.

D. Que devinrent ses ennemis?

R. Les deux coupables de sa mort perirent; Gournai par la main d'un bourreau, Mautravers de misere, le comte de Kent, frere du Roi, fut decolé par les ordres du jeune Roi Edouard, peu de jours après la mort de son pere. Reger, qui avoit paru l'ame de la ligue, perdit la tête à Londres, pour avoir injustement accuse de peculat le comte de Kent: & la Reine, qu'on soupconna d'avoir en quelque commerce deshonête avec Mortimer, fut releguée dans une de ses maisons de plaifance.

D. Combien d'enfans laissa le Roi Edouard?

R. Quatre, qu'il eur d'Isabelle de France sa femme, favoir deux fils & deux filles, Edouard qui lui fucceda, & Fean qui mourut dans la fleur de son age. Feanne sa fille aince qui epousa David Roi d'Ecosse, & Eleonore qui fut femme de Renaud Duc de Gueldres.

D. Qu'arriva-t-il de remarquable durant son regne?

R. Le plus terrible tremblement de terre qui se sont jamais fait dans la Grande Bretagne; & en ce tems la on abolit l'ordre des Templiers.

contons of the quest and place though our to make

I weeks

EDOUARD

ab

re

tio

the

Go

WO feet

ties hin

thr

in o

cru afte

. 1

this

the

War head

his of t

accu

blic

have

nish' 6

A

and a

and

his c

Scots

of G

been

order

2

resolv'd to crown the prince, and to force the King to abdicate the throne voluntarily, protesting, that in case he refus'd to comply with them, they would force him to it.

2. Would the King confent to ft?

A. The deputies had no fooner told him the refolutions of the affembly but he fainted away; and afterwards fhedding a flood of tears, he submitted to every thing they required of him.

6. What became of him afterwards?

A. They let him remain in prison, where Thomas Gourney and Sir John Maltravers gave him the most unworthy treatment; but afterwards finding that the queen seem'd inclin'd to a reconciliation, and that several parties were forming in order to set him at liberty, they put him to death in a very cruel manner: for a hot iron was thrust into his fundament, through a pipe made of horn, in order that it might leave no scar behind it, and in these cruel torments he expir'd on the 29th of January 1326 after having reign'd 20 Years.

6. What became afterward of his enemies?

A. The two wicked wretches, who had perpetrated this murder, came to an untimely end; Gourney dy'd by the hands of the hangman, and Maltravers perished for want; the earl of Kent, the King's brother, was beheaded by order of young King Edward, a few days after his father's murther; Roger, who seem'd to be the foul of the consederacy, was beheaded in London, for having accused the earl of Kent unjustly of embezzeling the pubblick treasure; and the queen, who was suspected to have had an unlawful commerce with Mertimer, was banish'd to one of her country Houses.

O. What iffue did King Edward leave behind him?
A. He had by Ifabella of France his wife, two fons and as many daughters, viz. Edward III. his fuccessor, and John who died in the flower of his youth. Joan, his eldest daughter, was married to David King of Scots; and Eleonor, his second, was wife to Reynold duke

of Gueldres

-

rt

e,

ile

P-

ec

21-

me,

eda,

unns

nore

20

fort

is là

RD

14111

2. What remarkable events happen'd in his reign?

A. The most dreadful earthquake that had ever been known in Great Britain; and about this time the order of the Knights-templers was abolish'd.

co black to enough alternations and un force the Cling to

EDOUARD III XXXII, Roi & Angletere,

Depuis ugas jusqu'en ugas.

Fabruar stee mid he becaused well &

or the Transfer	Total to the last		200 75
Enter.	CARL MANAGEMENT	- Emperents	MOCCIE.
SIN HOW TEN FOIR	DV are related to	विशेष विद्याली वार्ति ।	(中国) (中国)
JEM XXII	1816	armone: but a	9437761290-4
Banola XII.	1334 E	REDERIC III.	4214
CLEMENT VI.	1342 L	oürs IV.	1330
INNOCENT VI.		HARLES TV.	1347
·····································			and Clour
URBAIN V.	1362	instruction of the	and an officer to
GREGOIRE XI.	1370	Rois de Er	ance.
Empereurs d'Or	ient.	Carrier of the second	end have been
ANDRONIC II.		IARLES IV.	1322
ANDRONIC III.	1332 PH	HIPPE VI	1328
JEAN V.	(27)、YOU. 1 日本	ANI.	产 外、多个个个个
[1] · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	4. 并对于,是要是国际的企业和企业的。		1353
JEAN VI.	1355 CI	LARLES V.	1364
		PART OF THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE PART	

D. Q UI fut le successeur d'Edouard II.? R. Edouard III. son fils, agé de 14, ans, l'an

D. Que dit-on de lui?

R. Que c'étoit un Prince d'un merite achevé, le plus grand capitaine, & le plus heureux Monarque qui fût alors au monde: il avoit l'ame grande, l'esprit élevé, un fond inepuisable de prudence, assez de pieté; mais trop d'ambition & de fierté dans sa bonne fortune.

D. Quels furent les premiers evenemens de son regne?

R. Il eut assez de peine à venir à bout des differens partis, qui s'éleverent dans l'Etat pour remettre le Roi fon pere sur le trône. Robert Bruce, prositant de ces troubles, sit entrer dans l'Angleterre une armée d'autant plus formidable, qu'elle étoit accoutumée à vaincre.

D. Bruce fit il de grands progrez?

R. Il obtint non seulement qu'Edouard renonçat à ses pretentions de souveraineté sur l'Ecosse, mais il sit la paix avec Jos Bei Cl. Inn Ur.

Ani Ani Johi

GR

capta

lagaci

haugh 2: reign

faction restore taking an arm the mo

his pret

EDWARD III. XXXII King of England.

From 130,6 to 1377.

Popes.	Emperors of the West.
JOHN XXII.	16 a movement of the control of the
3.7.2 (2.5.4) (2.5.6) (2.6	34 FREDERICK III. 1314
2.11. かつきかり変更 電影記録を記録 286年 ・ 下部的い こんど 35.4 としゅうがらびのできる	342 LEWIS IV. 1330
INNOCENT VI.	52 CHARLES IV. 1347
	362
GREGORY XI. 1	370 Kings of France:
Emperors of the East	to Tripping III and the state of the
	283 CHARLES IV. 1324
Andronicus III.	332 PHILIP VI. 1328
JOHN V.	341 JOHN I. 1353
JOHN VI.	355 CHARLES V. 1364

2WHO fucceeded Edward II.

A. Edward III. his fon, a youth of 14 years of e, who succeeded him in 1326.

2. What character is given of him?

A. He was a prince of the highest merit; the greatest captain, and the most happy monarch of his age; he had a great soul, an elevated genius, an inexhaustible fund of sagacity, was moderately pious, but too ambitious and haughty in the prosperity with which he was attended.

Q. What were the first remarkable incidents in his

reign?

us

ors

nd

m

ne?

ens

Roi

ces

tant

les-

patx

SYCC

A. He found it a difficult matter to crush the different factions which were form'd in the kingdom, in order to restore the King his father to the throne. Robert Bruce taking advantage of these troubles, entred England with an army, which, as it had been us'd to conquer, was the more formidable upon that account.

2. Did Bruce gain any confiderable advantages?

A. He not only obliged King Edward to renounce all his pretensions to Scotland, but concluded a peace with him.

avec lui; & pour la rendre plus solide, le jeune David, fils ainé de Bruce, & son heretier presomptif, epousa Jeanne d'Angleterre, sceur d'Edouard.

D. La guerre d'Ecosse ne recommença-t-elle pas?

R. Le lord Beaumons seigneur Anglois habitué en Ecosse, en ayant été chasse pour ses crimes l'an 1331. alla trouver Edonard Baliol, fils du Roi Jean, lui sit voir la conquête de Ecosse si facile, qu'il l'engagea à passer en Angleterre; à son arrivée, le Roi Edoüard lui promit de lever des troupes contre son beau-frere, à condition qu'il se rendroit son vassal.

11

li

h

W

h

CC

Ting

ob

the

WA

ref

fed

dif

it,

hon

into

affai

ener

.6

.

tand

take

be re

a cho

ccfs;

abanc

Salist

of Ex

D. A quoi aboutit cette expedition?

R. Baliol remporta deux victoires completes l'an 1332. obligea le jeune David & la Reine son épouse à se retirer en France. Il est vrai qu'il alloit être forcé de s'ensuir à son tour si Edouard ne sut entré en Ecosse sous pretexte de se faire restituer Berwick que son ayeul avoit usurpé sur les Ecossois, & que Bruce avoit repris.

D. Lui fut-il rendu?

Thur.

R. Non: il le prit après un long siege l'an 1333. & après avoir passe sur le ventre de l'armée Ecossoise qui étoit venue au secours, il entra plus avant dans l'Ecosso où tout plia devant lui. Il se fit rendre homage par Baliol & ne se fiant pas trop à lui, il l'emmena en Angleterre, & donna le gouvernement de l'Ecosso à David Cumin, plus ennemi de Bruce que Baliol même.

D. L'Ecosse ne se revolta-t-elle pas?

R. Robert Stuart, qui fut depuis Roi d'Ecosse, voyant Edouard assez occupé dans la guerre contre la France, sit rappeller David II. qui rentra dans l'Ecosse avec une belle armée, passa dans le Northumberland, blanchit devant Newcasse prit Dumbar, qu'il laissa à la discretion du soldat, & forma le siège de Salisberi; qu'il leva sur la nouvelle de l'aproche du Roi d'Angleterre.

at temy, which, as it had been so'd to conduct was

the spanion of health a paid popular charles it is

in pretentions to Straters, but concluded a percentile

4.9. Did firmer com any confidential advantures?

the more formulates upon the account.

him; and to make it the more lasting, David, eldest fon of Bruce, and heir apparent of his crown, marry'd Joan

King Edward's fifter

Did not the war with Scotland break out a-fresh? A. The Lord Beaumont, an English nobleman, who had settled in Scotland, having been banish'd from thence in 1331, for some misdemeanours, went to Edward Baliol, son to King John; and, as he made it appear, that he might easily conquer Scotland, this prevail'd with him to go into England; where being arriv'd, King Edward promis'd to raise a body of forces in order to oppose his brother-in-law, upon condition, that he should become his vassal.

9. What was the success of this expedition?

A. Baliel gain'd two compleat victories in 1332, and oblig'd young David, and the queen his confort, to retire into France; however he was afterwards just upon the point of being put to flight in his turn, had not Edward entred Scotland, upon pretence of getting Berwick restor'd, of which his grandfather had unjustly disposseful the Scots, and which Bruce had recover'd.

9. Was it restor'd to him?

A No; he took it in 1333, after a long siege; and having discomfitted the Scorch army, which was come to succour it, upon his marching further up into the country, all submitted to him. He afterwards oblig'd Baliol to do him homage; but being unwilling to trust him, he took him into England, and committed the administration of the affairs of Scotland to David Cummyn, who was a greater enemy to Bruce than Baliol himself.

Did not the Scots vife? in addition not of

nt

2,

ne

e-

on

D

A. Robert Stuart, who was afterwards King of Scotland, observing that King Edward was pretty much taken up in his wars with France, caus'd David II. to be recall'd, who accordingly return'd into Scotland with a choice body of troops, march'd into Novehumberland, and attempted the siege of Newcassle, but without success; however he took Dunbar, the plunder whereof he abandon'd to his soldiers, and was forming the siege of Salisbury; but he rais'd it upon the news, that the King of England was advancing towards him.

fu

th

rei

20

hit

Ed

hac

Fra

Isa

hus

fou

Was

on

Lon

an e

.4

ing

ceed

time

he c

of P

Phili

A

the f

lince

King

in th

ing t

him i

Philip

Amie

D: Edouard le pontitivit al l'air : share office per !

R. Non: ce Roi voyant son armée saiguée la laisse se reposer, pendant qu'il faisoit sa cour à la belle contesse de Salisberi; & quand elle sut en état de marcher, il trouva David si bien retranché; & la saison si avancée qu'il falut se retirer.

D. Quelle fut la fin de cette guerro?

R. David ne doutant pas qu'Edouard n'eut affez d'affaires en France, se jetta encore une sois sur l'Angle-torre. Mais la reine Habelle, qui étoit régente pendant l'absence de son mari, se mit à la uête de son armée, livra le combat au Roi Ecossois, qui percé de trois coups sut fait prisonnier, & vingt mille de ses hommes, qui furent tués sur la place. Il sut enfermé dans la tour de Londres, d'où il ne sortit que par un traité de paix, qui termina la guerre.

D. Quel fut le snjet de la guerre de France !

R. Charles IV. dit le Bel, Roi de France, étant mort sans ensans mâles, Philippe de Valois, son cousin, lui succéda en vertu de la Loi Saligue, par laquelle Edouard sint exclus de cette succession, à laquelle il présendoit par la reine sa mere, fille de Philippe le Bel & sour de Charles le Bel, dont Philippe de Valois a étoit que cousin.

D. Ce fujet étoit-il raisonnable?

R. Non: car la Loi Salique exclut les femmes de la fuccessions espendant depuis ce tems là les Rois d'Angleserne ont pris le titre & les armes des Rois de France.

D. Pourquoi Edouard fit il donc la guerre?

R. Son ambition lui fit souhaiter la couronne de France; mais rien ne le décormina tant que la manière haute, dont Philippe de recut, lorsqu'il fut lui rendre homage dans Amiens pour les pais de Guienne & de Pontables.

D: Apprence-nous les fuites de cette guerre?

alithmy; but herais a it upon the news, that the King

of England was advancing forwards him.

9. Did King Edward purfue him?

Is No; for finding that his forces were fatigu'd, he fuffer'd them to take some refreshment; and during that interval, he made his addresses to the beautiful counces of Salisbury; but when his army was afterwards in a condition to march, David had so strongly entrenched himself, and the scason was so far advanced, that King Edward was obliged to retire.

9. In what manner did the war end?

A. David, in the firm persuasion that King Edward had enough upon his hands to maintain his war with France, made another incursion into England; but queen Isabella, who was regent of the kingdom, during her husband's absence, putting her self at the head of an army, fought the King of Scots, who receiv'd three wounds, was taken prisoner, and had 20000 of his men kill'd upon the spot; he was afterwards confin'd in the tower of London, but recover'd his liberty by a treaty, which put an end to this war.

Q. Upon what occasion did he make war with France?

A. Charles IV. sirnam'd the Fair, King of France, dying without male-issue, Philip de Valois, his cousin, succeeded him, by virtue of the Salick law, which at the same time excluded King Edward from the succession, which he claim'd in right of the queen his mother, daughter of Philip the Fair, and sister of Charles the Fair, to whom Philip de Valois was only cousin.

2. Was this a just occasion?

A. No; for by the Salick law all women are excluded the fuecession; however, the Kings of England, ever since that time, have assumed the title and arms of the Kings of France.

2. What was then the metive of Edward's engaging

in this war?

-

-

e,

05

ur .

X, .

nt

in,

He

re-

85

oit

· la

An-

ide -

de

iére

ho-

Bon-

des

gats

A. Prompted by ambition, he was defirous of enjoying the crown of France; but that which chiefly fix'd him in that resolution, was the haughty reception which Philip gave him, when he went to do him homage in Amiens, for Guienne and Ponthieu.

2. What was the consequence of this war?

A: It was fatal to France, where Edward made dread-

degats terribles, porta ses armes victorieuses jusqu'aux portes de Paris, & remporta le Samedy 26. Aout de l'arra 1346. sur Philippe la fameuse victoire de Creci, où parmi trente deux mille morts, on compta le Roi de Boëme, le Duc d'Alençon frere de Philippe, & plus de douze cens chevaliers. On dit que les Anglois se servirent pour la premiere fois dans cette sameuse bataille du canon, inconnu alors aux François.

D. Edouard tira-t-il de grands avantages de cette vic-

toire?

R. Il assiégea Calais & la prit après un siège d'un an. Philippe vint avec deux cens mille hommes au se-cours de cette place; mais l'Anglois étoit si bien retranché qu'il ne sur pas possible même de l'attaquer.

D. Comment fut-elle prise?

R. Par famine, & lors qu'elle capitula le siège n'étoit pas plus avancé que le premier jour.

D. Sont ce là tous les avantages que ce Monarque

cut fur la France?

R. Je ne parle point de la défaite de l'armée de Philippe, ni de la prise de plusieurs villes: je me contente de rapporter que le Roi Jean son fils & son successeur, s'étant opiniatré à ne pas accorder au Prince de Gallès, fils aîné du Roi d'Angleterre, la liberté de se retirer; obligea ce jeune Prince à donner un combat près du village de Maupertuis, auprès de Poitiers, le Lundi 17. Septembre de l'an 1356.

D. Quel fut le succès de cette baraille?

R. Très-glorieux pour le Prince de Galles: il défit entiérement les François, leur tua plus de fix mille hommes, prit le Roi Jean & Philippe de Bourbon, son quatrième fils; il prit aussi 50. des plus grands seigneurs du roiaume, & 800 gentilhommes, & enserma le Roi Jean, & le prince son fils, dans la tour de Londres.

D. Cette victoire ne fit-elle pas espérer à Edonard la

conquête de la France?

R. Oui, & il la crut d'autant plus facile que Charles le Manuais, Roi de Navarre, s'étoit revolté.

washind to Drawe, where Liver and made dreat-

lut.

gates of August Philip; son King 32000 English tle, and

ful hav

M. F. Philip to fuce trenche

Q. 1 A. T tulated, of the

him.

A. N. Philip's tent must fuccesso Wales, o troops, a battle

tiers, o

9. V

A. V
ly route
men up
Bourbon
greatest
and con
tower o

Q. D him telf

A. Ye the revo

ful havock, and carry'd his victorious arms to the very gates of Paris: he afterwards, on Saturday the 26th of August 1346, gain'd the famous victory of Cressy over Philip; in which the King of Bohemia, the duke of Alenson King Philip's brother, upwards of 1200 knights and 32000 men lost their lives. Historians tell us, that the English first made use of cannon in this memorable battle, and that the French were not as yet acquainted with ir.

9. Did King Edward gain any confiderable advantages

by this victory ?

A. He belieged Calais, and took it after a year's fiege. Philip marched with an army of 200000 men, in order to succour that place; but Edward was so strongly entrenched, that there was no possibility even to attack him.

9. In what manner was it taken?

A. The belieg'd were starv'd out; for when they capitulated, the fortifications were as entire as the first day of the siege.

Q. Did this monarch gain no other advantages over

France ?

it

le.

i-

de

ir,

ës,

; 7

du

17.

éfit

rille

fon

eurs

Roi

d la

rles

on:

A. Not to mention the victory which he gain'd over Philip's fleet, nor several cities which he took, I shall content my self with relating, that King John, his son and successor, having obstinately refus'd to suffer the prince of Wales, eldest son of the King of England, to draw off his troops, he thereby forc'd the young prince to come to a battle near the village of Maupertuis, not far from Poiniers, on Monday the 17th of September 1356.

9. What was the event of this battle?

A. Very glorious for the prince of Wales, who entirely routed the French; kill'd upwards of 6000 of their men upon the spot; took King John, and Philip of Bourbon, his fourth son, prisoners; he also took 50 of the greatest noblemen of the kingdom, and 800 gentlemen, and consin'd King John and the prince his son in the tower of London.

Q. Did not King Edward, upon this victory, flatter

himself with the conquest of France?

A. Yes; and what confirm'd him still more in it, was the revolt of Charles le Mauvais, King of Navarre.

2. Was he successful in it?

R. Non: Charles V. alors Dauphin, fit echouer ses grands projets; mit le Roi de Navarre en prison, & donna si bon ordre à tout, que l'Anglois, après avoir blanchi devant Reims, consentir à la paix.

cert

Kin

fo h

Succ

a pe

clude

1

millie

to th

Xant

molin

Boulo

ing at

May 1

A.

been d

flandin even w

trovere

dy'd th

Q. 1

A. N

advanta brov.q

several b

and dro

poffess d

AH

against co

tany, he

greeable together of Avrai

2. W

D. Ou & a quelles conditions fut-elle conclue?

R. Au village de Bretigni. Le Rol Jean paya trois millions d'écus d'or pour sa rançon, céda aux Anglois en toute souveraineté la Guienne, le pass d'Aunis, la Xamsonge, l'Angonmois, l'Agenois, le Périgord, le Rouerge, le Limosun, le Querci, les comtez de Guines & de Ponsibien, Benlogne & Caluis. Je passe sous filence le reste des articles de cette paix, qui surent signez le 8. May de l'an 1360.

D. Fur-elle exceutée?

R. Oui: le Roi Jean fut mis en liberté après quatre ans, un mois & cinq jours de prison, il observa jusqu'aux moindres des articles du traité, malgré l'opposition de ses sujets; repassa même en Angleterre, pour régler avec Edouard certains points contestez, & il mourur le 8. Aoril de l'an 1364.

D. Charles V. observa-t-il le traité de paix aussi fide-

lement?

R. Non: il sit la guerre au Roi Edonard, & elle sut aussi suns sur de Monarque, que les precedentes lui avoient été avantageuses. Ce sage Roi, sans sortir de son palais, gagna des batailles sur eux, & les chassa de presque tout ce qu'ils occupoient dans la Picardie & dans la Guienne.

D. Sont-ce la toutes les guerres du Roi Edouard?

R. Il prit le parti de Jean, comte de Montfort, contre Charles de Blois; & s'il n'eut pas le bonheur de terminer cette guerre lorsqu'il passa en Bretagne, il eut le plaisir de la voir finir comme il l'avoit souhaité, Charles ayant perdu la victoire, son duché & sa vie, à la bataille d'Aurai, qui se donna le 29. Septembre, de l'an 1364.

D. Qu'attribue-t-on de particulier à Edouard?

americal to this planting and there was

to appreciately in a ??

A: No, for Charle Va archattime Doughle, difcon certed all the great projects he had formed; threw the King of Navarre into prison, and dispos'd every thing to happily, that the King of England, after having unsuccessfully attempted the siege of Rheimes, consented to

9. Where, and on what conditions was it come cluded ?

A. In the village of Bretigni, King John paid three millions of crowns of gold for his rantom, and refigned to the English the entire fovereignty of Guinne, Annis, Xantonge, Angoumois, Agenois, Perigord, Rouerge, Limosin, Querci, the carldoms of Guines and Ponthien, Boulogne and Catais. I forbear to mention the remaining articles of the peace, which were figurd the 8th of

9. Was it executed?

ès

8

HI

210

en n-

2,

n-

te

ay

re f

0-

ur

il

è-

ut

2-

de

de

&

n-

Î-

ut

ć,

de

R.

A. Yes, King John was let at liberty, after having been detain'd four years, one month, and five days; he observ'd the most minute articles of the treaty, notwithflinding the offence he thereby gave to his fubjects, and even went into England, in order to fettle certain controverted points between him and King Edward, and dy'd the 8th of April 1364.

2. Did Charles V: observe the articles of peace as faithfully?

A. No; for he made war upon King Edward, which provid as fatal to that King, as the foregoing had been advantageous; for this wife monarch vanquish'd him in several battles, tho' he did not once stir out of his palace, and drove them out of most of the strong holds they poffess'd in Picardy and Guienne.

Q. Was King Edward engaged in no other wars? A. He espons'd the Interests of John earl of Montfort, against Charles of Bleis; and the was not so happy as to put an end to that war, when he went over into Britany, he yet had the fatisfaction to fee it concluded agreeable to his wishes; for Charles lost this victory, together with his dukedom, and his life, in the battle of Avrai, fought the 29th of September 1364.

Q. What is particularly afcrib'd to Edward?

.R. Il fut l'auteur de l'ordre de la Fartiere, qui est le plus illustre d'Angleterre.

D. En scait-on le sujet ? rouve out some le

R. On dit que ce sur à l'occasion de la jartiere bleuë de la comtesse de Salisberi, que le Roi ramassa dans un bal, où cette dame dansoit; mais comme cette dame crut qu'il avoit quelque dessein, & lui en sit voir sa surprise, le Roi s'écria tout haut, Honi soit qui mal pense; & ensuite il ajunta, tel a ri de la jartiere, qui se tiendra sont bonoré d'en porter une semblable.

D. Institua-t-il cet ordre fur le champ?

R. Non; il attendir même quelques années, & ce ne fut qu'au retour d'une victoire, qu'il remporta sur un petit corps de François qui etoient venus pour surprendre Calais, & il parut d'abord ne le faire que pour recompenser la bravoure de ceux qui l'accompagnoient en cette expedition, & qui s'étoient signalez à la bataille de Creci, où il avoit donné pour mot de guerre St. George, & la Fartiere.

mo

we

Wal

Cref

A

Wall

of h

and !

foreig

fand fucco

who

gain'd

Q. A.

earl of

his fat.

great f

to mari

call'd, 2

D. Aprenez-nous l'état de sa famille?

R. Il eut de Philippa de Hainaut, Edouard prince de Galles, appellè le Prince Noir, le plus vaillant heros de son tems. Il contribua beaucoup au gain de la bataille de Creci; prit le Roi Jean à la journée de Poiriers, & son pere lui ayant laissé le gouvernement de ses etats de delà la mer, il s'y signala par mille belles actions, il passa en Espagne au secours de Pierre le cruel, battit Henri de Trassamare qui lui disputoit la couronne. Enfin après s'être acquis une gloire immortelle, il mourut à la fleur de son âge l'an 1376.

D. Fut-il marie? It had a dere to support and a year to

D. Oui, avec Jeanne sa cousine, fille d'Edmond comte de Kent, veuve de Thomas, comte de Hollande. Le Roi son pere crut devoir accorder à ses services la permission d'épouser cette comtesse que le prince aimoit à la passion. Elle avoit une beauté si eclatante, qu'on l'appelloit communément la belle Jeanne.

and with his dekedom, out his like it the facile

the transfer the agen of second of the

and a local particularly of the local of the

A. The institution of the order of the Garter, the most illustrious in England.

6. Is the occasion of it known?

A. Tis faid that it was occasioned by the counters of Salisbury's blue garter, which, falling from her leg, the King took up in a ball, as that lady was dancing; but as she imagin'd he had some other design in view; and having discover'd her surprize to him upon that account, the King cry'd alodd, Dishonour, or evil, to that man who thinks ill of it; and afterwards added, Many a man has laugh'd at the garter, who will think it a great honour to wear such an one.

2. Did he institute this order immediately upon this

incident?

n

1

ne.

un

ire

m-

ette

re-

, &

e de

s de

taille

s, &

ts de

pai-

Hen-

Enfin

rut à

DID A

mte de

oi fon

on d'é-

com-

D.

A. No; some years after, at his return from a victory which he gain'd over a small body of French, who were going to take Calais by surprize: and the sole motive of his instituting it, seem'd at first only to reward the bravery of those who accompanied him in this expedition, and had signaliz'd themselves in the battle of Cress, where the word was, St. George and the Garter.

9. Pray give fome account of his family?

A. He had by Philippa of Hainault, Edward prince of Wales, sirnam'd The Black Prince, the most valiant hero of his age, who had a very great share in the victory of Cress; took King John prisoner in the battle of Poitiers: and his father bestewing on him the government of his foreign dominions, he signaliz'd himself therein by a thousand illustrious actions; he went into Spain in order to succour Peter the cruel, and beat Henry de Trassamare, who disputed the crown with him; and after having gain'd immortal glory, dy'd in the flower of his age in the year 1376.

D. Was he ever married?

A. Yes; with Joan his cousin, daughter of Edmund earl of Kent, widow of Thomas earl of Holland: the King his father thought it but just, in consideration of the great services the Prince had done him, to permit him to marry her, he being passionately in love with her; and so exquisite was her beauty, that she was generally call'd, The beautiful Joan.

K

D. En eut-il des enfans? on is la poitt iffeier Th

R. Il en eut Richard, qui fut depuis Roi d'Angle-

:24

dy

of

ter

100

13

reig

the

Ore

wh

it p

ma

at C

hee

his

mo

Ri

GRE URB BON E

D. Qui furent les autres enfans d'Edouard III?

R. Il en eut douze en tout, de sa femme, dont quelques uns moururent avant lui, Guillaume mourut jeune; Leonel, duc de Clarence; Jean de Gand, duc de Lancastre; Edmend, duc d'Yorc; Thomas, duc de Glocester; & quatre filles, savoir, Isabelle, Jeanne, Blanche & Marguerite.

D. Comment mourut Edouard III?

R. De mort subite dans son palais de Sheen, qu'on appelle aujourd huy Richmond, sur la Tamise, le vingt & un Juin de l'an 1377, qui étoit le soixante-cinq de son âge, & le cinquante & un de son regne.

D. Wielef ne vivoit il pas sous son regne?

R. Oui, & comme il etoit convaincu de la fausseté de la doctrine de la presence réelle, des pelerinages, du purgatoire, gére. il déclama dans ses sermons contre les ecclesiastiques, & aiant été cité pour cela de comparoitre devant l'evêque de Londres, cela sit un grand bruit. Wiseles étant un homme d'une grand pieté, & fort savant, sa doctrine su condamnée ou vertement dans un synode qui se tint a Oxford; cependant il echapa à la malice de ses ennemis, & mourut tranquillement dans son lit, en 1385. C'est avec raison qu'on le regarde comme un des plus grands Resormateurs de l'église.

RICHARD II. XXXIII. Roid Angleterre.

Depuis 1377. jusqu'en 1399.

Papes	Empereurs d'Occid.
GREGOIRE XI.	1370 CHARLES IV. 1347
URBAIN VI.	1378 VENCESLAS.
BONIFACE IX.	1389
	Orient Rois de France.
	1355 CHARLES V. 1364
EMANUEL II.	1391 CHARLES VI. 1380
DOUI fut le	fuccesseur d'Edouard III?

D. QUI fut le successeur d'Edouard III?

R. Richard II. son petit fils. Il naquit à Bour
deaux le 6. jour de Janvier 1366. Il avoit été déclaré

9. Had he any children by her? 10 strains and

ac

de

eté

du

les

itre

716-

ant,

ode

e de

en un

21.1

1347

1364

Bour-

é déclaré A. Richard, who succeeded to the crown of England.

Q. Who are the other children of King Edward III?

A. He had twelve in all by his queen, whereof some dy'd before him; William who dy'd an infant, Lionel duke of Clarence; John of Gauns duke of Lancaster; Edmund duke of York; Thomas duke of Gloncester; and 4 daughters, viz. Isabella, Joan, Blanche, and Margaret.

9. In what manner did Edward III. die?

A. Suddenly in his palace at Sheen, now call'd Richmond, seated on the river Thames, the 21st of fune 1377, in the 65th year of his age, and the 51st of his reign.

9. Did not Wickliffe live under his reign?

d. Yes; and he being convinc'd of the falfeness of the doctrine of the real presence, pilgrimages, purgatory, co. inveigh'd in all his sermons against the clergy; for which being cited to appear before the bishop of London, it provid the occasion of great tumults. Wickliffe was a man of great piety and learning, but, in an assembly held at Oxford, his tenets were solemnly condemn'd; however, he escap'd the malice of his enemies, and died peaceably in his bed, in 1387. He is justly consider'd as one of the most eminent authors of the reformation.

RICHARD II. XXXIII King of England.

enter de ceux nea les partitions

The substitute and the substitut

From 1377 to 1399.

Popes.	Emperors of the West.
GREGORY XI. 1370	CHARLES IV. 1347
URBAN VI. 1378	WENCESLAUS. 1378
	Kings of France.
Emperors of the East.	CHARLES V. 1364
JOHN VI 1375	CHARLES VI. 1380
EMANUEL II. 1391	

2. WHO succeeded King Edward III?

A. Richard H. his grandson, born at Bourdeaux the 6th of Jan. 1366, declar'd prince of Wales

claré Prince de Galles en 1376. & il fut couronné Roi en 1377. n'étant âgé que de onze ans. On dit que ce fut à ion facre qu'un champion entra pour la premiere fois dans la grande falle de Westminster, & y fit son den, qu'oi que cette coutume soit certainement plus ancienne.

D. Qui eut la regence du royaume pendant sa minorité?

R. Le duc de Lancastre, & le comte de Cambrige, depuis duc d'Yore, & de Glecester, ses oncles, qui pouffez du desir de se conserver l'autorité souveraine, ne cefferent de decrier son gouvernement, & d'armer le peuple contre les ministres & les favoris.

D. Qui furent ses principaux ministres?

R. Robert de Vere, comte d'Oxford, que Richard fit duc d'Irlande & marquis de Dublin; & après sa difgrace, le comte de Suffole lui succeda dans le mi-

D. Quefit-il de memorable au commencement de son

regne?

R. Il reprima l'audace des Paisans, qui avoient ozé se soulever, força les Ecossois de vivre en paix, envoya du secours aux Flamans, après la bataille de Rosebeque, fit des conquêtes dans l'Irlande, & conclut une treve de trente ans avec la France, après y avoir fait la guerre avec peu de succès...

D. Son regne fut-il-exempt de troubles?

R. Non, car sans parler de ceux que les partisans de Wiclef exciterent à Londres & ailleurs, les ducs, ses oncles, sur tout celui de Glocester, eurent presque toujours les armes à la main contre lui

D. Qui porta ces Princes à les prendre.

R. Le chagrin de voir des gens de néant ocuper les places, qu'ils devoient tenir au conseil, & pour se justifier, ils eurent soin de publier que les favoris avoient fait des conspirations secrètes contre leur vie.

D. Que produisirent ces mecontens?

R. La ruine presque entiere du royaume, & la mort de plusieurs seigneurs. Le Roi averti des pratiques se-

gr

aft

tio

me and

1.1

crea bein

adm

begin

: A: made

lities,

of Ro

clude

Ving o

Juccel

9.

A

lowers

dakes

almost

acting

birth in

the cou

out that

away th

9. W A. Th ind occa

AI

9:1

in 1376, and crown'd King in 1377, at eleven years of age. 'Tis at this coronation that historians first mention the champion's coming into Westminster-Hall, and giving his challenge; however it is certain that it is of

Text regions of the world that Q. Who govern'd the kingdom during his minority? A. The duke of Lancafter, and the earl of Cambridge, afterwards duke of York, his uncles; who being ambitions of preferving the fovereign authority in their own hands, were continually exclaiming against his government, and spiriting up the people against his ministers

and favourites. not man

Roi

ue ce

miere

defi,

s an-

mi-

rige,

ouf-

, ne

er le

d fit

dif-

mi-

fon

oze

oya

que,

e de

erre

de

on-

ours

les

ısti-

ent

ort fe-

tes,

Q. Who were his chief ministers?

A Robert de Veze, carl of Oxford; whom Richards created duke of Ireland and marquifs of Dublin; but he being remov'd, the earl of suffolk fucceeded him in the

Q. What memorable action did he perform in the beginning of his reign?

A. He curb'd the infolence of the peafants, who hade made an infurrection; forc'd the Scors to forbear hostilities, sent succours to the Flemmings, after the battle of Rojebes; gain'd feveral victories in Ireland; and concluded a treaty with France for thirty years, after has ving carpied on the war in that kingdom with little success and proposed the septice

Q. Had he no troubles during his reign? A. Yes; for not to mention those which the followers of Wickliffe rais'd in London and other places, the dukes his uncles, him of Gloicefter in pasticular, were almost continually in arms against hims have annever to

Q. What reasons did those princes give for their

acting in this manner fair mount fair mover bet at 18 fair A. The uneafiness they felt to see persons of obscure birth in those seats which they ought to have held in the council: and to justify their proceedings, they gave out that the favourites had fecretly conspired to take

2. What was the refult of these factions?

A. They brought the kingdom to the brink of ruin, nd occasion'd the death of several noblemen; for the

cretes, que le duc de Glossfer faisoir contre lui, le sit étrangler; le comte d'Arondel eut la tête coupée, le comte de Warmick sut condamné à une prison perpetuelle, et le comte de Derby, sile du duc de Lancastre, sut banni du royaume.

D. Gelarairem tribles revoltez it b'arryon od W. O.

R. Non: car Derby qui s'étoit retiré à la cour de Charles VI. fut rappellé par les grands d'Anglererre; pour se mettre à la tête des mecontents, qui ne vou-loient plus souffrir les profusions du Roi.

D. Derby oza-t-il se mettre à leur tête?

R. Le Duc de Bretagne lui ayant donné des troupes des vaisseaux, il partit de Vannes, au commencement de Juin, & arriva heureusement à Plimouth, où il sut reçu comme un Ange Libérateur.

tr

tis

and

aft

fen

tria

ma

the

fqu

rich

Kol

the

of u

uiu

De Personne ne s'opposat-il à ses desseins?

R. Richard étoit alors en Irlande, & le duc d'Iore, qui avoit la regence du royaume, n'aimant que le repos, s'ennuïa de la guerre, & on dit même qu'il sa rangea du parti du comte, qui avoit pris en entrant dans l'Anglererre le têtre de Duc de Lancastre.

ics feet fuctours to the Fronob li-t-avirand . C c

R. Richard crant revenu d'Irlande sur arrêté dans le château de Eline, près de Chester, conduir à Landres, où le duc avoit sait assembler un Parlement, qui sit le procès au Roi, & l'obligea de se deposer, par un acte du 29. Septembre, 1399, qui étoit le 22; du regne de ce Prince infortuné.

D. Dequai accusaite on Richardy Till i'll is any

B. D'avoir accable ses sujets d'impôts, d'avoir dissipé ses revenus mal à propios, d'avoir enricht ses savoirs du sang du peuple, de leur avoir laissé le gouvernement de l'état, & d'avoir fait mourir injustement le duc de Glossfer. On lui soutint aussi publiquement qu'il n'étoit pas sils du Prince de Galles, mais d'un chanoine de Bourdeaux, qu'on lui nomma; & qu'ainsi il n'étoit qu'un usurpateur indigne de la rejaute.

A They brought the built of their fastions?

A They brought the built but the brink of rule,
at occasion a the deuth of feveral noblemen; for the

Kag.

king having notice of the force practices which the duke of Gloncefler was carrying on against him, caused him to be strangled; the earl of Arandel was beheaded; the earl of Warwick was condemn'd to perpetual imprisonment; and the earl of Derby, duke of Lancaster; son to the duke of that name, was banished the kingdom.

1 9 Did this put a flop to the infurrection? I A

A. No; for Derby, who was withdrawn to the court of Charles VI, was recalled by the English nobihity, in order to head the malecontents, who were refolv'd to bear no longer with the King's lavishmes and profusion.

2. Had Derby the courage to head them?

The duke of Britany having furnished him with troops and ships, he set out from Vannes, in the beginning of June, and arriv'd safe at Phymouth, where he was received as an Angel who was come to deliver them.

Was not he oppos'd? the all along miral and A

fit

le

De-

78,

918

de

rre,

ou-

ipes

nent

fut

CLEST

set i

Yore,

Ter.

il fo

trant

SILI

ans le

mares,

fit le

gne de

diffipe

nent de

de Glo-

oine de

n'etoit

16111.100

da yewa

W.OD.

A. Th

EQ Occa

A. Richard was then in Ireland, and the duke of York, at that time regent, being a lover of ease, grew tird with the fatigues of war; and 'tis farther faid that he went over to the earl, who, at his entrance into England, had taken upon him the title of Duke of Lancasten.

9. What happen'd after this root buern au thanit

A. Richard being return'd from Iroland was seiz'd and imprison'd in the castle of Flint, near Chester; and afterwards carried to London, where the duke had aftembled a Parliament, who brought the King to his trial, and oblig'd him to abdicate his crown, by an act made the 29th of September, 1399, in the 22d year of the reign of this unhappy Prince.

Q. Of what was he accus'd?

A. Of having oppress'd his subjects with heavy taxes; squander'd away his revenues to very ill purpose; enrich'd his favourites with the blood of his people; devolv'd upon them the whole administration, and put the duke of Gloucester to death unjustly. They likewise told him to his face, that he was not son to the Prince of Wales, but of a prebend of Bourdeaux, whose name they mention'd to him; consequently that he was an usurper, and unworthy of the royal dignity.

K 4

D. Que devint enfin ce Prince infortuné?

R. Il fut enfermé dans le château de Pontefrad, dans la comté d'Yere, où suivant quelques historiens il sut tué par l'ordre de Henri l'année suivante, qui étoit la trente-troisieme de son âge.

D. Avoir-il été marié?

R. Il le fut deux fois, la premiere avec Anne de Luxembourg, soeur de l'Empereur Vencessas; & la seconde avec Isabelle de France, fille de Charles VI. Il n'eut point d'enfans ni de l'une ni de l'autre.

D. Quel étoit son caractere?

R. Il étoit le plus beau Prince du monde, d'un esprit mediocre, bienfaisant, civil, magnifique; mais mou, simide, & trop attaché à ses savoris. Son malheur sut d'avoir eu des oncles ambitieux, sans cela il auroit pu passer pour un assez bon Roi.

D. Wat Tayler & Jack Straw ne causerent ils pas

de grands desordres?

R. Oui, les impots & les injustices dont les seigneurs accabloient le peuple en surent la cause; la populace se souleva en plusieurs endroits de l'Angleterre; & un des collecteurs de la capitation, ou taxe par tête, aïant voulu violer la fille de Wat Tyler, il en sut si indigné qu'il lui cassa la cervelle, & assembla un grand nombre d'hommes qui se rangérent en battaille a Blackheath; de là vinrent à Londres, où sis firent de grands ravages; mais comme on leur promit de les pardonner, ils allerent rencontrer le Roi a Smithsfield, où Wat Tyler aïant voulu prendre la bride du cheval du Roi, le Lord Maire de Londres le tua.

the reten about this neighbor Prince.

nolish we then the winde attainment in and por

WO

nifi

favo

tion

fide

difti

opp

who

poll-

daug

out l

mult

on B.

ing o

field;

bridle

A

to define to his face, that he was not don to the Prince of Paint of a problem of Prince of the Prin

tower word divine for the self of the supposition of the comment of the self o

 What became of this unfortunate prince afterwards?

A. He was imprison'd in Pontefrast castle in Yorkshire, where, according to some historians, he was murther'd by order of Henry, the year following, being the thirty-third of his age.

O. Was he ever married?

A. Yes, twice; first to Anne of Luxemburg, sister to the Emperor Wencessaus, and afterwards to Isabella of France, daughter of Charles VI. but had no issue by either.

2. What character do historians give of him?

A. That he was the most handsome monarch in the world; of an indifferent genius, kind, obliging, and magnificent; but soft, timid, and too much devoted to his savourites; his misfortunes were owing to the ambition of his uncles, otherwise he might have been considered as a good King enough.

D. Did not Wat. Tyler and Jack Straw occasion great

disturbance?

U

13

ce

e;

ar

il

af-

ent

où

-01

1 2

da

SI

1.1

on

Sul

1.001

A. Yes; and it was owing to the heavy burthens and oppressions with which the nobles vex'd the people, who rose in several parts of England; and a collector of poll-money offering to commit violence on Wat. Tyler's daughter, he was so much incens'd at it, that he beat out his brains; after which, gathering together a great multitude of people, they set themselves in battle array on Blackheath, whence they marched to London, where they committed great ravages: but upon a pardon being offer'd them, they went to meet the King in Smithfield; when Wat. Tyler, offering to lay hold of the King's bridle, he was kill'd by the Lord-Mayor of London.

San K & A still at the House House

the state of tentilities I' Liegister's de lang se de misone.

14 64 va. qu'il seu cita conférerante al les le louisens mus le grand rombre de personnes de qualité confe

clauser iel ao no houer and fire

Quality of prospice Rol ministing imper tes hereticos.

stanimating side

Maison de LANCASTRE.

HENRI IV. XXXIV. Roi d'Angleterre,

Hr

5 1

GA

med

139

A

Blan

nifice

and i

ctice

lo ju

tions

himf

great

Depuis 1399. jusqu'en 1413.

Papes.	inch bhui	Dimpereurs do	ccid.
BONIFACE IX.	1389	VENCESLAS	1378
INNOCENT VII.	1404	ROBERT LE PET.	1400
GREGOIRE XII.		SIGISMOND.	1410
ALEXANDRE V.	1408	Clyman estater la	
JEAN XXIII.	- 1410	Roi de Franc	ce.
Empereur d'O	rient.	Inc. well the and	N.
EMANUEL II.	1391	CHARLES VI.	1380

D. A Qui donna-t-on la couronne d'Angleterre, après la deposition de Richard II?

R. Ce fut à Henri, comte de Derby, qui avoit pris le titre de duc de Lancastre. Il commença à regner l'an 1399. & sut appellé Henri IV.

D. De qui etoit-il fils?

R. De Jean, surnommé de Gand, duc de Lancastre, en droit de Blanche, sa seconde semme, heritiere de ce duché.

D. Quel étoit le caractere de ce Prince?

R. Il étoit brave, belliqueux, actif, liberal, & magnifique; mais il est blâmé de sa cruauté, de son ambition, & de sa mauvaise soi, dont il se servoit pour arriver à ses sins. C'est avec raison qu'on lui reproche d'etre le premier Roi qui ait fait bruler les heretiques.

D. Fut-il paisible sur le trône?

R. Non: son regne sut un tissu perpetuel de revolutions, qui remplirent l'Angleterre de sang & de miseres. It est vrai qu'il s'en tira soujours avec assez de bonheur; mais le grand nombre de personnes de qualité, qu'il sit mouris mon in point avalents fine à ces revolutions, lui attira

House of LANCASTER.

HENRY IV. XXXIV King of England.

From 1399 to 1413.

Popes In I	pressentio	Emperors of	the West
BONIFACE IX.	1389	WENCESLAUS	
INNOCENT VII.	T404	ROBERT LE	PET. 1400
GREGORY XIL	1406	SIGISMUND	1410
ALEXANDER V.	1408	de and any	att stal A
JOHN XXIII.	1410	King of	France.
Emperor of the	e East.	i stromeno tel	der turcent sh
EMANUEL II.	139T	CHARLES VI.	1380

Q. A Fter the deposing of Richard II. on whose head was the crown of England set?

A. On that of Henry, earl of Derby, who had affumed the title of duke of Lancaster: he began his reign in 1399, and was call'd Henry IV.

9. Whose son was he?

78

80

rès

sle

l'an

tre.

e ce

lag-

am-

oour

oche

olu-

eres.

eur;

il fit

ourir

s.

A. Of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, in right of Blanche his second wife, heir to that dukedom.

9. What character had that prince?

A. He was brave, warlike, active, liberal and magnificent, but he is blam'd for his cruelty, his ambition, and infincerity, which he never scrupled to put in practice, whenever he found his advantage in it; he is also justly censur'd for having been the first prince who suffer'd hereticks to be burnt.

2. Did he fit quietly upon his throne?

A. No; his reign was a continual feries of revolutions, which fill'd England with blood and mifery: he himself indeed always triumph'd over them; but the great number of persons of quality whom he put to death mourir pour avoir eu part à ces revolutions, lui attira le furnom de Gruel.

D. Les etrangers ne se joignirent-ils pas à ses su-

th

fu

ge

for

2 (

no

to

ten

inv

cef

in .

on

tim

whi

tery

who

Nor

a lep

the .

of a

A

of H

of 7

jets?

R. Les Ecossois appuierent les Pierces, comtes de Northumberland; mais ayant été desaits en plusieurs rencontres, ils furent obligez de vivre en paix. Les François donnerent du secours au fameux Oven de Glendour, qui avoit soulevé le pais de Galles, où il se maintint long-tems avec tant de bonheur, & remporta tant d'avantages à la tête de sa petite armée, que les Anglois le crurent Magicien. Cette prevention sur cause qu'il suffisoit qu'il parût pour leur saire prendre la fuite.

D. La France se contenta-t-elle d'envoyer des troupes

aux mecontens d'Angleterre?

R. Elle mit sur pié de grosses armées, qui attaquerent souvent la Guienne and Calais, mais avec très-peu de succès; les divisions, qui étoient alors dans l'état, ne permettant pas d'entretenir long-tems des armées contre les ennemis etrangers.

D. Henri ne fomenta-t-il pas ces divisions?

R. Il envoya des troupes au duc d'Orleans, qui devenues inutiles par la paix de Bourges, & n'étant pas payées par ceux qui les avoient appellées, firent des ravages horribles dans la Normandie, la Touraine, le Maine, & l'Anjou.

D. De quelle maladie mourut le Roi Henri?

R. Après avoir été tourmenté plusieurs années de la lepre, il en mourut le 20. Mars de l'an 1413. qui étoit le 13. de son regne, & le 46. de sa vie; d'autres disent qu'il mourut d'apoplexie.

D. Avoit-il été marié?

R. Il le fut deux fois, la premiere avec Marie, fille de Humfroi, comte de Hereford; & la seconde avec Jeanne de Navarre, veuve de Jean V. Duc de Bresagne, dont il n'eut point d'enfans.

D. En eut-t-il de la premiere?

R. Il en eut six, savoir Henri V. qui fut son successeur; Thomas, duc de Clarence; Jean, duc de Bedford; Humfrei,

death for having fomented these revolutions, gor him

ra

1

07-

n-

in-

ur,

int

2-

s le

u'il

pes

ue-

peu

tat,

nées

de-

pas

5 12-

aine,

de la

qui

fille

avec

Bre-

Heur;

froi,

Q. Were not his subjects supported by foreign princes?

A. The Score assisted the Piercys earls of Northumber-land, but after having been defeated in several battles, they were oblig'd to forbear hostilities. The French

fupported the famous Owen Glendour, who had engaged the Welch to rife, in whose country he maintain'd himself a considerable time, with so much good fortune, and gain'd so many victories with an inconsiderable body of forces, that the English took him for a conjurer; and they were so much possess'd with this notion, that he never appear'd but they immediately took to their heels.

Did the French only furnish the English malecon-

A. They levied confiderable armies, and frequently invaded Guienne and Calais, but with very little fucces; for the intestine divisions, which at that time raged in France, did not permit them to keep up an army on foot, against a foreign enemy, for any confiderable time.

Did not Henry foment these divisions?

A. He affifted the duke of Orleans with troops; which being render'd useless by the peace that was afterwards concluded at Bourges, and not paid by those who had employ'd them, they made dreadful havock in Normandy, Touraine, Maine, and Anjou.

Q. Of what difease did Henry die?

A. After having been afflicted for several years with a leprofy, it at last brought him to his end, on the 20th of March anno 1413, the thirteenth of his reign, and in the 46th year of his age: but others say, that he died of an apoplexy.

9. Had he ever been marry'd?

A. Twice; first to Mary, daughter of Humphrey earl of Hereford; afterwards to Joan of Navarre, widow of John V. duke of Britany, by whom he had no issue.

2. Had he any children by his first wife?

A. He had fix, viz. Henry V. who succeeded him, Thomas duke of Glarence, John duke of Bedford, Hum-

de Louis le Barbu, electeur Palatin du Rhin, & Philippa.

Bla

oft

and

Wh

by 1

mag

for

gen lish.

HE

To

M

 $\mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{N}}$

decla

the c

narch

foldier

elevat

we m

they 1

his un

intere

constitution de merite vivoient fon serve de la fonge

R. Robert Knolles, Guillaume de Wickham, le chevalierRichard Wissington, lord maire de Landres, siy distinguerent par leurs actes de charité, 80 par les fonds
qu'ils leguerent, si avantageux pour le public ; Geofroy Chaucer, 80 Jean Gower, deux poères, s'y signalerent, 80 on les regarde communement comme les,
premiers qui ont embellis la langue Angloise.

HENRI V. XXXV. Rai d'Angleterre.

Depuis 1413: justien 1422: vadT

Papes. Empereur d'Occid.

PEAN XXIII. 1410 SIGISMOND. 1410

MARTIN V. 1417

Empereur d'Orient. Roi de France.

EMANUEL II. 1391 CHARLES VI. & VII. 1380

D. QUI succeda au Roi Henri IV?

R. Henri V. son fils ainé. Il nâquit l'an 1388.

& sur declaré Prince de Galles l'an 1399, c'est-à-discheritier presomptif de la couronne d'Angleterre.

D. Quand commença-t-il à regner?

d Re L'am 1403 an er mid atquerd fiel te it vicores

D. Quel étoit le portrait de ce Monarque?

R. Il étoir bien fait de sa personne, guerrier, excellent capitaine, bon politique, d'un genie très-vaste & trèsélevé, qui ne formoit que de grands desseins, & qui prenoit ses mesures avec tant de justesse que tout sui reississificit. On ne l'a blâmé que d'une ambition extreme, d'un attachement sordide à ses interêts, & de n'avoir pas eu de religion.

D. Quelles pretentions avoit ce Prince?

R. Il en avoit sur la Normandie, l'Anjou, le Maine, & le

phrey duke of Glenseffer; and two daughters, namely Blanche married to Lewis the Barbed, Elector Palatine of the Rhine, and Philippa wife of Erric, King of Denmark and Normay.

Q. What eminent men flourish'd under his reign?

A. Robert Knelles, William of Wickham, Sir Richard
Whittington Lord-Mayor of London, were distinguish'd
by their works of charity, and the foundations they
made, so beneficial to the publick. It was also famous
for Geoffry Chancer and John Gower, both toets, who are
generally look'd upon as the first reformers of the English language.

HENRY V. XXXV King of England.

From 1413 to 1422.

are an agreement as the analysis of the second control of the
Popes Emperor of the West.
JOHN XXIII. 1410 SIGISMUND 1410
MARTIN V. 1417
 Emperor of the East, King of France.
EMANUEL H. 1391 CHARLES VI. & VII. 1380

WHO fucceeded Henry IV?

A. Henry V. his eldest son, born in 1388, and declar'd prince of Wales in 1399, i.e. heir apparent of the crown of England.

2. When did he begin his reign?

A. In 1413.

0

1-

is

0-

es

a c

e.

Will.

110

380

HY

88.

dire

ellent

très-

qui

at fui

ex-

so de

& le

oit ON;

2. Describe me the person and qualities of this mo-

A. He was well-shap'd, and warlike; an experienc'd soldier, and a good politician; had a very extensive and elevated genius, ever fruitful in great projects; to which we must add, that he laid all his schemes so justly, that they never fail'd of success. He is indeed blam'd for his unbounded ambition, his fordid attachment to his interests, and for having no regard for religion.

Q. What were the pretensions of this prince?

A. He laid claim to Normandy, Anjou, Maine, and Poitous

Poiene; & vouloit foutenir les droits d'Edonard III.

Di Que fit-il d'abord pour cela !

R. Il employa la negotiation auprès de Charles VI. Roi de France, pour obtenir la cession de ces provinces, & la Princesse Catherine en mariage: mais n'y ayant pas réussi, il declara la guerre à la France.

D. Par où la commença-t-il a sanova de la commença t-il a sanova de la commença d

de l'an 1415 a llegea Harfleur, la prit après 36, jours de tranchée ouverte; durant lesquels les François, où la maladie, firent ferir plus de la moitié de ses troupes.

D. Ou alla-t-il ensuite?

R. Il traversa le païs de Caux, passa la Somme, & se rendit près d'Azincour; où il desit l'armée Françoise, qui vint l'attaquer le 25. d'Octobre de la même année, tua plusieurs Princes & Seigneurs François, & 10000. soldats. Pendant le combat il sut vigoureusement presse par le Duc de Alençon, qui lui abatit d'un coup de hache la couronne qu'il avoit sur son casque. Quelques historiens asseurent que les Anglois n'y perdirent que le duc d'Yore, le comte de Suffole, 2. chevaliers, & 28. soldats.

D. Henri se contenta-t-il de cet avantage?

R. Après deux victoires, que sa flote remporta sur les François, au commencement de l'année suivante, il vint décendre en Normandie, y prit des villes, y passa l'hiver, & au printems suivant il se mit en marche pour recommencer ses conquêtes.

D. Quelles villes prit-il?

MAN THE L

R. Le Pont de-l'Arche & Ronën, en 1418, celle-ci foutint le siege avec autant de bravoure qu'on ait jamais vû; les bourgeois de cette grande ville s'étant defendus jusqu'à l'extremité, & n'ayant cedé qu'à la famine qui avoit été si grande qu'ils s'étoient vûs obligez de se nourrir de cuirs, de toutes sortes de bêtes, & même d'immondices.

We then the latter than the control of the control

A. He aid coates to house of straph. A straph.

d estouncede retainen. Die lerche serenbert in weetig ein ter bestelling gestlich trieron. laid

Pu

tair

his

this

-

gust

tron

abor

Fren

marc

feate

Frenc

diers.

tack'

his as

head.

the d

28 pr

gagen

made

ral citi

the spi

quests.

1. 1

fustain'

for the

to the

they no

extrem

all king

Poiton; and afferted the right which Edward III. had laid to the crown of France.

9. What methods did he first employ for that

7I.

0-

a'y

út,

urs la

· fe

qui

tua fol-

effé

che

Ato-

duc fol-

fur

, il affa

our

e-ci · ja-

de-

a fa-

igez , &

D.

purpole? Amountal thousand wood the bount is to some A. That of negotiation; and accordingly address d himself to Charles VI. King of France, in order to obtain a refignation of the abovementioned provinces in his favour, as also princels Catharine in marriage; but this not fucceeding, he declar'd war with France.

9. Where did he first begin it?

A. He landed an army in Normandy the 4th of August 1415; befieg'd Harsteur, which he took 36 days from the first opening of the trenches. During the siege above half his forces were either cut to pieces by the French, on died by verious discases and mutto at . C.

. Q. Where did he go afterwards the too I have I . N

A. He march'd thro' Canx, cross'd the Somme, and march'd on till he came near Agincourt, where he defeated the French army, which advanc'd to give him battle, the 25th of October of the fame year, kill'd feveral French princes and noblemen, and 10000 common foldiers. In the heat of the action he was vigorously attack'd by the duke of Alencon, who, with one blow of his ax, struck off the crown which he wore upon his head. Some historians affirm, that the English lost only the duke of York, the earl of Suffolk, 2 kinghts, and R. Henri epoula la Princesse, fut reseam stavira 82

2. Did Henry content himself with this victory? A. After his fleet had beat that of France in two engagements, in the beginning of the following year, he made a descent upon Normandy, and seiz'd upon sevetal cities in that province; spent the winter there, and the spring following set out in order to renew his con-

quests. I is mean of encountry and an anil ob xull 9. What cities did he take? in a his and and

A. Ponte de l'Arche and Roan, in 1418; the latter fultain'd a fiege with as great bravery as ever was known; for the inhabitants of that great city defended them selves to the last, and would never have been overcome, had they not been prey'd upon by famine, which was fo extreme, that they were forc'd to feed upon leather; on all kinds of animals, and the most loathsome things.

dy

hae

to

ten

to

aw

the

of

his

m l

vaf

cor

kan

rin

fole

fon

the

reg

fev

not

his

Bas

Her

fat

not

34t

-03

tım

the

Le Dauphin le souhaitteit avec passion, mais son armée étoit trop soible pour attaquer l'ennemi. Il avoit en vain solicité le duc de Bourgogne de se joindre à lui; mais ée duc qui avoit pris les armes, distri-lle pour le soulagement du people, no s'en servir que pour tenir en respect les troupes de Roi, se faciliter les conquêtes, de l'ennemi commun.

D. Henri en demeura-tilla alin od bibonin W

Pan 1418: deux cens vingt neuf and après que Philippes.

Auguste l'entroice au Roi Jean, se la retinit à son domaine.

D. La fortune continua t elle de la favorifor?

R. Il prit Pontoife et rout le Vann Normand; mais éet avantage n'a rien de comparable à colui qui lui procura le traité, qui fue conclu'à Trojes le 21. de May de l'an 1420.

de De On'a certraité deshi avantageux opeure Bangle

R. Charles VI. accorda la Princelle Carherine sa fille a Hemil, le réconnat pour l'unique hérities de sa coutonne, au préjudice du Dauphin son fils seu des lors le declara regent du royaume.

D. Ce traite's executa-141 res out which sales out

R. Henri épousa la Princesse, su reconnu regent, & en cette qualité mir garnison dans Paris, et dans quantité d'autres principales villes du royaume. Et bien que le Dauphin s'oposat vivement à les conquêres, & qu'il cut incine desait ses troupes à Bauge, le 22. Mais de l'an 1222, il est à presumer qu'Henri auroit sait valoit l'épèc à la main la declaration de son beau pere, il un flux de sang ne l'eut emporté dans Vincennes à l'âge de 34. ans, dont il ne avoit règné dix

D. Charles VI. furveeue il de beaucoup le Roi fon gendre : any aveau vreveue terre as die weight a b'nishil.

have an last your of the group with standard of the last, and were standard by tandar, which was to they not been prey d upon by tandar, which was to greene, that they were fored to feed upon leather son which of animals, and the most loathfome things.

.0

D. Did not the French endeavour to give them speedy succourt to the land IV verify world in the

A. The dauphin was very defirous to do it, but his army was not strong enough to engage the enemy; he had follicited this duke of Burgundy to join his forces to his, but to no purpose; for the duke, who prestended to have taken up arms with no other view, than to ease the people, made no other use of them than to swe the King's forces, and facilitate the conquests of their common enemy.

9. Did Henry Rop here? wood i smart smallon

fei

fon voit

lui;

enir êtes

212

n de

ppe-

i do-

mais

lui

May

ingle:

a fillo

cou-

ors le

b oil

nt, &

quan-

supias

cans de

valour

aff un

age de

loi fon

grand

off of

a voil

A Trem

old la

A. He conquer'd the reft of Normandy before the ends of the year 1418, 229 years fince the time that Philip Augustus had dispossed King John of it, and united it to his own densefines:

D. Did fortune still continue favourable to him?

A. He took Portoge and the whole territory of Veximin Normandy; however, the advantage he here gain'd, was vally inferior to that which he obtain'd by the treaty concluded at Trojes in Champagne, the 21st of May 1420.

Q. Wherein was this treaty to advantageous to Eng-

As Charles VII conferred, that the prince's Carbinrine, his daughter, should marry Henry; recognize him fole heir to his crown, in prejudice of the daughtin his fon, and at the fame time had him declar'd regent of the kingdom.

2. Was this treaty duly observ'd?

A. Henry marry'd the prince is and was iccognized regent, and in that quality put agarrifon in Paris, and in several more of the chief cities of the kingdom; and notwithstanding that the dauphin strongly opposed his conquests and had even descared his troops at Bange, the rad of March 1422; it to be presumed that Henry would have maintained the declaration which his father in-law had made, by force of arms, if he had not been carry'd off by a dysentery in Vincennes in the 34th year of his age, and the toth of his reign. O.

ente de Souverain dependateur des courones: Some

A. Fifty-two days, and his death gave a new turn to the English affairs.

Cai

WIC

mo

afte

bot

By .

Owe

Bear

duk

He

fequ

HE

PIL EM LOH

ceeded

King (

he wa

1471,

A. I

relign'

he bore

-De Laiffa-t-il des enfans ben donnes on son on

R. Un, savoir Henri VI. qu'il eut de Catherine sa seinme; quoiqu'elle sur veuve d'un si grand Prince & descendüe d'une des plus illustres maisons de l'Europe; elle epousa quelque tems apres un gentilhomme Gallois nommé Owen Tador; dont les Anglois 80 les François surent sort indignés. Elle eur de lui trois sils Edmond, Gaspard, & Owen; l'aine épousa Marguerite, sille de Jean Beausort, duc de Sommerset, petit sils de Jean de Gand, duc de Lancastre, & de Catherine Rost, sa troisieme semme, il étoit pere de Henri VII. comme nous le serons voir dans la suite.

HENRI VI. XXXVI. Roi d'Angleterre.

f mid to oldernovid sunings that Saurion bell of the New York of the Saurion bell of the New York of the Saurion bell of the S

Paper. Constantin III. & der-
CARTIN V. To A 1417 mier Empereur. 1448
UGENE LY COSTAINEN 14311 THOUSE OF EPOPPERES d'Occid.
VICOLAS V. 1447 SIGISMOND. 1410
CALIFFE III. ing oil 1455 ALBERT IN THE WAR 1438
REIL 1418 FREDERIC IV. 1440
Empereurs d'Orient Rois de France
MANUEL II. 1301 CHARLES VII. 1422
EAN VII. 1426 Louis XI. 1440
Not this creaty duly oblected?

D. Qui fut le successeur d'Heart VI de vont de dix nois; mobanis and to satura la de dix agé sculement de dix

D. Où naquit de Rrince? out stalt guidante di fuoceda à son pere, & un mois & domi après sut reconnu Roi de France par plus de la moitié du Royaume: il sut detrôné en 1461. remonta sur le trône en 1471. & le perdit entierement avec la vie l'an 1472.

D. Quel éroit le caractere d'Henri VIII de mondre de la volonté du fouverain dispensateur des couronnes: il sus porta toutes les travéries de la vie avec une patience a Only one son, viz. Henry VI. whom he had by Catharine his wife; who, notwithstanding she was the widow of so great a prince, and descended from the most illustrious houses in Europe, marry'd some time after, a Welch gentleman call'd Owen Tudor, at which both the English and French were very much offended. By him she had three sons, viz. Edmund, Gasper, and Owen. The eldest marry'd Margaret, daughter of John Beaufort, duke of Somerset, grand son of John of Gaune, duke of Lancaster, and of Catharine Roet his third wife. He was father to Henry VII. as will be shewn in the sequel.

C

5

5

1,

e

73.

12

1e:

er-48

38

440

dix

icvel

nion

ceda

Roi

fut

& le

101

341

VO-

fu-

e fi

HENRY VI. XXXVI' King of England.

From 1422 to 1461.

	anomal co	The Court of	the distribute.
Popes.	A STATE OF THE STA	CONSTANTINE	
MARTIN V.	1417	and last Em	beror. 1448
EUGENIUS IV:	107.1434	Emperors of	the West.
NICHOLAS V.	1447	SIGISMUND	
CALIXTUS III.	1455	ALBERT II.	1438
Pius II.	1458	FREDERICK IV	. 1440
Emperors of	the Eaft.	Kings of	France.
EMANUEL II.		CHARLES VII	1422
JOHN VII.	1426	Lewis XI.	

2WHO succeeded Henry V?

A. Henry VI. his son, being but ten months old.

the normanian said

2. Where was this prince born?

A. At Wind for in 1421: the year following he succeeded his father, and six weeks after was recognized king of France, by above half that kingdom; after, he was dethron'd in 1461, but recover'd the crown in 1471, and in 1472 lost it together with his life.

9. What is the character of Henry VI?

A. He was a good, just, and pious prince; and wholly refign'd himself to the sovereign dispenser of kingdoms; he bore with such uncommon patience all the finister

admirable, qu'on l'a regardé juiqu'à profent comme le modele des personnes, qui font servir les revers de la fortune de leur danctifications college star all animalis

25

Tir

his

ter

the

-119

his

but

gou

Fra

li ú

noui

holo

Was

fona

on t

A

the

visio

of A

remy

whe

that

the f

Rhein

tion (

firml

fover out of

the m

in his

felf at

De Qui leut de maniment des affaires pendant la mimore different Vice is some in Entered and in the

A. Le duc de Bufford fut fait protecteur, & en fon absence le duc de Glorefter, & on confia l'éducation du jeune Roi au duc d'Exerce, & à l'evêque de Winchester.

D. En quel état le trouverent les royaumes de ce perit Prince, lors qu'il parvint à la couronne?

R. L'Anglerme & Irlande jouissoient d'une paix profonde: mais Charles VIII faifoit de grands eforts pour s'y maintenir.

D. Reiifliffoit-il?

R. Non; car il perdit les batailles de Crevant & de Vernoidl, & les anglois lui enleverent tant de places, qu'ils ne l'appelloient plus que le Petit Roi de Bourges, & il n'y a pas de doute qu'ils ne l'eussent bien tôt chasse au-delà de la Loire, s'ils se fussent rendus maîtres d'Orleans. IMITMATEMO

D. Affiegerent-ils cette place?

R. Oui, l'an 1429. & après avoir battu les armées, qui venoient y jetter des vivres, on ne doutoit plus qu'ils ne la prissent, lorsque Jeanne d'Arc, native du village de Donremy en Lorraine, jeune bergere de vingtun an, se rendit à Chinon, où le Roi Charles tenoit sa cour, & lui dit qu'elle étoit envoyée de Dieu pour Taire lever le fiege d'Orleans, le mener à Reims, & l'y faire couronner. HO Maccalled Henry V?

D. La crut-on?

-1100

R. Le Roi l'ayant fait examiner par des personnes pieuses & éclairées, ne douta plus que Dieu protecteur, & pere des Rois, n'eut envoyé fon Ange liberateur pour le tirer de la main de l'Anglois. Il donna de bonnes troupes à la Pucelle d'Orleans, (c'est le nom que lu donne l'histoire) elle se mit a leur tête, & défit entiere ment les Anglois, entra dans Orleans, tua fuivant les

which has require enough too in the party

contract to the section of the state of the contract of

all the ear la excitor notae command the

accidents of life, that he has hitherto been looked upon as the best partern for those, who are desirous of inproving the worst fortune to their own advantage.

Q. Who was entrufted with the administration during the minority of Henry VI ? | tapas to to to to

A. The duke of Bedford was made protector, and in his absence the duke of Gloucester; and the duke of Exeter and the bishop of Winchester, were entrusted with D. Cerre purelle en demoura-neltraubes especiale

Di In what state was the prince's dominions, upon

me le

de la

C計劃 a mir-

diom.

n fon

on du

bester.

de ce

x pros pour

1 & de places,

ourges,

chasse

maîtres

armées, it plus

tive du

vingt-

enoit la n pour

s, & ly

ersonnes

tecteur,

ur pour

bonnes

que lui

entiere-

ivant les

histo

his accession?

A. England and Ireland enjoy d a profound peace; but Charles VII exerted himfelf with the utmost vigour, in order to support himself upon the throne of Prince. in far les Anglois le mange navendrat qu'.

D. Was he successful?

A. No; for he loft the battles of Crevants and Vernouil, and the English disposses'd him of so many strong holds; that the only title they now bestow'd upon him was that of the Little King of Bourges; and we may reafonably prefume, they would foon have drove him on the other fide the Loire, had they taken Orleans.

2. Did they lay fiege to it?

A. Yes, in the year 1429; and after having routed the feveral bodies of men that were fent to throw provisions into it, it was look'd upon as lost, when form of Arc, a young shepherdels, born in the village of Donremy in Lorraine, of 21 years of age, came to Chinon, where King Charles then kept his court, and told him, that she was expressly sent by heaven, in order to raise the fiege of Orleans; and afterwards to carry him to Rheims, and cause him to be crown'd in that city.

D. Was any credit given to what she faid?

A. The King having committed her to the examination of several persons of great learning and piety, was firmly perfusded that God, the protector and father of lovereigns, had fent his delivering angel to rescue him out of the hands of the English: accordingly he gave the maid of Orleans, (for by this name the is known in history) a strong body of forces, who, putting her felf at their head, entirely discomfitted the English, entred

historiens François plus de huit mille hommes. Cependant les authours Anglois n'en content que 600. à l'attaque de differens châteaux, que le Roi d'Angleterre avoit fait élever autour de cette ville, & l'obligea d'en lever honteusement le siège le 8. Mai de l'an 1429. Mais on dit que la terreur & la surprise ou les Anglois etoient, croiant d'etre attaqués par une magicienne su cause de leur défaite.

D. Cette pucelle en demeura-t-elle là?

R. Non, elle poursurivit fortement l'ennemi, lui enleva Gergeau, Melun, & Boisgenei, le battit à Paray en Beausse, mena Charles à Reims, prit toutes les villes qui étoient sur son passage, sit de semblables conquêtes a son retour, & encouragea tellement les François, qu'ils prirent sur les Anglois le même ascendant que les Anglois avoient eu sur eux, & les desirent par tout où ils ozerent les attendre.

1

N

in

in

Cal

dei

cha

firf

in (

her'

for

him

natio

17th

those

havin

D. Que devint cette heroine?

R. Ayant été prise dans une sortie qu'elle sit sur les Anglois, qui assiegeoient Compeigne, elle sut mence à Roilen, où les ministres d'Angleterre la firent brûler comme sorciere le 30. de May de l'an 1431. sans que sa mort aportat aucun changement aux affaires de la France, comme ses ennemis l'avoient cru.

D. Que fit alors le duc de Bedford pour arrêter leurs

conquetes? And he near halon saw at plots

R. Croiant que les François de son parti auroient plus d'attache pour le jeune Henri, s'il étoit couronné Roi de France, il le fit venir à Paris, & la ceremonie de son couronnement se fit dans Nôtre Dame le 17. De cembre de l'an 1430.

D. Que fit-il de plus?

R. Il levât des troupes en Angleterre & en Irlanda desquelles il grossit son armée; mais le duc de Bourgogne s'étant reconcilié avec Charles VII. & étant en tré dans son parti après la paix d'Arras, & Paris ayan aussi

sucorthe hands of the English according who are e

the maid of Onlease, (for by this mame the is known

thinkory) a forong lody of forces, who, paging her

Cepen-

à l'at-

leterre

ea d'en

1429.

Anglois

nne fut

lui en-

atay on

es villes

nquêtes

is, qu'ile

les An-

it où ils

t fur les

mence à

it brûler

1. fans

ffaires de

êter leurs

auroient

couronno

monie de

17. De-

n Irlande

de Bour

étant en

aris ayan

auff

Orleans; after which the cut upwards of 8000 men to pieces, according to the French historians, tho' the English writers mention but 600, at the storming of several forts, which the King of England had built about this city, and forc'd him to raise the siege with great dishonour, on the 8th of May 1429. But this sudden defeat of the English is imputed to the strange frenzy and surprize with which they were seiz'd, in the thoughts that they were to encounter a witch.

Did not the maid of Orleans continue her conquests?

A. Yes, she pursu'd the enemy close, and disposses'd them of Gergean, Melun, and Boisgenci; she likewise descated them at Patay in Beausse; after which she carry'd Charles to Rheims, took all the cities that lay in her way, and was equally successful in her return; and she animated the French to such a degree, that they were now become as formidable to the English as the latter had formerly been to the French, and routed them in all places where-ever they dar'd to wait their coming up.

2. What became of this heroine afterwards?

A. She was taken prisoner in a fally made upon the English in the siege of Compeigne, after which they carry'd her to Roan, where the English ministers condemn'd and burnt her for a witch, the 30th of May 1431; however, her death did not occasion the least change in the affairs of France, as her enemies had at first imagin'd.

2. What measures did the duke of Bedford then take

in order to put a stop to their conquests?

A. Being of opinion that such of the French as adher'd to King Henry, would have a stronger affection for him, if he were crown'd King of France, he caus'd him to go to Paris, where the ceremony of his coronation was perform'd in the church of our Lady, the 17th of December 1430.

2. What further measures did he take?

A. He rais'd forces in England and Ireland, and with those reinforc'd his army; but the duke of Burgundy having accommodated matters with Charles VII. and declaring for him after the peace was concluded at

aussi reçu son Roi l'année suivante, les Anglois perdoient tous les jours du terrein, qui pour comble de disgrace perdirent le duc de Bedford, homme de cœur & de tête, & qui avoit beaucoup de credit sur les troupes.

D. Qui lui succeda dans le maniment des affaires?

R. Le duc d'Yorc, & a celui-ci le duc de Sommerfet, qui laissa perdre le reste de la France pour n'avoir pas rendu Fongéres, que François de Suriennes, dit l'Aragonois, avoit surpris pendant la trève.

D. Comment se sit cette perte?

R. La Normandie sut entierement soumise en 1450. & la Guienne fut reunie à la couronne en 1462. après avoir été sous la domination des Anglois, pendant plus de trois cens ans.

D. Cette province ne se revolta-t-elle pas?

R. Quelques particuliers appellerent Talbot premier comte de Shrosbury, general Anglois, qui fut reçu dans Bourdeaux, & dans quelques autres villes; mais ayant eté defait, & tué pres de Castillon, l'an 1454. tout plia fous le joug, & depuis ce tems-la les Anglois n'y ont pas possede un seul pouce de terre.

D. Henri VI. conferva-t-il quelque chose en France?

R. Calais, Guines, Hames, & leurs dependances lui demeurerent.

D. Ne fit-il rien pour prevenir tant de malheurs?

C

un

nif

Wa

Qu York

Kin

R. Il ne put: il étoit jeune, sans experience, & encore sous la regence de ses ministres, & des qu'il eut pris le maniment des affaires en main jusqu'à sa depofition, l'Angleterre fut remplie de troubles.

D. Quelle fut la cause de ses troubles?

R. Le mauvais succès des affaires de France, l'ambition de la reine, & les pretentions du duc d'Yorc.

D. Comment s'appelloit cette reine?

the extraction of the second second

A COLUMN THE STATE OF THE STATE

R. Marguerite d'Anjon fille de René Roi titulaire de Sicile: elle avoit une beaute à charmer, un genie supericur,

Arras; and the inhabitants of Paris having paid allegiance to their king the year following, the English loft ground every day, and to compleat their miffortunes, they lost the duke of Bedford, a man of great bravery and experience, and very much belove by the foldiery.

Q. Who fucceeded him in the regency?

A. The duke of York, who was afterwards succeeded by the duke of Somerfet; but the latter lost all that the English still possess'd in France, by his refusing to surrender Fougeres, which Francis de Suriennes, call'd the Aragonois, had furpriz'd during the treaty.

. In what manner was it loft?

A. All Normandy was conquer'd in 1450, and Guienne was re-united to the crown in 1462, after having been subject to the English for upwards of three hundred years,

Q. Did not the inhabitants of this province rise?

A. Some particular persons recall'd the lord Talbot, the first earl of Shrewsbury, an English general, who was receiv'd into Bourdeaux and certain other cities; but having been defeated and kill'd near Castillon, in 1454, every thing submitted to the French; and since that time the English have not been masters of so much as a fingle inch of ground in all that territory.

2. Had King Henry any strong holds still left in France?

A. Calais, Guines and Hames, and their territories, continued still subject to him.

Q. Did not he labour vigorously to prevent such a series of ill success?

per-

mble

ie de

t fur

erfet, r pas

1450. après

t plus

mier

dans

ayant

t plia

ont

nce?

es lui

rs? sc en-

l eut

depo-

mbi-

ire de

Supe-

ricur,

A. This was out of his power; he being young, unexperienc'd, and still under the direction of his ministers; and from the time that he took the administration into his own hands, to his being depos'd, England was never free from confusion and disorder.

Q. What occasion'd all these troubles?

A. The ill fuccess of his affairs in France, the Queen's ambition, and the pretentions of the Duke of

Q. What was the name of this Queen?

A. Margaret of Anjon, daughter of Reyner, titular King of Sicily; she was exquisitely beautiful, had a gerieur, une capacité au delà de ce qu'on peut attendre d'une femme: elle joignir à cela un courage mâle, & une bravoure, qui auroit fait honneur aux plus grands capitaines de son tems.

D: Quel trouble causa cette princesse? has viewer

R. Indignée de voir que le duc de Glocester étoit Roi en esset, pendant que son mari n'en avoit que le nom, elle se chargea du maniment des affaires, sit arrêter ce duc, & si l'on en croit l'histoire de ce tems-là, le sit étrangler deux jours après sa detention. Elle choisit pour premier ministre le duc de Sommerset, qui étoit en horseur aux Anglois, parce que la Normandie & la Guisme s'étoient perdués sous son gouvernement.

D. Pourquoi cela, causa-t-il des troubles?

R. Ce changement ne put se faire sans mécontenter bien du monde, & Richard duc d'Yore, qui avoit des pretentions legitimes à la couronne, en prit sujet de mettre des armées sur pié.

D. Quelles éroient les pretentions de Richard?

R. Il étoit fils du comte de Cambridge decapité à Southampton pour rebellion en 1415. & d'Anne fille & heritier de Roger Mortimer, comte de la Marche, & de Philippa, fille unique & heritiere de Lionel d'Angleterre, duc de Clarence, second fils du Roi Edouard III. du nom, & frere de Jean de Gand, duc de Lancaster, pere de Henry IV.

D. Les filles succedent-elles en Angleterre?

R. Nous en avons deja vu un exemple dans la perfonne de Mathilde; ainsi la couronne appartenoit aux Mortimers, à l'exclusion des ducs de Lancastre, & tout le droit de ces princes étant devolu à Richard duc d'Yore, comme heritier de sa mere, il pouvoit avec justice aspiter au trône d'Angleterre.

D. Henri VI. n'étoit pas cependant l'usurpateur?

R. Cela est vrai; mais il étoit petit-fils de l'usurpateur, & son peu de bravoure, les calamitez de son regne, & l'humeur des Anglois avides des nouveautez, porterent le duc Richard à renouveller une querelle, dont il n'avoit ozé parler sous les deux autres Henris.

D.

CU

Kir

fhe

cau

that

after

made

to th

bers c

just cla

an arm

A.H

bellion a

heir of

Philippa

Clarence

of Fohn

2. De

A. W

person of

were jus

the dukes

these prin

York, as he

crown of_

Q. But

A. 'Tis

per: howe

his reign, a reedy of n

varrel, wh

ion in the

nius and a capacity infinitely superior to what might be expected in a woman; to which was added a masculine bravery and intrepidity, which would have reflected honour on the most famous captains of her age:

9. What troubles did this princess occasion?

A. Exasperated to see that the duke of Glocester was King in fact, while her husband bore only the title, she took the administration into her own hands, and caused the duke to be arrested; and if the historians of that age are to be credited, he was strangled two days after his imprisonment, by her order: she afterwards made the duke of Somerses chief minister, a man odious to the English, because Normandy and Guienne had been lost at the time of his being governor thereof:

9. Why was this change follow'd with discontents?
A. It was impossible but it must disgust great numbers of people; and Richard, duke of York, who laid just claim to the crown, made this a pretence to levy

an army.

r,

-15

UX

out

orc,

ipi-

pa-

eg-

or-

ont

D.

9. Wherein did his pretentions confift?

A. He was son of the earl of Cambridge, beheaded for rebellion at Southampton in 1415, and of Anne, daughter and heir of Roger Mortimer, earl of March, son and heir of Philippa, the sole daughter and heir of Lionel duke of Clarence, second son of Edward III. and elder brother of John of Gaunt duke of Lancaster, father of Henry IV.

Do the women succeed to the crown of England?

A. We have already had an example thereof in the person of Mand; agreeable to which the Mortimers were justly entitled to the crown, to the exclusion of the dukes of Lancaster; and as the whole Right of these princes was now devolv'd upon Richard duke of York, as heir to his mother, he might lawfully claim the

crown of England.

2. But Henry VI. was not an usurper?

A. 'Tis true; but then he was grandfon to an usurper: however, his unwarlike genius, the calamities of
his reign, and the fickle temper of the English, ever
greedy of novelty, prompted duke Richard to revive a
quarrel, which he had not dar'd so much as to menion in the two preceding reigns.

D. En cut-il tout le succès qu'il s'éroit promis?

R. Il battit les armées royales en quelques occasions, prit Henri & l'obligea de le reconnostre pour son successeur. Il ne put faire davantage, parce que le parlement s'y opposa, & proposa cet expedient, dont il sit une declaration autentique.

D. Eut-elle fon effet?

R. La reine refusa de la signer: elle se mit à la têre d'une armée, marcha contre le duc qui étoit suivi de ceux de son parti, le battit en Decembre 1460. le tua avec son jeune sils le comte de Rushland, & leurs tètes surent exposées sur les murailles de la ville d'Torc.

D. La mort du duc ruina-t-elle son parti?

R. Le comte de la Marche son fils, & le brave comte de Warwick, ramasserent les debris de l'armée defaite, y joignirent de nouvelles troupes, & ayant rencontré celles de la reine le dimanche des Rameaux, le 29. Mars de l'an 1461. on en vint aux mains: & après un combat de deux heures, l'armée royale sut battue, & prit la fuite.

D. Quel fut le fruit de cette victoire?

R. Qu'Edouard comte de la Marche se sit couronner Roi d'Angleterre, dans la ville de Londres le 28. Juin de la même année.

D. Quel age avoit le Roi Henri quand il fut dethroné?

R. Il avoit 39. ans & environ trois mois, il n'eut qu'un fils de sa semme Marguerite, appellé Edouard, qui étoit agé de neuf ans, quand son pere eut ce malheur.

country endice to the enough, to the let himself the

the best to his motion in my pay have an or that ear

to will be adult appearations from the delivered to

But Hary VI. was not an adapted in the set of the set o

5 .

and but the propauth

9

had

ther duke gager him and the

Warm which with March engage

2. land, i fame y 2. H

had by who w ther m

या के जिल्ला

humber to not

2. Did his success equal the hopes with which he had flatter'd himself?

A. He defeated the King's armies in feveral engagements; in one of which he took King Homy prifoner, and oblig'd him to acknowledge him for his fucceffor; but he was not able to advance any farther, because of the opposition he met with from the Parliament, who propos'd this expedient, and accordingly drew up an authentick declaration thereof.

What effect had it?

A. The Queen refus'd to fign it, and getting together a body of troops, the march'd forth against the duke, and his adherents; when coming to an engagement, she defeated him, in December 1460, kill'd him and his second son, the young earl of Rutland; and their heads were fix'd on the walls of the city of York.

A. The earl of March his fon, and the brave earl of Warwick, got together the remains of the routed army, which they reinforc'd with new levies, and coming up with the Queen's forces on Palm-Sunday, the 20th of March 1461, they join'd battle, and after two hours engagement the royalarmy was defeated and put to flight.

2. What were the fruits of this victory?

A. Edward, earl of March, was crown'd king of Eng-

land, in the city of London, the 18th of June of the

fame year.

5

.

er

do

ć?

ut

qui

E

9. How old was King Henry when he was dethron'd?
A. Thirty nine years, and about three months. He had by Margares his wife only one fon, call'd Edward, who was in the ninth year of his age when his father met with this ill fate.

schlinge un grand rombre d'angleit, ils cutrerent deus Arrithwar entreprise für Mehrurenselet

A. An observer-ibit

to Mon: He furent detaits a plate contact of

TRACOUR Et les avant jointes à deux mille hor

of the sixteness count the flage.

ROZE BLANCHE: Ou

Princes de la Maison d'YORC.

EDOUARD IV. XXXVII. Rold Anand state to make a gleterre, the an and the foreign specific and knowl on his mile

The Queen relief to lign it, and given the

Depuis 1461. jusqu'en 1483.

	Apes.	n ein kanar	Empereur,	
Pie II.	ade to ma	478 FRED	ERIC IV.	1440
PAUL II.		464 R		
SIXTE IV		467 Louis		

DQUE devint le Roi Henri VI?

R. Il se sauva en Ecossa avec la reine son épouse, & le prince de Galles son fils. Ils y furent parfaitement bien recus.

D. Par qui?

R. Par Murie de Gueldres, reine regente de ce roy-aume, & mere du Roi Jaques III. auquel ils cederent Berwick pour l'engager dans leurs interêts, & obtenir les troupes, dont ils avoient besoin pour leur retablissement.

D. En obtinrent-ils?

R. Oui, & les ayant jointes à deux mille hommes, que la reine Isabelle avoit amenez de France, & ayant raffemble un grand nombre d'Anglois, ils entrerent dans le comté de Northumberland l'an 1463.

D. Leur entreprise fût-elle heureuse?

R. Non: Ils furent defaits à plate couture par le marquis de Nevil: Henri y fut fait prisonnier, EDW

time!

1 00 Pius II PAUL 1 SIXTUS

his con met wi

2. F kingdor they fur their In to recov **9**. D

A. Ye fand me France, troops, t 9. W

A. No of Nevil

la reine & le prince de Galles de Seuverent dans un Or meleur arriva-tell fron de lunchte dans er beur son that the but her the the is mais ver mathematical result suggest a finance. WHITE ROSE: On modric de douledr & de lassicude, los Kings of the House of TO RK and EDWARD IV. XXXVII' King of Eng-R. Perfuede qu'il a'y avabralde moyen plus fur de s'afternair für ie trone, que de, füre allimee avec Leuis XI. Roi de Frances 8440 or 1461 mort de Higgwick de mander en fou mon Boute de Savors, bele-tieur de ce i saul Poper. Pola ogaram of an Emperer . supranom Pius II. 1458 FREDERIC IV. 1 Sinter4400 1464 King of France. PAUL II. SIXTUS IV. SALES 1467 Dewis XI di Meliku. Be venire du chevalent de Grute Be Q. TITHAT became of Henry VI? A. He fled into Scotland, with the Queen his confort and the Prince of Wales his fon, and there met with a very favourable reception. 9. From whom? A. From Queen Mary of Gueldres, regent of that kingdom, and mother of King James III. to whom they furrender'd Berwick, the better to engage her in their Interests, and to obtain a body of forces in order to recover what they had loft. 9. Did she furnish them with any? A. Yes; and having reinforc'd them with two thoufand men which Queen Isabella had brought from France, and got together a confiderable body of English troops, they enter'd Northumberland in 1463.

9. Was their enterprize successful?

4. No; they were entirely routed by the marquifs

LS

ioner,

of Nevil: in this engagement Henry was taken pri-

fe,

te-

oy-

rles

isc-

mes,

yant

dans

par

nier,

la reine & le prince de Galles se sauverent dans un bois.

D. Ne leur arriva-t-il rien de funeste dans ce lieu?

R. Ils furent pris par des voleurs qui leur oterent tout; mais ces malheureux s'étant amusez à se que-reller pour le partage, la reine prit le prince son fils dans ses bras, et s'ensonge dans la sorét, où elle alloit mourir de douleur & de lassitude, lorsqu'un paisan qui la rencontra, touché de compassion, la mena jusqu'au bord de la mer, où elle trouva un vaissean qui la passa en France.

D. Edonard IV. regna-t-il paifiblement après certe de-

R. Persuadé qu'il n'y avoit pas de moyen plus sur de s'affermir sur le trône, que de faire alliance avec Louis XI. Roi de France, il envoya le comte de Warwick demander en son nom Bonne de Savoye, belle-sœur de ce monarque, es comme le mariage alloit se conclure, il donna ordre à ce comme de sompre le traité.

D. Pourquoi cela?

A. Pdouard vit Elizabeth de Woodwile, fille du comte de Rivers, & veuve du chevalier de Grai; & il en fut fi passionné, que n'ayant pu vaincre sa constance, il refolut de l'épouser.

D. Un mariage si disproportione plut-it à tout le

monde?

R. Le comte de Warwick resolut de se vanger hautement de l'affront qu'Edouard lui avoir fait. Le duc de Glocester resusa de reconnoître une reine d'une extraction si basse, & le reste de l'Angleterre ne regarda plus Edouard qu'avec des yeux de mepris.

D. Qu'en arriva-t-il?

R. Le comte de Warmick, & le dur de Glacester, prirent des liaisons avec la reine Marguerite, & les autres chess de la maison de Lancastre, pour retablis Henri sur son trône, mirent une armée sur pie l'an 1470. battirent celle qu'Edouard leur oposa, & le sirent prisonnier.

D. Comment se fauva-t-il?

R. Il corrompit ses gardes, après quoi il remit sur piè une armée plus nombreuse que la premiere, & pouseve the her of t

whe

fo

fo

this of A. establish with Warming,

the po

to brea

Q. C. A. K. de Wood fohn Granding to take

9. D

A. The publickly him; the fo obscure the utmo

A. The held a correction other chies to the year n the year look him I

Q. In w A. He b im, and al foner, and the Queen, with the Prince of Wales, fled for shelter into a wood.

9. Did no unhappy accident belal them in this place? I. They were taken by thieves, who stript them of every thing they had; but afterwards quarrelling about the division of the booty, the Queen took the prince her son in her arms, and struck into the remotest part of the forest, where she had certainly died with fatigue and grief, had the not met with a pealant, who commiserating her sufferings, conducted her to the sea-side, where a ship lay, which convey d her to France.

Q. Did Edward IV. fit quietly on his throne after this defeat?

A. As he was perfuaded that the furest method to establish himself in it, would be to make an alliance with Lewis XI. King of France, he deputed the earl of Warwick to demand Bona of Savoy, fifter-in-law to that King, in marriage in his name; but just as it was upon the point of being concluded, he fent orders to the earl to break the treaty.

2. On what motive?

e

3

36

ri.

3.

6

I

1-

12

1-

A. King Edward having cast his eyes upon Elizabeth de Woodvile, daughter of carl Rivers, and reliet of Sir John Grey, he fell paffionately in love with her, and finding it impossible for him to conquer it, he resolved to take her to wife.

2. Did so unequal a match give universal satisfaction? A. The earl of Warwick refolved to revenge himself publickly for the affront which Edward had put upon him; the duke of Glocefter refus'd to recognize a Queen so obscurely born; and the rest of the English had now the utmost contempt for Edward.

2. What was the consequence of this?

A. The earl of Warwick and the duke of Glocefter held a correspondence with Queen Margarer, and the other chiefs of the house of Lancaster, in order to restore tienry to the throne; and accordingly raised an army, in the year 1470; defeated that of King Edward, and ook him prifoner.

2. In what manner did he make his escape?

A. He brib'd those who were appointed to guard im, and afterwards levied a stronger body of troops

sa si vivement le comte de Warwick, qu'il sut obligé de se sauver en France; mais pendant son absence, ceux de son parti prositant de l'atrache qu'Edonard avoit pour ses plaisirs, agirent avec tant de succès, qu'il repassa la mer au pluror pour se mettre à seur tête.

D. Fut-il plus heureux que la premiere fois?

R. Oui: il força le Roi Edonard de s'enfuir en Hollande, & remit le Roi Henri sur le trône, le 13. Octobre de l'an 1470, sit affembler un parlement, qui declara Edonard criminel de léze-majesté au premier ches, & comme tel le condamna lui & ces complices à perdre la tête, & consique leurs biens.

D. Put-il maintenir les choses long-tems en cet e-

tat?

minis

R. Non: quelques affaires d'importance l'ayant appellé au nord d'Angleterre, Edouard repassa dans cette isse, & ce vit en peu de jours à la tête d'une puissante armée. Le comte accourut à Londres; mais il sut tué dans le combat qu'il donna: Henri sur remis pour la dernière sois dans la tour, l'onzieme Avril de l'an 1471. & Edouard remonta sur son trône.

D. Personne ne se mit-il en devoir de l'en chasser?

R. La reine Marguerite se mit à la tête d'une puiffante armée, où commanderent sous elle le duc de Sommerset, les comtes de Richemont, & celui de Pembrae, trère naturel de Henri.

D. Que fit alors Edonard?

R. Il les fut chercher, & les ayant rencontrez près de Teuksbury, les defit à plate couture, le petit prince de Galles, & la reine furent pris; & le prince fut cruellement massacié dans la suite, le duc de Sommerset suit pris & decapité, & les comtes de Richmond & de Pendoro contraints de s'ensuir en Bretagne, od ils surent faits prisonniers.

D. Que devinrent le Roi & la Reine?

R. Edonard sacrissa Henri à sa sureté, dans sa cinquantieme année, la reine sut ensermée dans la tour, & ne sut remise en liberté qu'en 1475. qu'elle repassa en France,

200 han prisoner. 20 in what manner did he make his eferrer —

Lee brib'd those who were appointed in giftill.

in and afterwards levied a fixonger body of means

France vantage him fe fo mu fible d

than .

ment

land, 1470, clar'd both h

dition A. 1

present land, a which gageme impriso 1 ith of 5.

A. C. Whom Pembrol

A. H them no Prince of and the the duke earls of Britany,

Q. W. A. K. Own feet

than the former; with these he attack'd the earl of Warwick so surjointly, that he was forc'd to say into France: but during his absence, his friends taking advantage of King Edward's remissioners, who now devoted himself entirely to his pleasures, exerted themselves with so much vigour, that he cross'd the sea with all possible dispatch in order to head them.

Q. Did he meet with better success in this engage-

ment?

1-

C,

de

de

lefut

78-

ent

cin-

a en

mce,

A. Yes; for he forc'd King Edward to fly into Hotland, and restor'd Henry to the throne, the 13th of Od. 1470, summon'd a Parliament, where Edward was declar'd guilty of high-treason, and in pursuance thereof both he and his accomplices were sentenc'd to lose their heads, with confication of all their goods and chattels.

9. Did his affairs continue in this flourishing con-

dition for any confiderable time?

A. No; for some very weighty affairs calling for his presence in the north, King Edward return'd into England, and in a few days levied a powerful army; upon which the earl hasted to London, but coming to an engagement, he lost his life in it; when Henry was again imprison'd in the tower, which prov'd the last, on the 11th of April, 1471, and Edward re-ascended the throne.

9. Was no attempt made to dethrone him?

A. Queen Margaret headed a powerful army, under whom the duke of Somerfer, the earls of Richmond and Pembroke, King Henry's natural brother, commanded as generals.

D. What did King Edward upon this occasion?

A. He advanc'd against them, and coming up with them near Tewksbury, defeated them entirely; the young Prince of Wales and the Queen were taken prisoners, and the former was barbarously murder'd afterwards; the duke of Somerset was taken and beheaded, and the earls of Richmond and Pembroke were oblig'd to fly into Britany, where they were seiz'd.

2. What became of the King and Queen?

A. King Edward barbarously sacrific'd Henry to his own security, in the fiftieth year of his age; and as for the Queen, she was imprison'd in the tower, and did not reco-

France, où elle mourut, & fut inhumée à Saint Manrice d'Angers

D. Que fit enfuite le Roi Edouard?

A. Il vifita toutes les provinces de son royaume, fit mourir plus de quatorze cens gentilshommes, accusez ou convaincus d'avoir pris le parti d'Henris de pour mettre le comble à tant d'executions langlantes, fit noyer dans un tonneau de malvoille le duc de Clarence fon est for he fored King Edward to Av ince

D. Pourquoi?

R. Parce qu'il avoir parle trop librement de la reine. D'ailleurs un astrologue avoit predit à Edouard qu'un prince, dont le nom commenceroit par un G. ôteroit la couronne à ces enfans. Le duc s'appelloit George: c'en fut affez; il falut qu'il perit.

D. Est-ce la tout ce que le regne d'Edonard a de

memorable?

R. Il força Jaques III. Roi d'Ecosse de lui rendre Berwick que Henri VI. lui avoir code; enluire il passa en France à la tête d'une puissante armée. D. Y fit-il quelque chose de particulier?

R. Non; car le connétable de Saint Paul lui ayant manqué de parole, & Charles duc de Bourgogne ne l'ayant pas joint avec une armee, comme il lui avoit promis, il consentit aisement à la paix que Louis XI. lui proposa, & qu'ils conclurent à l'entrevue de Pequigni, le 29. May de l'an 1475.

D. A quoi s'occupa le Roi Edouard après avoir mis

la paix dans son royaume?

R. A policer ses Etats, à retablir le bon ordre que la guerre en avoit banni, & à faire refleurir le commerce & les beaux arts.

D. Que nous direz-yous des qualitez d'Edouards

R. Avant qu'il fut monté sur le trone, il étoit extremement actif, vigilant, & belliqueux; mais aufli-tot wherether were icial

What became of the King and Otten't

two security in the fillieth you of his oge; and as for the

one, the was interpretent in the tower, and the not teer-

ver her where 9.

1. and ca who w K. Hen thefe b his bro

9. 1

A. F racter, that an prince, his chile was Gee

taking c 9. A King Ed

A. He up Bern hands; firong by

9. D kingdom

A. No his word joining h he was whereof they cond of May,

9. Ho his wars

A. In things to ing out of the polite 9. Wh

A. Befo rigilant an ver her liberty till 1475, when the went over inte France, P where the died, and was buried at St. Maurice of Angers.

2. What did King Edward afterwards? 10 4 1 19117

A. He visited all the provinces of his dominions, and caus'd upwards of fourteen hundred gentlemen, who were either impeach'd or convicted of athering to K. Henry's interest, to be put to death; and to compleat these bloody executions, he caus'd the duke of Charmes his brother, to be drown'd, in a cask of Malmaey.

9. What made him perpetrate to horrid an action?

A. For having made too free with the Ouder's character, according to fome historians, not to mention that an astrologer had foretold King Edward, that a prince, whose name begin with G; would disposels his children of the crown; and as the duke's name was George, that alone was reason sufficient for the taking of him out of the way.

9. Are there the only memorable transactions in

King Edward's reign?

A. He obligd James III. King of Sees; to furrender up Berwick, which Henry VI. had given up into his hands; after which he went over into Prance with a frong body of forces.

2. Did he perform any remarkable action in that

kingdom?

1

2

N

it

-

IL

ł.

is

la

ce

e-

ot

1

A. No; for the constable of St. Pant having broke his word with him, and Charles duke of Bargandy not joining him with an army, according to his promise, he was easily prevaild with to consent to a peace, whereof Lewis KI. made the first overtures, and which they concluded in their interview at Peanigns, the 20th of May, 1475.

2. How did King Edward employ himself after all

his wars were at an end?

A. In improving the civil government; restoring things to the good order they were in before the breaking out of the wars; and in encouraging trade and all the polite arts.

. What were the qualities of King Edward?

A. Before he was king he was furprizingly active, rigilant and warlike; but he was no fooner invested with

qu'il fut Roi, il se donna tout entien à set plaisire, qui le plongerent dans une si grande indolence que pour l'en retirer il faloit un coup suffi violent que celui qui le renvers du trône.

D. Que ditson de fa mort?

R. Philippe de Cominat dit qu'il mourut de chagrin de ce que Louis XI. avoir preferé l'alliance de la maison d'Autritée à la sienne: mais cela n'est pas vrai semblable, il y a plus d'apparence que la trop grande debauche qu'il sit dans un festin sur causel de sa mort quoi qu'il en soit, il sur saiss d'une sievre violente, dont il mourut le o. Avril de l'an 1483, qui étoit le 42, de son âge, & le 22, de son regne.

D. Combien laissa-t-il d'enfans?

R. Trois fils, & huit filles, qu'il eur d'Elizabeth sa semme; dont un fils & deux filles moururent dans l'enfance; Edouard qui lui succeda, & Riebard duc d'Yore. Les filles qui lui survecurent, sont Elizabeth mariée à Henri VII. Cecile, mariée au lord Wells; Anne, à Thomas Howard duc de Norfolk; Brigide, qui se fit religieuse; Marie, qui mourut fille; Catherine, mariée à Guillaume Courtenai comte de Devonshire. Il faut remarquer dans ce regne, qu'il y a dans l'histoire d'Angleterre une meprise continuelle dans la chronologie d'un, & quelquesois de deux ans, depuis 1474 jusqu'à la fin.

D. Le Roi Edouard eut-il plusieurs maitresses?

R. Oui, mais il en aimoit particulierement trois, dont Jeanne Shore étoit une. La premiere, disoit il, étoit la femme la plus gaïe de son royaume, la seconde la plus spirituelle, la troisseme la plus pieuse, parce quelle ne sortoit jamais de l'eglise que quand il l'envoioit querir,

In tally thought property with the cost

the wars, and in encouraging trade and all

WITTE

A in improving the chil gordinment is refloring

o lore he were king to was naticularly addition.

arivoda were the outlines of King Trum's

Ners were at an end ?!

to hi lethan had i him

with

that I Austria what too n end. I fever,

the 42

9.

7.1

and eig ters die and Rid were E cily, ma duke of life; M to Willing ferve in is a con times tw

A. You whereof the merr most with never stir her.

9. H

with the regal dignity, than he devoted himself wholly to his pleasures, which threw him into the profoundest lethargy, out of which he would never have awakd, had it not been for that violent shock, which tumbled him from the throne.

19. What do authors relate concerning his death?

A. Philip de Comines pretends that he died for grief that Lewis XI. preferr'd the alliance of the house of Austria to that of his family; but this is not probable: what appears most likely, is, that his indulging himself too much in an entertainment, brought him to his end. But be this as it will, he was seiz'd with a violent sever, which carried him off, the oth of April 1483, in the 42d year of his age, and the 22d of his reign,

9. What iffue had he be anov-routh abor of O.

A. He had by Queen Elizabeth his wife, three fons and eight daughters, whereof one fon and two daughters died in their infancy; Edward, who succeeded him, and Richard, duke of York. His surviving daughters were Elizabeth, afterwards married to Henry VII. Cecily, married to the Lord Wells; Anne, to Thomas Howard duke of Norfolk; Brigit, who embraced a monastick life; Mary, who died unmarried; Catherine, married to William Courtney, earl of Devonshire. We must observe in this reign, that in the histories of England there is a continual mistake in chronology of one, and sometimes two years, from 1474 to the end of it.

Had not King Edward feveral mistresses.
 A. Yes, but he was particularly enamour'd of three, whereof fane Shore was one; the first, he said, was the merriest woman in his kingdom; the second, the most witty; and the third, the most holy, because the never stirr'd out of the church but when he sent for the church but when the sent for the church but w

process accept to the ten to the tenteral

cottes princedle, in one has confile feel fin to the

her.

-

15

2;

ne :

ns

ife

de

ont

la,

lus

for-

LARD

dus of the indemed his introduce quant gother cess for neversa content inegralness, on on anyther railfunce fore contents.

D. Le crut-en?

EDWARD

EDOUARD V. XXXVIII. Roi d'Angle

hit no authors relate conserving his death?

Pape. Emp. d'Orient. Roi de France. Serve IV. 1471 FREDERIC IV. 1440 CHARLES VIII. 1483

D. Que nous direz-vous de fon regne?

R. Qu'il ne dara que deux mois, & que ce jeune prince & fon frere perirent par les mains de Richard, duc de Glocester leur oncle, & regent du royaume, dont il s'empara ensiste:

D. Baltes nous un peu le detail de cette revolution?

Richard qui prevoioit depuis long-tems que son fiere, accablé sous le poids des infirmitez contractes par ses debauches, ne pouvoit vivre long-tems, se servit de la southerie pour arracher Edouard des mains du comité de River son oncle maternel, & pour être Richard à la reine sa mere, qui s'étoit resugiée dans l'abbaye de Westminster.

D. Que fit il de ces deux princes?

Re flois d'Angleterre avant leur couronnement, puis étant maître d'eux, il publia à la honte de sa mere, qui vivoit encore, que le feu Roi & le stuc de Clarence don serte, avoient été le fruit des amours impudiques de cette princesse, & que lui étant le seul fils legitime du duc d'Yore, il devoit lui succeder: qu'au reste les princes ses neveux étoient illegitimes, ou du moins d'une naissance sort douteuse.

D. Le crut-on?

Bowage

ED

Sixtu

reign

A. brothe Duke the cre

would longer of his had browork, of earl Richard

fled for

A. H Kings ther's sh ther's sh the late were the

of York, that the gotten, o

EDWARD V. XXXVIIIth King of Eng-

Le l'independe le la Mini de constitute of

idee du parti, lui offici il couron c

Who reigned only two months of the year 148

Pope. Emp. East. King of France.
Sixtus IV. 1471 Fazo. IV. 1440 CHARLES VIH. 1483

9.WHO faceceded King Edward IV?

9. Give some account of his reign Fire mood Much 222

93

a à

122

une

ard,

dont

ion?

fon

ctees fer-

is du

e Ri-

l'ab-

neure

puis

, qui

ce son

tes de

me du

prin-

d'une

A. It lasted but two months; for both he and his brother were murder'd by the protector Richard Duke of Glosester their uncle, who afterwards usure a the crown,

Q. Relate the particulars of this revolution?

A. Richard having for some time observed, that it would be impossible for his brother to live much longer; he being just ready to sink under the burden of his infirmities, which his licentiousness and excess had brought upon him; set every wicked artistice at work, in order to get prince Edward out of the hands of earl Rivers, his uncle by the mother's side; and Richard out of those of the Queen-mother, who was sled for sanctuary to the abbey of Westminster.

2. How did he dispose of these two princes?

A. He lodged them in the tower, where the English Kings usually resided before their coronation; when having thus got them into his power, he, to his mother's shame, who was still living, spread a report that the late King and the duke of Clarence his brother, were the offspring of her unlawful amours; and that as he himself was the only legitimate for of the duke of York, he ought justly to succeed him: mid further that the Princes, his nephews, were unlawfully begotten, or of very doubtful birth.

Q. Was any credit given to what he faid?

R. Si l'on ne se laissa pas persuader, on n'oza pas refister. Richard avoit un puissant parti, & les armes à la main: on approuva tout ce qu'il voulut, & le petit peuple excité par le duc de Buckingham, qui étoit à la tête du parti, lui offrit la couronne.

R. Oui; mais après avoir fait semblant de s'y faire

forcer: il fit ensuite égorger les princes.

D. Comment cela?

R. Le Chevalier Robert Brackenbury, lieutenant de la tour, aïant refusé de commettre une action si barbare, le protecteur donna le gouvernement de la tour, pour une nuit seulement, au Chevalier Jucques Brerel, qui se servant de Miles Forest, & de Jaques Dighton, ses palestreniers, ces deux scelerats entrerent au milieu de la nuit dans leur chambre, & se jettant sur leur lit les etousserent tous deux, & après ils furent ensevels dessous l'escalier; mais le Roi Charles II. sit transporter leurs os dans l'abbaye de Westminster, en 1674. où il leur sit batir un monument.

RICHARD III. Surnommé le Bossu, XXXIX. Roi d'Angleterre.

dictary having for force time colored, this is

our of tholk of the Orem-modier, who was

that and to the heart and a read of rebro a

SIXTE IV. 1471 FREDERIC IV. 1440
INNOCENT VIII. 1484 Roi de France.
CHARLES VIII. 1483

D. Comment Richard III. fut-il élevé sur le trône d'Anglesseré il mains une le gairque on le couronne d'Edouard IV. qu'il accepts volontiers, algue en contra le couronne d'Edouard IV. qu'il accepts volontiers, algue en contra le couronne d'Edouard IV. qu'il accepts volontiers, algue en contra le couronne d'Edouard IV. qu'il accepts volontiers, algue en contra le couronne d'Edouard IV. qu'il accepts volontiers, algue en contra le couronne de le couronne

hane, who was fill hving, spread a recort that

.d the Princes, his nephrws- were unlawfully been, or of very doubtful birth.

Was any credit given to what he faid?

who a proceed foment party,

A.

forc'd to be p Q. 1 trated?

A. \

A. Inicutenal for barbathereof employing a corfe-keep tufhing

hey we

King Ch

o Westm

o their

ICHA

To XTUS IV NOCENT

BY was

A. They either believ'd the Protector, or did not dare to oppose him; for he had a very strong party, who appear'd fword in hand, by which means all hi proceedings were approv'd, and the common people, fomented by the duke of Buckingham, the head of the party, offer'd to fet the crown upon his head.

Did he accept it a not being miling omoring

A. Yes; having first made a shew as if he had been forc'd to it; after which he caus'd the young Princes to be put to death. Street wind allowa ab son al .

2. In what manner was this horrid action perpetrated? " Careft ou roi ain al de noncesant el de morror

e-

tit

la

ire

e la.

e, le

une

rant

ers;

leur

tous

ier;

dans

patir

Mu,

nt.

1440

1483

trone

ironne

D.

A. The Protector, upon Sir Robert Brackenbury's, eutenant of the tower, refusing to be an accomplice in o barbarous a fcene of villany, gave the government hereof to Sir James Tyrrel, for one night only; who mploying one Miles Forest and James Dighton his orse-keepers; these villains, in the dead of night, nter'd the chamber where the two Princes lay, and ushing upon the bed, stifled them both; after which hey were buried under the flairs: but by order of king Charles II. their bones were remov'd, in 1674, Westminster-Abbey, where a monument was erected their memory. 2016 And The Trong

ICHARD III. firnam'd Crook-back'd, XXXIX King of England.

From 1483, to 1487.

Popes. Emperor of the East XTUS IV: 1471 FREDERICIV. NOCENT VIII. 1484 King of France. CHARLES VIII. leconde mile de

BY whom was K. Richard III. rais d to the throne? A. By the common people, who offer'd him crown that Edward IV. had wore, which he freely cepted.

D. Quelles, furent les qualites de Richard ?

Bien que le parricide, dont je viens de parler, le falle affez connoître, je vous dirai après rous les historiens. Angleis, qu'il fut près petit, fort laid & contre fait; dans foi, fans confeience, fans probité; fourbe, distimulé, hypocrite, & courle, Au reste brave de sa personne, prudent, grand politique, & maître de son coeur & de son secret.

D. Ce Prince jouit-il long-tems de fon crime?

R. Le duc de Buckingham outré de ce qu'aprés lui avoir mis la couronne fur la tête, il lui refusoit la moitié de la fuccession de la maison de Hereford, qu'ils croisit lui appartenir, prit des mesures avec Jean de Morton evêque d'Eli, pour mettre sur le trone le comte de Richemont, qui était alors en Bretagne.

D. Ce projet reiifit-ile

R. Richard ayant decouvert la conjuration, poursuivit le duc de Buckingham jusques au païs de Galles, de fit les troupes, & lui fit couper la tête.

D. Cela raffermit-il la couronne de Richard?

R. Non; car le comte de Richemont, qui étoit sur que les Anglois le souhaitoient avec empressement, par tit de Harsseur le 30. Juillet de l'an 1485. Et alla de barquer dans le port de Milsord, dans la principauté de Galles, avec un corps considérable de Bretons, que duc de Bretagne lui avoit sourni, Et quelques Norman que Charles VIII. lui avoit donné.

D. Y trouva-v-il des amiss A "XIXXX

R. Le lord Stanley luy amena 5000 hommes. Ave cette armée qui en comptant les fecours de Francétoit forte de plus de 12000 hommes, il alla cherche le Roi Richard, le trouva près de Bosworth le 22 du 1485, luy livra bataille, désit ses troupes, & tua.

D. Richard fur-il marie?

R. Oui, & ce fut avec Anne, seconde fille de Risha Nevil, le fameux comte de Warwick; dont il avoit un

and allowed the property with a case a the

when an india to now tell William I had a mile

above history scient hypotime profo mand

fusing half the gin'd bishop then in 9.

the dul troops,

the three

A. N

that the

over the

1485, a

confider

tany had

Q. D A. Th fiftance. from Fra dvanc'd

Charles

gagement and he h

A. Yes,

6. Describe the person and qualities of Richard?

A. Altho' he be enough known by the horrid action above-mention'd, I shall nevertheless, after all the English historians, describe him as follows: He was little in stature, very ugly and ill-shap'd; had neither faith, conficience, or probity; was a great impostor, differabler, hypocrite, and very cruel in his nature: but at the same time he had a great personal valour; was sagacious, prosoundly skill'd in politicks, and had the utmost command over himself in concealing his intentions.

Did this prince long enjoy the fruits of his guilt? A. The duke of Buckingham exasperated at his refusing him (after he had set the crown upon his head) half the lands of the house of Hereford, which he imagin'd was his right; he concerted with John Morton, bishop of Ely, to set the earl of Richmond, who was then in Britany, upon the throne.

Was this defign fuccessful ?

A. King Richard having discover'd the plot, pursu'd the duke of Buckingham as far as Wales, defeated his troops, and caus'd him to be beheaded.

D. Was King Bichard after this firmly establish'd in

the throne?

le

0

100

be,

fon

lui

it la

u'is

n de

omte

ariui-

s, de-

oit iur

t, par-

lla de

ute de

que

orman

Ave

France

cherche

22 A

s, &

e Richal

voit unt

nom

A. No; for the earl of Richmond knowing certainly that the English were very desirous of having him reign over them, set out from Harsteur the 30th of July, 1485, and landed at Milford Haven in Wales, with a considerable number of Britons, which the duke of Britany had furnish'd him with, and some Normans, which Charles VIII. had sent to his assistance.

2. Did he meet with any friends there?

A. The lord Stanley came with 5000 men to his affiltance. With this army, which, with the fuccours from France, amounted to upwards of 12000 men, he dvanc'd towards king Richard, and came up with him near Rosworth, the 22d of August, 1485; when an engagement ensuing, King Richard's army was descated, and he himself lost his life in it.

2. Was king Richard ever married?

A. Yes, to Anne, second daughter to Richard Nevil, he great earl of Warnick; by whom he had a son named

nomme Edouard, qu'il avoit fait reconnoître Prince de Galles, & qui mourut en Auril, 1483. agé de 11,

D. Que devint le corps du Roi Richard!

R. On le trouva parmi les morts, nud, & tout couvert de sang & de poussière, on le mit sur un cheval, sa tête pendant d'un coté, & ses pieds de l'autre, pour le porter à Leicester, ou on l'exposa deux jours à la viie du peuple, après quoi on l'ensevelit dans une des eglises de cette ville sans aucune ceremonie. Cependant Hen-

UNION des Familles d'TORK & de LANCASTRE.

HENRI VII. dit le Salomon, XL. Roi d'Angleterre.

Depuis 1485, jusqu'en 1509.

A Try William	marelle but	Fembereu	orient.
Papes.	to the same		and the barries
TWOCENT VIII.	1492	MANTMILLEN	Law 1 x 7
ALEXANDRE VI.	1503	Rois d	France.
Pie III.	1503	CHARLES VI Louis XII.	AND ASSESSMENT OF AND
JULES II.	in allowed	Louis	
	ya balanta		

D. QUI succeda au Roi Richard III.?

R. Henri VII. dit le Salomon de l'Angletent qui commença à regner l'an 1485.

D. Quels droits avoit-il sur cette couronne? R. Il avoit tous ceux de la maison de Lancastre, mere étant devenue l'aînée de cette grande famille, p la mort d'Edouard Prince de Galles, Els de Henri V named who o

beime laid ci fide, ried t posed buried

> cerem caused

UN

H

INNOC ALEX Pius I TULIU

2.1 who

his m the de named Edward, whom he created Prince of Wales, and who died in April, 1483, in the eleventh year of his age

O. What became of king Richard's body?

11-

al.

nut

vue

ifes

Ien-

Roi

1440

gleterre

ncastre,

nille, p Henri V A. It was found among the dead, stark naked, and befinear'd with dust and blood; and being taken up, was laid cross a horse, with the head hanging down on one side, and the feet on the other, in order to be carried to Leicester; where it was for two days exposed to the sight of the people; after which it was buried in a church in the same city, without the least ceremony. However, some time after, Henry VII. caused a monument to be erected over his grave.

UNION of the Houses of YORK and LANCASTER.

HENRY VII. call'd Solomon, XLth King of England.

From 1485 to 1509.

Popes.		Emperors of the East.		
INNOCENT VIII.	1484	FREDERIC IV.	1440	
ALEXANDER VI.	1492	MAXIMILIAN I.	1493	
Pius III.		Kings of France.		
Julius II.	1503	CHARLES VIII.	1482	
	on this se	Lewis XII.	1498	

2. WHO fucceeded Richard III?

A. Henry VII. firnam'd the English Solomon; who began his reign in 1485.

2. What pretentions had he to the crown?

A. He had all those of the house of Lancaster; for his mother was become chief of that great family, by the death of Edward Prince of Wales, son of Henry VI.

& il y ajoûta ensuite, tous ceux de la maison d'Yore, par ion mariage avec la princesse Elisabeth, fille ainée du Roi Edouard quatrième.

D. Que nous direz vous de ses qualitez?

PR. A fon avarice près, on peut dire que c'étoit un des princes le plus acompli qui eût jamais porté le sceptre d'Angleterre: il avoit un esprit solide, bien fait, bon, & rien n'échapoit a ses vûës: il prenoit des mesures si justes, que tous ses desseins, quelques vastes qu'ils sussent, lui réussissionent: il sut brave sans aimer la guerre, & il aima la paix sans la souhaiter à moins qu'elle ne lui sut glorieuse. Il sut le Mécénas des savans de son siècle, contribua beaucoup au rétablissement des belles lettres dans son royaume, & merita l'estime de toute l'Entope.

D. Fut-il aimé de ses sujets?

R. Il ne put s'en faire aimer, & son regne fut plein de troubles, & de divisions, dont les fameux Lambert simnel & Perkin Warbek furent les principaux auheurs.

D. Aprenez-nous leur histoire?

R. simnel étoit un jeune etudiant d'Oxford, fils d'un boulanger: il étoit très-bienfait, & ressembloit si perfaitement au jeune comte de Warvick, prisonnier dans la tour de Londres, que les plus sages s'y seroient trompez: Richard Simon, prêtre d'Oxford, homme d'esprit, mais ambitieux, résolut de l'élever sur le trône des Anglois, qu'il connoissoit fort portez pour les nouveautez.

D. Que fit il pour cela?

R. Il instruisit Simnel, & lui conseilla de se dire le jeune comte de Warvick. Lui qui avoit de l'ambition sit parfaitement bien le personnage qu'on voulut. Simon le mena en Irlande, il y sut reconnu pour le comte de Warvick, & on s'empressa à lui former une armée pour le mettre sur le trône, qu'on croioit lui appartenir, & ainsi il sut couronné à Dublin.

D. Les Irlandois furent-ils les seuls qui le reconnu-

rent?

R. Marguerite d'Yore, duchesse douairiére de Bourgogne, ennemie jurée des Lancastres, lui envoya deux mille hommes, and to York, daugh Q.

fcepte and a tration that h he wa upon glory. his age

A. I fo that and di Lamber 9.

A. S

irts in

0.

to a ba exactly in the t liftinguman of of Engli ish are

2. V
A. H
Varwick
whateve
an carr
arl of U
were m
hinking

Q. W. A. M.

lworn

and to these he added the several claims of the house of York, by his marriage with Princess Elizabeth, eldest daughter of King Edward IV.

9. What were his qualities?

par

du

un

ep-

ent,

& il

fût

écle,

ttres

Eu-

plein

nbert

au-

d'un

per-

dans

trom-

esprit,

s An-

aveau-

dire le

bition

it. Si-

e com-

une ar-

ui ap-

connu-

ergogne,

x mile

ommes,

A. If we except his avarice, he was one of the most accomplished Princes that ever sway'd the English scepter; he had a solid judgment, a beneficent mind, and a genius that suffer'd nothing to escape its penetration; and he concerted all his measures so justly, that he never fail'd of success in his greatest designs; he was brave without loving war; and lov'd peace, but upon no other terms than that it might add to his glory. He was a Mecanas to all the learned men of his age; contributed vastly to the revival of the polite arts in his kingdom, and merited the esteem of all Europe.

. O. Was he belov'd by his subjects?

A. He found it impossible to obtain their affection, fo that his reign was one continual series of troubles and divisions; and these were fomented chiefly by Lambert Simmel and Perkin Warbeck.

9. Give some account of them?

A. Simmel was a young student of Oxford, and son a baker; he was a comely person, and resembled so exactly in seature the young earl of Warwick, imprison'd in the tower of London, that it was scarce possible to listinguish them. Richard Simon, a priest of Oxford, a man of wit, but ambitious, resolv'd to set the crown of England upon his head; well knowing that the English are very fond of novelty.

D. What did he in order to effect it?

A. He taught Simnel to personate the young earl of Warwick; and he being of an ambitious spirit, acted whatever part they thought proper to give him. Sinon carried him to Ireland, where he was recognized arl of Warwick; when immediately great endeavours were made to raise him to the throne; the people hinking that he laid just claim to it, and accordingly the was crown'd at Dublin.

2. Was he acknowledg'd by the Irish only?

A. Margaret of York, dutchess dowager of Burgundy, sworn enemy to the house of Lancaster, sent him two M 2

hommes, & le comte de Lincolne, fils du duc de Suffale, se joignit à lui.

D. Resta-t-il en Irlande?

R. Se voyant une armée capable de tout hazarder, il passa en Angleterre l'an 1487. mais l'armée royale l'ayant recontré au village de Stoke, désit ses troupes après un combat de trois heures. Henri VII. lui laissa la vie, le sit servir d'abord dans ses cuisines, & ensin le mit dans sa fauconnerie: il passa le reste de sa vie dans cerétat.

D. Venons s'il vous plaît a Warbek; de qui étoit il fils?

R. D'un Juif converti de Tournay, nommé Jean Orbek, & de Cathérine de la Fare. Il étoit né en Angleterre, favoit parfaitement bien la langue de ce païs: il étoit beau, bien fait, avoit un air noble, capable de se faire aimer, & de persuader qu'il étoit Richard duc d'Yore, frere d'Edonard V. qui, comme nous avons remarqué, sut sacrissé à l'ambition de Richard III. son oncle.

D. Qui lui inspira le dessein de faire ce personnage?

R. La duchesse doüairiése de Bourgogne, ennemie déclarée de Henri VII. voyant que la fourberie de Simul n'avoit pas réussi, voulut profiter de la légéreté de la nation. Elle supposa ce nouveau duc d'Yorc.

D. Que fit elle pour cela?

R. Ayant trouvé ce Perkin fort propre à son dessein, elle l'instruisit, & pour ôter tout soupçon l'envoya en Portugal, d'où il passa en Irlande.

D. Y démeura-t-il long tems?

R. La guerre étant survenue entre Henri VII. & Charles VIII. Roi de France, Charles invita Perkin de venir à sa cour, où il sur reçu en qualité de duc d'Iors; mais ce n'étoit que pour poster plus promtement le Roi d'Angleterre à signer un traite de paix, qui retardoit le voyage de Naples que Charles vouloit faire.

D. Que devint Perkin?

R. Il alla en Flandre auprès de la duchesse de Bour-

at A air area of 30%, durefin Townger, or the

of Suff

1487, a villag engage: spar'd l kitchin in which

A. Chame, and and, are manded for Ricks as has

A. T memy imposturake addetting u

mbitio

A. Fi lefigns, move all le went Q. D A. A

charles V is court fork; bu order to icles of im an o

2. W.

thousand men; and the earl of Lincoln, son to the duke of Suffolk, came also in to him.

2. Did he continue in Ireland ?

ite,

, il

ay-

res

vie,

mit

cet

it il

01-

ngle-

pais:

le de

duc

s re-

. fon

nage?

ie dé-

imnet

la na-

essein,

oya en

7II. &

rkin de

d'Yorci

nent is

retar-

e Bout

gogne

aire.

of attempting any thing, he cross'd into England in 1987, but the King's forces coming up with him near a village call'd Stoke, utterly routed his troops, in an engagement which lasted three hours. Henry VII. spar'd his life, and at first order'd him to serve in his kitchin, and afterwards made him one of his falconers, in which condition he spent the remainder of his days.

D. To return to Warbeck, whose son was he?

A. Of a converted few of Fournay, folion Orbek by name, and Catherine de la Bare. He was born in England, and possess'd his native tongue very well. He was handsome, well shap'd; had a noble air that commanded love, and persuaded the people to take him for Richard duke of York, brother of Edward V. who, as has been already observed, fell a sacrifice to the ambition of Richard III, his uncle:

Q. Who first pur him upon acting this part?

A. The dutchess dowager of Burgundy, a profess'd memy to king Henry VII. who finding that Simnel's mposture had met with ill success, was still resolv'd to ake advantage of the fickleness of the nation, by etting up this pretended duke of York.

2. What measures did she take for this purpose?

A. Finding that Perkin was a fit instrument for her lesigns, she taught him his part; and in order to remove all suspicion, sent him into Portugal, from whence went into Ireland.

2. Did he continue there long?

A. A war breaking out between Henry VII. and charles VIII. King of France, Charles invited Perkin to its court, where he was received in quality of duke of lork; but the only motive for his to doing, was in order to oblige the King of England to fign the articles of peace with greater dispatch; thereby to give im an opportunity of making a voyage to Naples.

2. What became of Perkin?

A. He went into Flanders, and waited upon the dut-M.3, chess gogne, qui après avoir feint de ne le pas connoître, le reconnut & publia par tout que c'étoit le vray duc d'Yore, à qui les parricides envoyez par Richard III. pour le tuer avoient donné la liberté, se repentant d'avoir tué le prince de Galles son frere aîné.

D. Que fit-elle pour le faire reconnoître Roi d'Angle.

terre?

R. Elle le traita toujours comme son neveu, & l'ayant mis en état de tenter une décente dans la province de Kent, il passa en Ecosse avec plusieurs seigneurs Anglois, qui prirent son parti.

D. Comment y fut-il regardé?

R. Le Roi Jaques IV. reçut ce fourbe avec honneur, lui donna une de ses parentes en mariage, & le men deux sois en Angleterre à la tête d'une armée; mais n'ayant pu rien gagner, il l'abandonna, & sit sa paix en 1498.

D. Où se retira Perkin?

R. En Irlande. Ayant appris l'année suivante que les peuples de Cornouaille s'étoient revoltez, il y passavec 3 mille hommes, mit le siège devant Exeter, d'oi il prit la fuite aussi-tôt qu'il eut avis que le Roi aprochoit.

D. Put il échaper?

R. Il fut si vivement poursuivi qu'il se résugia dans une église, d'où il sortit après que le Roi lui eut promis la vie, & il sut conduit à la tour de Londres.

D. Y vécut-il long-tems?

R. Le Roi averti qu'il tentoit toutes fortes de moyens pour fortir avec le comte de Warvick, le fit pendre & fit couper la tête au comte. Il y a néanmoins de autheurs qui affurent qu'il ne facrifia ce jeune seigneur qu'à la jalousie de Ferdinand le catholique, qui ne vou lut pas accorder l'infante Catherine sa fille au prince de Galles, tant que le comte vivroit.

D. Quels sont les autres événemens mémorables de

regne d'Henry VII?

R. Les peuples de Cornouaille se révolterent, mai

went sine Herrica, and wrigh upon the dut-

minorance of Percent

him pub ruff give put

ving

into

A

him arm him

9

that ther but that

into prom

with and b this y dinanfanta

every

fo lor

chess of Burgundy, who first pretended not to know him, but she afterwards recogniz'd him, and gave out publickly that he was the true duke of York, that the rushians, whom Richard III. had sent to murther him, had given him his liberty, after they had repented for having put the Prince of Wales his elder brother to death.

1. What steps did she take in order to set him on

the English throne?

e, le

duc

III.

t d'a-

Ingle-

ayant

ice de

nglois

meur,

mena

mais aix en

te que

y pass

er, d'oi

i apro

ia dans

ut pro

e moy

pendre

oins de

eigneur ne vou

rince d

ables du

t, mai

es.

A. She always treated him as her nephew, and having enabled him to attempt a descent in Kent, he went into Scotland accompanied with several English lords, his adherents.

2. How was this impostor receiv'd there?

A. King James IV. gave him an honourable reception, and one of his relations in marriage; and took him twice with him into England at the head of an army; but not succeeding in his defigns, he abandoned him, and concluded a peace in 1498.

9. Where did Perkin retire afterwards?

A. Into Ireland, where hearing the following year that the Cornish men had taken up arms, he went thither at the head of 3000 men, laid stege to Exeter; but sled from thence upon news being brought him that the king was advancing.

2. Was it possible for him to escape?

A. He was so closely pursued that he fled for fanctuary into a church, but came out of it upon the King's promising to spare his life, after which he was imprisoned in the tower of London.

Did he continue long there?

A. The King being inform'd that he was fetting every engine at work in order to escape from thence with the earl of Warwick, he caused him to be hang'd and beheaded the earl; but some writers assure us, that this young lord was facrific'd to the jealousy of Ferdinand the Catholick, who refus'd to bestow the instanta Cathorine, his daughter, on the Prince of Walesfo long as the earl lived.

2. What other memorable incidents happen'd under

Heavy the VIIth's reign?

A. The inhabitants of Cornwal made an infurrection, but

sans succès; quantite de grands seigneurs conspirérent contre sa vie, & ce sut pour cela qu'il obtint du parlement la permission de se faire une compagnie, qu'on appellé Yeomen of the Guard, quoi que tous ses prédécesseurs n'en eussent point encore eu.

D. N'eut-il point de guerre à soutenir contre les é-

trangers?

R. Il la voulut faire en France pour empêcher Charles VIII. d'épouser l'héritière de Bretagne, & quelque tems après la consommation de ce mariage l'an 1490; il se ligua avec l'empereur Maximilien, & Philippe archiduc d'Autriche, & vint décendre à Calais avec une armée, qui assiégea inutilement Boulogne: peu de tems après il conclut la paix avec Charles VIII. en 1492.

D. Qu'arriva-t-il au sujet du mariage de son fils Ar-

thur, prince de Galles ?

R. Ce jeune prince avoit épouse Catherine d'Arragon, fille de Ferdinand; mais on prétend que ce mariage ne fut pas consommé. Cependant plusieurs soutiennent le contraire, & entre autres Warham, archévêque de Cantorberi, qui s'opposa toujours au mariage de cette princesse avec Henri VIII.

D. L'empêcha-t-il?

R. Non, l'avarice d'Henry VII. fut cause qu'il aima mieux faire épouser cette princesse par son second fils, que de rendre les 200. mille écus d'or qu'elle avoit en en dot. Jules II. en donna les dispenses nécessaires, à condition qu'il ne seroit consommé que dans cinq ans, à cause que Henri n'en avoit que douze.

D. Les remontrances-de l'archévêque n'eurent-elles

aucun effet?

R. Nonobstant la dispense du Pape, (selon quelques historiens) il soutint si hautement que ce mariage étoit contre les loix divines & humaines, que Hanri touché de ses raisons commanda au jeune prince de protester de nullité devant un notaire, & le chargea un peu avant sa mort de le rompre, mais cela n'ayant pas été approuvé par le conseil, la solemnité du mariage se sit le 25. Juin de l'an 1509. & l'opposition de l'archévêque ne servit que de pre-

Par led non

order of their percent and but peace

ter t that fever Wark pos'd

Arth

chose to the amou and I upon fore to

Pope's riage withat H young before death in the contract
tune 1

but without success; several noblemen of great power conspir'd against his life, for the security whereof, the Parliament gave him leave to keep a band of men, called the Yeomen of the Guard, about his person, those none of his predecessors had any such.

2. Was he not engag'd in foreign wars?

order to prevent Charles VIII. from marrying the heir of Britany; and some time after the consummation thereof in 1490, he concluded an alliance with the Emperor Maximilian and Philip arch-duke of Austria; and landing an army at Calais, he belieg'd Boulogne, but without success: not long after he concluded a peace with Charles VIII. in 1492.

2. What was remarkable in the marriage of his for

Arthur Prince of Wales

n

29

15.

fe.

10

e,

ès

17-

on,

ne

t le

an-

in-

ima

fils,

t eu

s, à

ans,

elles

quel-

ma-

ines,

eune

e, &

apre;

il, la

1509.

bre-

texte

A. This young Prince had espoused Catharine, daughter to Ferdinand King of Arragen, but 'two pretended that their marriage was not consummated; however, several authors affirm the contrary, and among the rest Warham, archbishop of Canterbury, who always opposed the marriage of this Princess with Henry VIII.

(9). Had he credit enough to hinder it?

A. No; Henry VII. lov'd money so well, that he chose rather to give Henry his second son in marriage to that Princess, than to part with her dowry, which amounted to two hundred thousand crowns of gold; and Pope Julius II. gave the necessary dispensations, upon condition that it should not be consummated before the expiration of sive years, by reason Henry was but twelve years of age.

2. Had the remonstrances of the archbishop no effect?

A. Some writers relate, that notwithstanding the Pope's dispensation, he afferted so openly that this marriage was not allowable by any laws divine or human, that Henry, struck with his reasons, commanded the young Prince to take an oath of the invalidity thereof before a notary, and commanded him a little before his death to dissolve it; but this not being approved of by the council, the marriage was solemnized the 25th of June 1509; and the opposition of the archbishop had

M

texte au divorce, qui fut si funeste, comme nous le di-

D. De quelle maniere dit-on que mourut Henri VII?

R. De consomption le 22. Avril de l'an 1509, qui étoit
le 52, de son âge, & le 24, de son regne. Il fut inhumé dans la chapelle de l'abbaïe de Westminster, qu'il avoit

fait bâtir avec tant de magnificence, qu'on la regardoit comme le plus bel édifice de l'Angleterre.

D. Avec qui Henri fut il marié?

R. Avec Elizabeth d'Yorc, fille aînée du Roi Edouard IV. dont il eut les enfans suivans: Arthur, prince de Galles, qui mourut âgé de 17. ans; Henry, qui lui succeda; & Edmond, qui mourut âgé de cinq ans. De quatre filles qu'il eut, deux moururent fort jeunes; Marguerite épousa Jaques quatrieme Roi d'Ecosse; & Marie semme de Louis XII. Roi de France, qui épousa en deuxiemes noces Charles Brandon duc de Suffolc.

D. Ne regnoit il pas en ce tems-là une maladie ex-

traordinaire?

R. Oui; on l'appelloit la maladie süante, qui emporta en peu de tems plusieurs milliers d'hommes. Le palais royal de Sheen sut brulé en 1497, & après qu'il sut rebâti on l'appella Richmond.

HENRI VIII. XLI. Roi d'Angleterre.

Depuis 1509. jusqu'en 1547.

Papes,		Empereurs.		
TULE II.	1503	TO BE TAKEN THE STORY OF THE ST	493	
LEON X.	1513	CHARLES V.	519	
ADRIEN VI.	1522	Rois de France.		
CLEMENT VII.	1523	Louis XII.	498	
PAUL III.	1534	François I.	515	

D. Q UI fut le successeur d'Henri VII?

R. Henri VIII. son second fils, qui commença à regner l'an 1509.

D. Quelles furent ses qualitez?

R

if

H

in

So

W

an

H

ADI CLI PAL

Q.

his

no other effect than to serve as a handle for the divorce, the consequence whereof was so fatal, as will be seen in the sequel.

Q. Of what death did Henry VII. die?

li-

11?

oit

oit

ar-

ard

lui

De Iar-

c.

ex-

por-

e paqu'il

rre.

1493

1498

nmen-

R

A. Of a confumption, the 22d of April, 1509, in the 52d of his age and the 24th of his reign; and was buried in the chapel in Westminster abbey, which he had erected with the utmost magnificence, it being look'd upon as the finest structure in England.

2. To whom was Henry married?

A. To Elizabeth of the house of York, eldest daughter of King Edward, IV. by whom he had the following issue: Arthur Prince of Wales, who died at 17 years of age; Henry, who succeeded him; and Edmund, who died at sive years of age. Of four daughters, two died in their infancy; Margaret was married to James IV. King of Scots; and Mary was married to Lewis XII. King of France, and afterwards to Charles Brandonduke of Suffolk.

Q. Did not a strange disease break out in his time?

A. Yes, and it was called the Sweating Sickness; which in a short time carried off many thousands of people. In 1497 the royal palace at Sheen was burnt,

and being re-built, was called Richmond.

HENRY VIII. XLI' King of England.

From 1509 to 1547.

Popes.	Emperors.
Julius II: 1 ab 1000 150	MANIMILIAN I. 1493
LEO X.	3 CHARLES V 1519
	2 Kings of France.
CLEMENT VII.	3 LEWIS XII. 1498
PAUL III	4 FRANCIS I.

Q. WHO succeeded Henry VII?

A. Henry VIII. his second son, who began his reign in 1509.

A.

2. Describe his person and qualities?

R. C'étoit un prince fort bien fait, mais qui eut trop d'embonpoint vers la fin de sa vie. Il avoit une grande ame, un genie élévé, un esprit vif & brillant; sa passion pour les femmes fut excessive, & son entérement prodigieux: il revenoit rarement d'un dellein qu'il avoit forme, & se vengeoit à quelque prix que ce sut.

D. Fut-il zèle pour le St. nége?

R. Il le fut au commencement de son regne autant qu'on le peut-être : il écrivit même contre Lather, & ce zele ardent lui menta le nouveau titre de Defenseur de la Foi, que Leon X. lui donna par une bulle; les fuccesseurs l'ont trouvé si beau, qu'ils l'ont conservé, même depuis leur separation d'avec l'église Romaine.

R. Conserva-t-il toujours ce zele pour la religion tive years or age. (At tour dans

Romaine?

R. Non, car n'ayant pas reçu de la cour de Rome toute la satisfaction qu'il s'en éroit promis, au sujet de son divorce, il se separa de cette l'église, obligea ses sujets de suivre son exemple, & persecuta ceux d'entreux qui ne voulurent pas l'imiter. 3.177 St With 25

D. Que youlez-vous dire par fon divorce?

R. Je viens de remarquer qu'il avoit épouse Cathérine d'Arragon, veuve de son frere aine. Après dix-huitans de mariage, il se degoûta de cette princesse, & le cardinal Wolfey, qui cherchoit quelque occasion de se venger de Charles V. persuada à Henri de repudier Catherine, parce que tout le monde trouvoit à redire à ce mariage, qu'il pretendoit que le Pape ne lui avoit pu permettre.

D. Quel interet y prenoit Charles V?

R. Il étoit neveu de Catherine, sœur de Jeanne d'Arragon sa mere, seconde fille de Ferdinand V. Roi d'Arragon, & d'Isabelle Reine de Castolle. Il fut si touché de l'affront que l'on faisoit à sa tante, qu'il n'oublia rien pour se venger, & il fut en partie cause que Henri sut excommunie, comme nous le dirons ci-après.

A. Leury VIII. his

but noting all schedule.

D IV HO shereshed strong

Le reign in 1500

lent

clev

fion

mou

very

way:

than

Wrot

title (

flow'

upon

fince

the Se

fatisfac

rated l

subject

refused

Cathar

after ei

in his e

opportu

fuaded !

the wh

time he

the limi

9. H

A. H

foan of dinand V

Caftile ;.

was put

tunities c

of Henry in the fee

9.

9.

A.

A. He was a comely Prince, but gress too gornelent in the latter part of his life; had a great foul, an elevated genius, a sprightly and shining with his palfion for women was extreme, and his oblinacy infurmountable when once he had formid a delign, he very feldomi laid it afide till he had executed it; and always gratify'd his revenge, tho at never so dear a rate.

9. Was he a great stickler for the Roman catholick

R. Devenu pullionement amountain d'Agre M. noigila

A. No one could have difcover'd more zeal for it than he did in the beginning of his reign the even wrote against Luther, and this gain'd him the new title of Defender of the Bairly which Pope Lee X, beflow'd upon him by a bull. His fuccessors have look'd upon it as fo glorious, that they have preferred it ever fince their separation from the church of Rome, wanted

9. Was he always actuated with the fame zeal for

the See of Rome?

pais 20 laceage Rome. A. No; for that court having refused to give him fatisfaction with respect to the divorce, he separated himself from that church, and after obliging his subjects to follow his example, he perfecuted those who norther d'entans, dont un vivoit entoriti ob or balurer

D. What do you mean by this divorce?

A. I just now observed that he had been married to Catharine of Arragon, relict to his elder brother, but after eighteen years cohabitation, the appear'd unlovely in his eyes; when cardinal Wolfey, who fought for an opportunity of revenging himself of Charles V. perfuaded Henry to divorce Cutharine, because, as he faid; the whole world exclaim'd against it; and at the same time he infinuated to him, that the pope had exceeded the limits of his power, in granting him a dispensation.

9. How far did this divorce affect Charles V?

A. He was nephew to Catharine, who was fifter to Joan of Arragon his mother, second daughter of Ferdinand V. King of Arragon, and of Isabella, Queen of Castile; and he so highly resented the affront which was put upon his aunt, that he fought all opportunities of revenging himself, and was partly the cause of Henry's being excommunicated, as we shall observe in the fequel.

De quelle maniere regut-il la proposition de Wol. on in the detroit part of history had a greet toul ; and

R. Comme il étoit changeant, il fe trouvoit fort fatiqué d'avoir si long-tems une même femme, il nomma le même Wolfey pour demander en fon nom à François I. la duchesse d'Alenson sa sceur, qui fut depuis Reine de Managracob of govern an odd agnover and bytten

Was he a great flickler for the fli-mido't on it

R. Devenu passionement amoureux d'Anne de Boulen. il defendit au cardinal de parler à François I. de sa sœur, & fit proposer au Pape la diffolution de son mariage avec Catherine d'Arragon, bits nadau I fininga o provide D. Qui étois Pape pour lors? adt le reheafest to all t

R. Clement VII. qui paroissoit fort propre à fatisfaire la passion de Henri; parce qu'il étoit irrité du mauvais traitement qu'il avoit reçu de l'Empereur, qui l'avoit retenu prisonnier dans le château Saint Ange, après avoir pris & faccagé Rome.

D. Accorda-t-il la diffolution du mariage?

R. Il donna d'abord quelque esperance, qui ne fit qu'augmenter la paffion d'Henri; mais le scrupule de rompre un mariage de dix-huit ans, beni par un grand nombre d'enfans, dont un vivoit encore, & conclu en vertu de la dispense d'un Pape; la politique, la justice, la peur d'offenser un prince aussi redoutable que l'étoit Charles V. l'emporterent sur les sentimens que le Pape paroissoit avoir eu du commencement.

D. Que fit Henry?

R. Après avoir flaté, prié, menacé, employé son argent, son credit & celui de François I. après avoir évoque la connoissance de cette affaire en son royaume; avoir obtenu pour commissaires le cardinal Wolfey son premier ministre & son favori, & le cardinal Campege evêque de Salisbury, après avoir, dis-je, plaidé sa cause devant ces deux prelats qui étoient ses sujets, sans pouvoir obtenir ce qu'il souhaittoit avec tant d'empressement, il fe lassa des longueurs de la cour de Rome, dudy moth the free while the tar all one of the

rough its about of that he founds: all oppor-

builds of severging himskiff and was party the frage

to temp's being excommysticated, as yet half softened

m

tir'

for

in

fift

forl

bou

Wit thar

Arun

refen

had r

him

facke

only c

folve

cluded

and b

living

fo for

fiderat

his for

money

terward

own de

ministe

Salisbun

But aft

cause ha

of then

what h tedious 1

9.

O. How did he relish the proposal which Wolsey made him?

A. As he was of a fickle temper, he was very much tir'd of being so long married to one woman, and therefore appointed the above-mention'd Wolfey to demand, in his name, of Francis I. the dutchess of Alengon his sister, who was afterwards Queen of Navarre.

Did he obtain her in marriage?

A. Falling passionately in love with Anne Boleyn, he forbid the cardinal to mention a word to Francis I. about his fister; and at the same time he interceded with the Pope, in order to obtain a divorce from Catharine of Arragon.

2. Who was Pope at that time?

t

r

fit

de

nd

en

ce,

oit

ape

ar-

VO-

; 2-

fon

bege.

aule

, 11

D.

A. Clement VII. who was thought to be a fit infirument to indulge Henry in his passions, because of the resentment that Pope shewed for the ill treatment he had met with from the emperor, who had imprison'd him in the castle of St. Angela, after he had taken and sacked Rome.

2. Did he grant him a divorce?

A. He at first gave him some hopes of it, which only enslam'd Henry the more: but his scruple to dissolve a marriage of eighteen years continuance, concluded by virtue of the dispensation of a former Pope, and bless'd with several children, whereof one was still living; the laws of policy and justice; the sear of angring so formidable a Prince as Charles V; these several considerations, I say, prevail'd with the Pope to change his former resolutions.

Q. What course did King Henry take?

A. He first employ'd flattery, intreaties, menaces, money, and the credit he had with Francis I. and afterwards remov'd the cognizance of that affair to his own dominions; and obtain'd cardinal Walfey his chief minister and favourite, and cardinal Campejus bishop of Salisbury, commissioners for the hearing of the same. But after these several steps had been taken, and his cause had been pleaded before these two prelates, both of them his subjects, without being able to obtain what he so earnestly desired, he grew tir'd with the tedious proceedings of the court of Rome.

D. Demeura e Mavec Catherine pol bib world .

R. Non: il la fit conduire à Kimbolton, maison royale dans le comté de Huminton, de il épousa en secret

D. Son premier mariage étoit-it caffe ?

R. Our: Cranmer, qu'il avoit fait archevêque de Cantorberi, l'avoit caffé par fentence du 13. Mai 1533. sans attendre les ordres de la cour de Rome trop lens pour un monarque, dont les passions étoient très violentes.

D. Henri en demeura tel la r or lanton

R. Non content d'avoir fait renouveller des le 4. Fevrier precedent par son parlement les statuts faits sousles Rois ses predecesseurs, qui avoient été ennemis des Papes, il sir ordonner qu'on ne pourroit plus se pourvoir en cour de Rame pour quelques affaires que ce sût, & qu'elles seroient toutes jugées par les prelats du royaume, qu'on ne payeroit plus ni decimes, ni annates, ni le denier de 3. Pierre, & qu'on puniroit rigoureusement ceux qui violeroient cette loi.

D. De quelle maniere Clement VII. se comporta-t-il

en cette occasion?

R. Il menaça Henri de l'excommunier s'il ne reconnoissont sa faute, & s'il ne la reparoit. François I. interposa son autorité, & dans l'entrevue qu'il eut à Marseille avec le Pape il obtint de lui, qu'il différeroit l'excommunication jusqu'à ce qu'il eut tâché de persuader à Henri de rentrer dans son devoir envers le St. siege.

D. Cela eut-il quelque effer?

R. François I. envoya Jean du Bellai evêque de Paris, au Roi Henri pour lui persuader de ne se point opiniâtrer à soutenir ce que la passion lui avoit fait saire contre son devoir. Le prelat agit si prudemment que le Roi Henri lui sit esperer qu'il se soumettroit, & lui promit de ne se point separer de l'église, pourvu que le Pape differât de publier l'excommunication.

of its laten regular books their rww.predding (like is

or them his richtwist, walters' tolasseshie at a course

he for esmelly defined; he grew this with the

things proceedings of the court of Kester

to the control leaves and the Loreng of the Arne.

palac to A

A.

tl

Cante

23d C

flow

violen

liamer

statute

deceffe

that fe

of Ron

all be

neither

infring

occalio

case he

howeve

intervie

he prev

till fucl

order to

holy Se

9. D

A. F

King L

by his I

conduct

ration,

Aubmiffi

the chur

municati

A. I

O. Did he continue to cohabit with Queen Catharine? A. No; he fent her to Kimbolton, one of the royal palaces in Huntingtonshire, and was privately married to Anne Boleyn.

9. Was his former marriage difannulled?

A. Yes; Cranmer, whom he had rais'd to the See of Canterbury, dissolv'd it, by a sentence pronounc'd the 23d of May 1533, without waiting for the sentence of the court of Rame; their proceedings being too flow for a prince, whose passions raged with so much violence.

2. Did Henry stop here?

A. Not fatisfy'd with having reviv'd by act of Parliament, on the 4th of February foregoing, the feveral flarutes which had been made under fuch of his predecessors, as were no friends to the Popes; a bill pass'd, that for the future no person should appeal to the court of Rome, in any case whatsoever; but that they should all be judg'd within the realm by the prelates; that neither tenths, annates, or St. Peter's pence should be any longer paid; and that all who should presume to infringe this flatute, should be severely punish'd.

2. What temper did Clement VII. observe on this

occasion?

il

1-4-

X-

er

d-

0-

ire

le

10-

Di

Thomas A. He threatned Henry with excommunication, in case he refused to acknowledge and repair his fault; however Francis I. interpos'd his authority, and in the interview which he had with the Pope at Marfeilles, he prevail'd with him to suspend the excommunication, till fuch time as he had employ'd his endeavours in order to make him return to the obedience of the boly Seem to detricionalities ou la vie licenticate des assistante

2. Did this meet with success?

A. Francis I. sent John du Bellay, Bishop of Paris, to King Henry; Du Bellay intreated him to forbear purluing those measures to which he had been prompted by his passion, in opposition to his duty: the prelate conducted himself with so much prudence and moderation, that King Henry gave him some hopes of his. Submission, and promis'd not to separate himself from the church, provided the Pope would delay the excommunication.

D. Cela arrêta-t-il le Pape ? es sum aco sil bic

R. Jean du Bellai alla en poste à Rome porter cettebonne nouvelle, & demanda du tems pour achever de faire revenir le Roi Henri, qui étoit assez dissicile. Les partisans de Charles V. ne pouvant empêcher le Pape d'accorder une chose si juste, sirent limiter le tems à un espace bien court, & ils presserent si vivement l'affaire que le jour sixé étant expiré sans avoir de nouvelles d'Angleterre, l'excommunication sur prononcée & affichée dans les places ordinaires.

u

im

Sec

En

ner

feiz

cau

lana beer

be F

the

A

for

that i

lewd

occal

gainst

the p

the m

2

A.

D. Quels effets produifit l'excommunication?

R. Ils furent très funestes pour le saint siege. Le Pape, qui blâma sa precipitation, ne put apparser le Roi Henri. Ce monarque porta les choses à l'extremité. Il se separa du S. siège, se déclara ches de l'église Anglicane, nomma & consirma les evêques, érigea de nouveaux évéchez, prit les annates, les dixmes, & se faisit des biens des abbayes.

D. Que fit-il ensuite?

R. Il persecuta tous ceux qui s'opposerent à ses desfeins, & il sit couper la tête à Thomas More, chancelier d'Angleterre, & au cardinal Jean Fisher evêque de Rochester, qui avoit été son precepteur. Il sit aussi bruler dans la place publique les os de Thomas Becket archevêque de Cantorberi, & s'appropria une partie des trefors de l'église.

D. Les Anglois ne s'y opposerent-ils pas?

R. Les seculiers avoient beaucoup d'aversion & de mepris pour les ecclesiastiques; ils ne regardoient qu'avec des yeux d'envie le rang honorable qu'ils tenoient à la cour, & dans les assemblées publiques : d'ailleurs ils étoient scandalisez de la vie licentieuse des moines.

D. Les ecclesiastiques ne remuerent-ils point?

R. Les moines prêcherent fortement contre ces innovations, les prêtres firent revolter les paisans du nord d'Angleterre; mais les moines furent chassez, & les revoltez

The set limited with so much produce, and modesion, that King Meary gave him tome hones of his chaiston, and promised not to departe himself from the charth, provided the Pope would delay the excoun-

ا سندانت

Q. Did this prevail with the Pope to suspend it?

A. John du Bellay went post to Rome, in order to carry this good news, where being arriv'd, he desir'd further time to work with King Henry, in order to make him change his resolutions, which was a matter of no small difficulty. As the partizans of Charles V. were not able to prevail with the Pope to resuse so just a request, they had it limited to the shortest time possible; and were so urgent to have it executed, that upon its being elaps'd, and no news coming from England, excommunication was pronounc'd, and set up in

9. What effects did it produce?

all the usual places.

-

X

ns

ef-

ce-

de

iler

ch-

tre-

de

oient

leurs'

nno-

oltez

es.

A. It was very faral to the See of Rome; the Pope, who now blam'd his over-hafty proceedings, found it impossible to appease King Henry; for that monarch now threw off all restraint, he separated from the See of Rome; declar'd himself head of the church of England; nominated and confirm'd bishops, erected new bishopricks, took the annates and tenths, and seiz'd upon the revenues of the abbeys.

2. What was his next step? 30 that the amount

A. He perfected all such as opposed his designs, and caused Sir Thomas More, lord high-chancellor of England, and cardinal Risher, bishop of Rochester, who had been his tutor, to be beheaded; he likewise order'd the bones of Thomas Becket, archbishop of Canterbury, to be publickly burnt, and appropriated to himself part of the treasures of the Church.

2. Did not his subjects oppose these proceedings?

A. The lairy had the utmost aversion and contempt for the clergy, and were exasperated at the honour that was shewn them at court, and in all publick assemblies; not to mention the just offence they took at the lewd and licentious lives the monks led.

Q. Did not the clergy exert themselves upon this occasion?

A. The monks preach'd with great vehemence against these innovations, and the priests prevail'd upon the peasants in the north of England to rise; however the monks were banish'd the kingdom, and the muvoltez ayant été defaits accepterent l'amnifile, & mi-

B. Henri no donna-t-il pas dans les nouvelles opi-

R. Non; il fut toujours aclé pour la religion Romaine; les catholiques Romaine l'accusent neanmoins d'avoir été dans les fentiment des anciens Leonoclasses, parce qu'il fit abattre la piupart des statues qui croient dans les églises.

tir

me

Pu

tion

ente

Tous

enga

foug

tha n

of the

Franc

in ord

a veffe

at Cal

he ma

by the

gag'd i

make a

by their

Thomas

27000 1

1513,

A. '

A.

D. N'eut-il point de guerre à foutenir ? nied air mont

R. Il entra dans la ligue que fules II forma contre Louis XII. & se jetta dans la Picardie avec une puissante armée.

De Y fit-il quelque chose de memorable?

R. Outre la gloire d'avoir eu l'empereur à sa solde, il prit Teronanne, Tournai, & quelques autres places, & gagna la bataille des Eperons, qui se donna le 13. Août 1513.

D. Pourquoi lui donna-t-on ce nom?

L.R. Parce que les François s'étoit plus servi de leurs éperons que de leurs épées.

D. Comment finit cette guerre? and the sally

R. Par un traité de paix conclu avant l'ouverture de

D. Henri VIII. n'eut-il plus rien à demêler avec la

R. S'étant ligué avec Charles V. pour porter la guerre en France, il s'émbarqua fur un vaisseau, dont les voiles étoient de brocard d'or, prit terre à Calais, & alla mettre le siege devant Boulogne, qu'il prit le 14, Sept. 1544. par la lâchete de Vervins qui y commandoit.

D. Sont-ce là toutes les guerres que Henri eut à

R. Les Ecossois étant entrez en Angleterre pour faire diversion au nombre de 60000 hommes, avec leur Roi à leur tête, le comte de Surrey, & son fils le lord Thomas Howard, marcherent contr'eux avec 26 à 27000 hommes; les attaquerent à un poste avantageux nomme Eloddon, le 9 Septembre 1513. & contrate de les attaquerent à un poste avantageux nomme Eloddon, le 9 Septembre 1513. & contrate de les attaquerent à un poste avantageux nomme Eloddon, le 9 Septembre 1513. & contrate de les attaquerent de les att

the monks were banified the kingdom, and the mu-

tineers

tineers defeated; but proclamation being published for a general pardon, they laid down their arms. 161 110011

Q. Did not Henry embrace the new opinions? A. No; he constantly adher'd to the principles of the church of Rome; however, he is accus'd by the members of that church, of having imbib'd the fentiments of the ancient Iconoclastes, because he caused most of the statues that shood in the churches to be

Q. Was he engag'd in no wars?

jeconde, qu'on dit que leur Roit freques v A. He enter'd into the confederacy which Pope Julius II. made against Lewis XII. and made an incurtion into Picardy with a powerful army.

2. Did he perform any memorable action there?

A. Not to mention the great honour he received by entertaining the emperor in his pay, he took Terousme, Tournay, and fome other places, and triumph'd in that engagement, call'd, The battle of the Spure; this was fought the 13th of Augus, 1513. Januarus al , coyar

A. Because the French employ'd their spurs more than they did their fwords.

Q. In what manner did this war end? app moreone A. By a treaty of peace concluded before the opening of the ensuing campaign.

Q. Was this the only war King Henry had with

A. Having enter'd into a confederacy with Charles V? in order to make war upon that nation, he went on board a vessel, the fails whereof were of cloth of tissue; landed at Calais, and went and laid fiege to Boulogne, which he made himself master of, the 14th of September 1544, by the cowardice of Vervins who commanded there.

Q. Are these all the wars that King Henry was engag'd in?

e

1

C

A. The Scotch marching into England, in order to make a diversion, with an army of 60000 men, headed by their King; the earl of Surrey, and his fon the lord Thomas Howard, advanced towards them with 26 or 27000 men; attack'd them at Floddon the 9th of Sept. 1513, where they were advantageously posted, and entirely

les defirent a plate couture. Jaques IV. leur Roi resta mort sur le champ de bataille, percé de plusieurs coups.

D. Les Ecoffois n'eurent-ils pas leur revanche dans la

fuite?

R. Ils entrérent pour la seconde fois en Angleterre en 1542, mais s'ils eurent de l'avantage dans là première rencontre, ils firent une perte si grande dans la seconde, qu'on dit que leur Roi Jaques V. en mourut de regret.

D. Comment dit-on que mourut Henri VIII?

D. D'une complication d'humeurs, qui tomba sur un ulcére invétéré qu'il avoit à la jambe. Ce sur le 28. Janvier de l'an 1547. âgé de 57. ans, & le 38. de son regne.

D. Laiffa-t-il des enfans? ai vorogeno nui gunuon.

R. Deux filles, Marie, & Elifabeth, & un fils nommé Edouard. Il avoit eu la première de Cathérine d'Arragon, la deuxième d'Anne de Boulen, & Edouard de Jeanne Seymour.

D. Comment regla-t-il fa fuccession?

R. Il ordonna par son testament que Edouard luy succéderoit, que s'il mouroit sans enfans, Marie seroit reconnue Reine, & que si elle ne laissoit point d'enfans Elisabeth seroit Reine.

D. Combien eut-il de femmes?

R. Six, la première fut Cathérine d'Arragon, de laquelle il eut la Princesse Marie, qu'il sit d'abord déclarer incapable de lui succéder, mais il dérogea bientôt à cette ordonnance: il en avoit eu d'autres ensans qui moururent tous jeunes.

D. Quelle fut sa seconde femme?

R. Anne de Boulen, qui n'eut qu'une fille nommée Elisabeth (qui succèda à Marie:) il lui sit trancher la tête le 19. May 1536.

D. Qui est ce que Henri épousa ensuite?

R. Il épousa dès le lendemain Jeanne Seymour, & la fit couronner avec beaucoup de magnificence. Cette Reine étant prête d'acoucher d'un fils, les médecins représentérent à ce Prince qu'il faloit que la mére

councily

fiel wa but

en

ter

but me hift that

fore of 7, 38th

A. call'd Arrag

Edward Mary II died with the three D. F.

A. Since he had the had to feel of Paragraph foon reputhey all

2: W A. An amed E soleyn wa 2: WI

A. January, incence.

nd her pa

entirely defeated them; and James IV. their King, after having receiv'd many wounds, was left dead in the field of battle.

9. Did not the Scotch revenge themselves after-

wards for this overthrow?

A. They enter'd England a second time, viz. in 1542; but the they had the advantage in the first engagement, they sustain'd so great loss in the second, that historians relate King James V. died with grief upon that account.

9. Of what disease did King Henry die?

A. A complication of humours falling upon an old fore in his leg, brought him to his end, on the 28th of January, 1547; in the 57th year of his age, and the 38th of his reign.

9. Did he leave any iffue?

de

1C-

re-

aus

1a-

de-

ien-

fans

mee

er la

8c la

Cette

ecips

mere

Ou

A. Two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth, and one son call'd Edward. He had the former by Catharine of Arragon; the second by Anne Boleyn; and Edward, the youngest, by Jane Seymour.

D. How did he regulate the order of the fuccession?
 A. He ordain'd by his last will and testament, that Edward should succeed him; that in default of his issue, Mary should be recogniz'd Queen; and that in case she died without children, Elizabeth should be advanced to the throne.

2. How many wives had he?

A. Six; the first was Catharine of Arragon, by whom he had the Princess Mary, whom he at first declar'd, by act of Parliament, incapable of succeeding him; but he soon repeal'd it; he had had other children by her, but they all died young.

2. Who was his fecond wife?

A. Anne Boleyn, by whom he had only one daughter samed Elizabeth, who fucceeded Queen Mary. Anne Boleyn was beheaded the 19th of May 1536.

D. Whom did King Henry marry afterwards?

A. Jane Seymour, whom he took to wife the very ext day, and had her crown'd with the utmost magficence. This Queen being afterwards big with child,
id her pains coming upon her, the physicians told the

ou l'enfant mourût; il aima mieux abandonner la mére! on lui ouvrit le côté; on tira le Prince Edouard & elle mourut deux jours après, le 14. Octobre de l'an 1537. Cependant les meilleurs autheurs disent que ce rapport eft faux, & qu'on l'avoit inventé uniquement pour noircir encore plus la reputation du Roi Henri VIII.

D. Avec qui se maria-t-il pour la quatrieme

fois?

R. Avec Anne de Cleves, sour du duc de Cleves & Gueldres, qu'on lui vantoit comme une des plus belles personnes de son tems: il en fut si mécontent la prémiere fois qu'il la vit qu'il ne l'aima jamais, & il la répudia c. mois après.

D. Quelle fut la cinquieme?

R. Catherine Howard, issue de la plus illustre & de la plus ancienne maison du royaume, & comme elle étoit belle, il l'aima d'abord; mais des qu'il eut contenté sa passion, il la fit accuser d'adultere. Elle en fut, dit-on, convainçue : le Parlement la condamna à perdre la tête, & cet arrêt fut execute dans une place publique le 12, Fevrier, 1542.

D. Quelle fut enfin la sixieme?

R. Catherine Parr, veuve du baron de Latimer. Elle avoit de la beauté, des manieres agreables & infinuantes qui la faisoient aimer de tout le monde: elle joignit à tout cela un génie vaste & élevé: mais elle avoit embrasse les sentimens de Luther; ce qui pensa lui coûter la vie.

D. Comment échapa-t-elle la cruauté de Henri

VIII?

R. Ses careffes & ses prieres le regagnerent; il calla l'ordre qu'il avoit donné de l'arrêter & de faire son procès; mais elle n'étoit pas en sureté, si la mort n'eu enlevé ce Roi volage, qui s'etoit rendu meprifable tout le monde, pour avoir fait perir tant de ses femme fi malheureusement.

D. Apprenez-nous en peu de mots ce qu'ont été

Chin old abawaste grade on Dale a falus contact upon her, the phyticians told the King

his wiv

K

he

fide

afte

141

of c

inv

Kin

1

Gue.

the

muc

coul

pudi

illuftr

being

but n

cufed

found

act of in a p

was h finuati

must a mus;

like to

9.

A. F

cruelty

he revi and bro

been fe narch, of the

02.A

King that they must either kill his Queen or the Child; but he chufing rather to lose the mother, they cut open her fide, and drew Prince Edward from thence; two days after which, Queen June departed this life; viz. on the 14th of October 1537. However the best writers are of opinion, that this relation was a mere forgery, and invented purely to blacken still more the character of King Henry VIII. 9. Who was his fourth wife?

A. Anne of Cleves, fifter to the duke of Cleves and Gueldres; this lady was represented to him as one of the most beautiful women of her age; but he was so much difgusted, the first time he faw her, that he could never prevail with himself to love her, and repudiated her five months after.

9. Who was the fifth?

A. Catharine Howard, a lady descended from the most illustrious, and most ancient family in the kingdom; and being a great beauty, he fell fuddenly in love with her; but no fooner had he fatiated his passion, than he accused her of adultery, whereof the is said to have been found guilty; and accordingly the was condemned by act of parliament to lofe her head; which was executed in a publick manner, on the 12th of February, 1542.

A. Catharine Par, relict of the lord Latimer. She was handforme, and had formething fo engaging and infinuating, as gain'd her universal esteem; to which we must add, that she had an extensive and penetrating genius; she embrac'd the doctrine of Luther, but it had

D. In what manner did she escape King Henry's

cruelty?

mere:

& elle

1537.

pport

pour III.

riéme

ves &

belles

pré-

a re-

de la etoit

nte fa

t-on,

tête,

12.

Elle

antes nit a

em.

oûter

Ionr

caffa

pro 'eut

le

me

ete

A. Her careffes and intreaties were fo prevalent, that he revok'd the order he had given to have her feiz'd, and brought to a tryal; however, the would not have been secure, had not death taken away this fickle Monarch, who was now grown contemptible in the eyes of the whole world, for having brought so many of his wives to an unhappy end.

Q. Pray give some account of the birth and

& ce que sont devenus ceux qui ont le plus contribué au divorce & à la separation des Anglois de l'église

Romaine?

R. Wolfey, qui conseilla le divorce, étoit fils d'un Boucher d'Ipfwich dans le comte de Suffele: il fit ses études dans le college de la Madelaine à Oxford, & fut ensuite regent de l'école latine, puissimple curé; ensuire precepteur de quelques jeunes feigneurs, puis doyen de Lincoln, & un des sumoniers du Roi Henri VII.

D. Alla-t-il plus loin?

R. Henri VIII. qui l'aima, se reposa sur lui du maniment des affaires, le fit eveque de Lincoln, & ensuite archeveque d'Yore, & obtint pour lui un chapeau de cardinal, avec la commission de legat à latere.

D. Tant de hautes dignitez ne remplirent-elles point

fon ambition?

COL

R. Non: il voulut être pape. Charles V: lui promit de faire en sorte qu'il le seroit, mais ne l'ayant pas seulement fait proposer à deux conclaves, dans l'un desquels il fit elire Adrien, qui avoit été son precepteur, Wolfey resolut de lui faire de la peine, & porta le Roi Henri à solliciter le divorce; ce qui fut cause de sa perte.

D. Comment cela?

R. Wolfey n'ayant pas pû obtenir de la cour de Rome ce qu'il avoit fait esperer à Henri d'obtenir, devint odieux à ce prince, qui lasse des plaintes qu'il recevoit tous les jours contre lui, & sollicité incessamment par Anne de Baulen, lui ôta tous ses revenus, ses meubles, ses papiers, son argent; ce qui lui fit tant de peine qu'il en mourut de chagrin.

. D. Que nous direz-vous de Cranmer?

R. Qu'il avoit autrefois enseigné dans l'université de Cambridge. Il fit un traité pour prouver que le mariage d'Henri VIII. avec Catherine d'Arragon étoit nul. Il devint ensuite aumonier du Chevalier Thomas Boulen pere d'Anne de Boulen. Les follicitations d'un patron illustration cworp won saw offw. aufit

while whole world, for having brought by many of

Peng girle forme account of the birth and

to whee to en uniquely end.

nues, fi fo mucl D. 1 A. H Cambria marriage

fa

of

VO

Su

and

nex

not

Kin

put

him

Tork

from

bitio

Char

fail'd

wher

be ele

that p

vorce

Q. A.

Rome,

King .

odious

compla

peated

was unla Thomas licitation fate of those, who were the chief instruments of the divorce, and the separation of the English Church from that of Rome.

A. Woolfey, who was the first who promoted the divorce, was a butcher's son of Issuich, in the county of Suffolk; he was a student in Magdalen College in Oxford, and afterwards master of the grammar-school there; he next had a rectory given him; then tutor to some young noblemen, afterwards dean of Lincoln, and chaplain to King Henry VII.

2. Was he rais'd to no higher dignity?

A. Henry VIII. who had a great affection for him, put the administration of affairs into his hands; made him bishop of Lincoln, and afterwards archbishop of Tork, and got him elected Cardinal, as also a commission from the Pope, by which he was made Legate à latere.

2. Did not so many great dignities satisfy his arm-

bition?

C

it

it

1-

f-

oi

fa

me

di-

oit

par

les,

u'il

e de

ma-

nul.

ulen

HOIT

ausii

A. No; he aim'd at the pontifical chair, to which Charles V. promised to raise him; but as that emperor fail'd to promote his interests in two conclaves; in one whereof he caused Adrian, who had been his tutor, to be elected Pope; Woolsey resolved to spite him, and for that purpose persuaded King Henry to sollicite the divorce; but this afterwards proved his ruin.

Q. In what manner?

A. As Woolfey had not credit enough at the court of Rome, to obtain those things which he had flatter'd King Henry he should certainly succeed in, he grew odious to that prince; who, tir'd out with the continual complaints that were made against him, and the repeated sollicitation of Anne Boleyn, seiz'd all his revenues, furniture, papers, and money; which affected him so much, that he died with grief.

2. What have you to say of Cranmer?

A. He had formerly been a tutor in the university of Cambridge. He composed a treatise to prove, that the marriage of Henry VIII. with Catherine of Arragon, was unlawful; he was afterwards made chaplain to Sir Thomas Boleyn, father of Queen Anne Boleyn. The follicitations of a patron who had now such great credit at

aussi puissant en cour, qui faisoit valoir son livre; ajoutés à cela son grand savoir & sa pieté porterent sa majesté à le nommer à l'archeveché de Cantorberi.

D. L'accepta-t-il?

R. Oui, & il cassa le premier mariage de Henri. Il eut le courage d'excommunier le Pape, & il sut à la tête de toutes les affaires du clergé d'Angleterre pendant tout le reste du regne de Henri.

D. Que devint-il sous la Reine Marie?

R. Ilembrassale parti de Jeanne contre Marie, qui étant reconnue Reine d'Angleteure, le sit arrêter & condamner au seu comme heretique. Il eut le malheur d'abjurer, croyant que cela lui sauveroit la vie; mais il se releva de sa chute, & mourut glorieusement en martyr. Voici en peu de mots quelles surent ses qualités. Il étoit naturellement doux, moderé, prudent a donner son avis sur quoique ce sut, il étoit très sincère, & on ne l'a jamais vû dissimuler son sentiment, ou désa vouer ses amis, qualités tres rares dans ce tems-là; en un mot, il étoit pieux, & très charitable envers les pauvres.

EDOUARD VI. XLII. Roi d'Angleterre.

Depuis 1547. jusqu'en 1553. vi al lo

L'abra H	Papes.	asmult die	mpereur?
A Comments when			
PAUL III	ndo naise our i	534 On WHAK	Roi de France.
Jures 111	da mid Line	System one	Not us France.
-56-77 3151	In Little 1879	HENR	4 H. 1547

D. L. Equel des enfans d'Henri VIII. fut son successeur?

R. Edouard VI. qui n'avoit encore que neus
ans, & qui neanmoins entendoit deja fort bien les
langues Latine & Françoise, & avoit quelque teinture de
la Grecque, de l'Espagnole, & de l'Italienne.

D. Qui eut la regence du royaume pendont sa mino-

Seemy Beleys, father of Queen Acts Laters. Tal air.

. Hideo

fir the

rei

the thin after rece shor mild his o

a m

diffe

prous

EDV

PAUL JULIU

age, w French the Spa

D. 7

court, and who expatiated very much on the merits of this work, together with his great learning and piety; prevail'd upon the King to make him archbishop of Canterbury.

9. Did he accept of that dignity?

1

Ga

en

les

177

re.

1519

1547

leur? neuf

n les

urede

A. Yes; and he afterwards disannull'd King Henry's first marriage. He had the bravery to excommunicate the Pope, and presided over all the affairs of the English clergy, during the remaining part of King Henry's reign.

9. What happen'd to him under Queen Mary?

A. He fided with the Lady Jane Grey in opposition to Queen Mary, who being acknowledg'd Queen of England, caused him to be arrested, and condemn'd to the flames as a heretick; but he unhappily recanted, thinking by that means to save his life; however, he afterwards recover'd from his weakness, and gloriously receiv'd the crown of martyrdom. Take the following short account of his character: He was naturally of a mild and gentle temper, not soon heated, or apt to give his opinion rashly either of things or persons. He was a man of the utmost candor; was never known to dissemble his opinion, or disson his friend; two rare qualities, in that age especially. In a word, he was pious, and very charitable to the poor.

EDWARD VI. XLII King of England.

From 1547 to 1553.

Paul III. 1534 Charles V. 1519 Henry II. 1549
Julius III. 1550

A. Edward VI. who tho' but nine years of age, was nevertheless very well skill'd in the Latin and French tongues, and had some knowledge of the Greek, the Spanish, and the Italian.

2. To whom was the administration of affairs com-

mitted during his minority?

N 3

R. Ce fut un conseil de 16 personnes; à la tête duquel étoit Edouard Seymour, oncle maternel de sa majesté, comte de Hertford, & ensuite duc de Sommerset, qui s'empara bien-tôt de toute l'autorité.

D. Cette regence eut-elle quelque chose de conside-

Table?

R, Ce lord qui suivoit les opinions de Zuingle dans lesquelles il avoit fait élever le jeune Edouard, dont l'éducation lui avoit été confiée, n'eut pas plutôt l'autorité en main, qu'il approuva non seulement la separation de Henri; mais aux sentimens de Zuingle, ajoûta encore une partie de ceux des autres reformateurs.

W

ob

Ki

ent

the

pear

thef

the i

6

a ftro

A

er; p

marry

thould

Q. orders

A.

who t

countie

lequenc

a great

gentlem

in fevera

A. I

9.

D. Comment cela?

R. Le parlement, qui étoit composé de personnes à sa devotion, examina la doctrine de tous les reformateurs, & prit ce qui lui parut de plus conforme à l'écriture sainte, & en forma une religion qui sut appellée l'Anglicane.

D. Que fut-il de plus pour l'affermir?

R. Il abolit la messe, l'ancien formulaire des prieres, une partie des ceremonies catholiques, permit aux prêtres de se marier, & decerna de rudes peines contre ceux qui refuseroient de se soumettre à tous ces changemens.

D. Tant de changemens ne causerent-ils pas du des-

ordre en Angleterre?

R. Il n'est pas bien sur si ce sut cela ou les traitemens indignes de la noblesse, qui porterent la rébellion dans toutes les provinces du nord d'Angleterre.

D. Cette rebellion eut-elle des suites facheuses?

R. Elle produisit le pillage de quelques villes, d'un grand nombre de châteaux, & la mort de plusieurs gentilshommes; mais les revoltez ayant eu le dessous en plusieurs rencontres, accepterent l'amnistie qu'on leur offrit.

the same of the filler were tweeter that the Lands and

hardwagege and had tome knowledge of the Grack.

Fermion was tife administration of affairt com-

the transfer and the fraston.

Symptom and political file

At To a council composed of fixteen persons, whereof the chief was Edward Seymour, uncle to the King by the mother's side, earl of Hertford, and afterwards duke of Somerses; but he soon got all the authority into his own hands.

2. Did any thing remarkable happen during his ad-

ministration?

1

aé-

res,

re-

atre

ian-

del-

aite-

llion

fieurs

effous

n leur

D.

A. This nobleman, who adhered to the doctrines of Zuinglius, which he had instill'd into King Edward, with whose education he was entrusted, had no sooner obtain'd the sovereign authority, than he approv'd of King Henry's separation, and openly profess'd the Zuinglian principles, and part of those of the other reformers.

9. In what manner?

A. As the parliament confifted of persons who were entirely at his devotion, they examin'd the tenets of all the reformers, and made choice of such as to them appear'd most conformable to the holy scriptures, and with these they composed a religion, to which they gave the name of the Church of England.

2. What steps did he take in order to settle it upon

a ftrong foundation?

A. He abolith'd the mass; the antient form of prayer; part of the Romish ceromonies; permitted the clergy marry, and decreed severe penalties against those who should refuse to comply with these changes.

2. Did not so many alterations occasion great dis-

orders in England?

A. Tis not very certain whether it was this, or the unworthy treatment which the nobility met with; who thereupon rais'd a rebellion in all the northern counties in England.

2. Was this infurrection attended with any ill con-

fequence ?

A. It was followed with the plunder of some citiess a great number of castles, and the death of several gentlemen, but the rebels, after having been worsted in several rencounters, accepted of the general pardon that was offer'd them.

D. Ce protecteur n'eut-il aucunes guerres à soutenir?

R. Sur le refus que les Ecossois firent d'accorder au
Roi d'Angleterre la Reine Marie Stuart, deja promise
au dauphin, le protecteur entra en Ecosso avec une puissante armée, battit celle de la Reine a Musselborough,
le 10. Septembre de l'an 1547. quoiqu'elle sur beaucoup
plus nombreuse que la sienne; en tua près de quatorze
mille hommes, en prit 1500, dont 800 étoit gentilshommes, & prositant de sa victoire, entra dans l'Ecosso.

ric

vinc

forc

orde

whi

and

they

in po

ture

Seym

miral

and the

head,

March

from

much

which accord 1552, that pu

D. La suite de cette guerre fut-elle aussi heureuse?

R. Non; car Henri II. Roi de France ayant envoyé des troupes en Ecosse, enleva aux Anglois toutes les places qu'ils avoient prises, & le protecteur ne put s'y opposer.

D. Pourquoi ne le put-il pas?

& y prit un grand nombre de places.

R. Parce que la cour étoit pleine de mécontens & les provinces de rebelles: d'ailleurs la France armoit & menaçoit l'Angleterre d'une guerre furieuse.

D. Comment se tira-t-il de ces embarras?

R. Son autorité arrêta les mecontens; les armes du Roi reprimerent l'audace des rebelles; & les François n'ayant pas reuffi au fiege de Boulogne, consentirent sans peine à un traité de paix, qui leur rendit cette ville & pacifia les affaires d'Ecosse.

D. Le lord protecteur fut-il toujours aussi heureux?

R. Non: il eut le chagrin de voir que son propre frere Thomas Seymour, qu'il avoit fait grand amiral d'Angleterre, conspira contre sa personne & contre tout l'état; & il sut obligé de l'accuser en parlement, où il sut condamné à étre decapité, ce qui sut executé le 10. Mars 1549.

D. N'eut-il point d'autre ennemi?

R. Thomas Dudley, comte de Warwick, le fit chasses du ministere & le poussa si vivement, qu'il lui sit couper la tête sur un échassaut le 22 Janvier 1552. par une sentence du parlement, à qui le Roi en avoit envoyé un ordre exprès.

D.

D. Was the protector engag'd in no wars?

A The Scots having refus d to grant Mary Stuars in marriage to King Edward, the being already promised to the Dauphin, the protector entred Scotland with a powerful army; defeated that of the Queen at Muffelburgh, the 10th of September 1547, the much superior to his in number; kill'd near 14000 men, took 1500 prisoners, whereof 800 were gentlemen; and the better to improve this victory, he entred Scotland, where he took a considerable number of strong holds.

9. Was the war carry'd on with equal success?

A. No; for Henry II. King of France, sent a body of forces into Scotland, who dispossessed the English of all the places they had taken, in spight of the protector.

Ø. Wherefore was he unable to oppose these conquests?
A. The court was full of Malecontents, and the provinces of Rebels; not to mention that France was levying forces, and threatned England with a terrible war.

Q. In what manner did he put a flop to all these dis-

orders ?

8

8

du

cols

ent

rille

ux ?

An

l'é-

l fut

Mars

affer

cou-

. par

t en-

D.

A. He suppress'd the malecontents by his authority; while the King's forces curb'd the insolence of the rebels; and the French not succeeding in the siege of Boulogne, they consented to a treaty of peace, by which he was lest in possession of that city; it also put an end to the supture with Scotland.

2. Did success always attend upon the protector?

A. No; he was so unfortunate, as to have the lord seymour, his brother, whom he had created high admiral, engage in a conspiracy against his own person and the government; so that he was obliged to attain him in parliament, when he was sentenced to lose his head, which was accordingly executed the 16th of March 1540.

9. Had he no other enemy?

from the administration, and profecuted him with so much vigour, that an act of parliament was made, by which he was sentenced to lose his head on a scaffold; and accordingly he was executed on the 22d of January 1552, the King himself having sent an express order for that purpose.

D. Que fit le jeune Roi de particulier pendant fon

regne?

R. Il retablir le commerce, & accorda de grands privileges aux négotians; & il prenoit des melures pour affermir la reformation en Angleterre, lors qu'il mourut d'une consumption.

D. Quand mourut-il?

R. Le 6. Juillet de l'an 1553. n'étant âge que de 16. ans, dont il en avoit passé six sur le trône.

D: Quelles furent les qualitez de ce jeune prince?

R. Il avoit beaucoup d'esprit, scavoit parfaitement les interets de son royaume. Il étoit d'un naturel doux, & ne voulut point qu'on sit mourir personne pour la religion. Cependant Dudley se servit de l'attachement qu'il avoit à la resormation, pour l'engager à desheriter Marie & Elisabeth ses deux sœurs.

D. Quel étoit le dessein de Dudley, qui maintenant

étoit duc de Northumberland?

R. Il vouloit faire passer la couronne d'Angleserre dans sa famille.

D. Sur quelles pretentions?

R. Il avoit fait épouser à milord Guilford son 4 fils Jeanne fille aînée du duc de Suffole, qu'Edouard declara son heritier.

D. Quelle pretention Jeanne avoit-elle à la couronne?

R. Marie d'Angleterre fille d'Henri VII. Reine douairiere de France, épousa en 2. noces Charles Brandon duc de Suffole, dont elle eut une fille, qui fut mariée à Henri Gray marquis de Dorset, puis duc de Suffole, & le fit pere de trois filles, dont Jeanne étoit l'ainée.

D. Le dessein de Dudley reuffit-il?

R. Persuadé qu'il lui seroit difficile de faire executer le testament du Roi, s'il n'étoit maître de Marie & Elisabeth, il leur envoya un ordre de sa majesté de se rendre en cour; mais son secretaire decouvrit son dessein à Marie, qui sur cela se retira dans la province de Norfolk.

D. Ce mauvais succès ramena-t-il Dudley?

R. Non, & à peine Edonard fut il mort, qu'il fit pub-

his

fo

CO

ted
a fi
to b
Dua
hear
difin

berla A.O.A.

to Ja King

fecond fecond marrie duke o where

to put unless I order'd but his

Mary, v Q. D lay alide

A N

9. What remarkable actions did the young King per-

form during his reign?

A. He encouraged trade, and granted large privileges to the merchants, and was confulring the best methods for establishing the reformation in England, when a confumption brought him to his end.

9. When did he die?

A. The 6th of July anno 1553, in the 16th Year of his age, whereof he had reign'd fix.

D. What were the qualities of this young prince?

A. He had a great genius, and was perfectly acquainted with the interest of his kingdom; he was happy in a fweet temper, so that he would not allow any personto be put to death upon a religious account; however, Dudley observing he had the reformation very much at heart, made his advantage of it, by engaging him to difinherit the princesses, Mary and Elizabeth, his fisters.

9. What view had Dudley, now duke of Northum-

berland, in this?

t

ils

113

ne?

ou-

don

ée à

k le

uter

Eli-

ren-

ffein

Nor-

pub-

lier

A He intended to let his own family upon the throne.

On what were his pretentions founded?

A He had married the lord Guilford, his fourth form to Jane, eldest daughter of the duke of Suffolk; whom-King Edward declar'd his heir.

9. What pretentions had fane to the crown?

A. Mary, daughter to Henry VII. queen-dowager of France, took Charles Brandon duke of Suffolk for her second husband, by whom she had one daughter, who was married to Henry Grey, marquis of Dorfet, and afterwards duke of Suffolk, to whom the brought three daughters whereof the lady Jane was the eldeft.

2. Did Dudbey fucceed in his defign?

A. As he knew that it would be scarce possible for hime to put the King'slast will and testament in execution, unless he first got Mary and Elizabeth into his hands, he order'd them, in the King's name, to come to court but his secretary discover'd his design to the princess Mary, who, upon that notice, withdrew into Norfolk:

2. Did this disappointment prevail with Dudley, to

lay alide his defigns?

A No; for immediately upon King Edward; death

lier son testament, & proclamer Jeanne Reine d'Angles, terre; & quoi qu'elle s'y opposât, elle sur reconnue Reine dans Londres. Mais comme cet ambitieux étoit fort hai, Jeanne sur abandonnée de tout le monde, lors que Marie s'approcha avec son armée.

D. Un certain Ket, tanneur, ne causa-t-il pas de

grands troubles fous fon regne?

R. Il fit soulever les habitants de Norfolk en 1548, ou il assembla 20000, hommes, mais le marquis de Northampton, qu'on avoit envoié contre lui, à la tête de 1100 hommes, le chassa de Norwich, & le comte de Warmick en étant venu au mains avec lui, Ket sut desait, & ensuite pendu.

MARIE Reine d'Angleterre. XLIII.

Depuis 1553, julqu'en 1558.

what view had Disales now dake of N

	Papes.		Emperen	r.i
Pules III.			CHARLESV	101 11519
MARCEL II			Rot de F	
Paul IV.	taid healt	1555 H	ENRI II.	1547

D. QUI fucceda au Roi Edouard VI?

R. Marie sa sœur, fille de Catherine d'Arragon,

a qu'il avoit, comme je viens de dire, desheritée; cependant il la declara dans son testament heritiere de la
couronne sous de certaines conditions,

D. Où fut-elle proclamée Reine?

rements the designation and the rement

R. A Norwich, & ensuite dans tout le royaume l'an 1553, après la ruine du parti de Dudley.

D. Comment fut-il detruit?

R. La cause de Marie étoit si juste, & Dudley si hai, que tout le monde se declara pour cette princesse. Le Maire de Londres & la noblesse ne virent pas plutôt Dudley s'éloigner de la ville, qu'ils le declarerent criminel de léze majesté, & arrêterent le duc de Suffole avec

Weight Committee and soons about bearing for the

had not led wa Ma

of M men War:

Juliu Marc Paul

Arrago clar'd i ment, crown,

Q. V. A. F. of the kis part

A. Q table, ar nation of Dudley r Lord-Ma he publish'd his last will and testament, and caused the lady fane to be proclaim'd Queen of England; and notwithstanding her disinclination, she was acknowledg'd Queen in London: but as her ambitious father was very much hated, upon the approaches of Queen Mary's army, the lady fane was universally abandon'd.

6. Did not one Ket, a tanner, occasion great di-

furbances in this reign?

A. He made an infurrection in Norfolk in 1548, where he got together 20000 men; but the marquis of Northampton being fent against him with only, 1500 men; he drove him from Norwich, when the earl of Warwick encountering him, he was deseated, and afterwards hang'd.

MARY XLIII Monarch of England.

From 1573 to 1558.

Popes		Emperor.		5 - E
Julius III.	cro CH	ARLES V.	17	10
MARCELLUS !	555		France.	
PAUL IV.	ese Hi	NRY II.	15	47

2. WHO succeeded Edward VI?

013

ce-

l'an

hai,

Le

itôt

2-

VCC

A. Mary, his fifter, daughter of Catherine of Arragon, who, as was before observ'd, had been declar'd illegitimate; however, by his last will and testament, he declar'd her capable of succeeding to the crown, upon certain conditions therein expressed.

9. Where was the proclaim'd Queen?

A. First at Norwich, and afterwards in all parts of the kingdom, in 1553, after the ruin of Dudley and his party.

Q. In what manner was it ruin'd?

A. Queen Mary's right to the crown was so indisputable, and Dudley was become so odious, that the whole nation declar'd for that princess; and no sooner was. Dudley retir'd at some distance from the city, than the lord-Mayor and the nobility declar'd him guilty of high treasons. vec Jeame, qui avoit été proclamée quelques jours auparavant. D. Dudley fe fauva t-firmionuib. red gnibnethis work

R. Non, & il fut obligé de le mettre à la discretion de Marie.

D. Lui pardonna-t-elle?

R. Elle le fit décapiter, & fit ensuite couper latête à près de quatre vingts personnes complices de son Feanne fut du nombre, quoi qu'elle se fut opposée au dessein de son beau-pere: Guilford son mari & le duc de Northumbertand furent punis de la même façon.

D. Que fit Marie au commencement de son regne?

R. Elle rendit la liberté aux catholiques, remit les prelats Papiftes dans leurs fieges, & accorda liberté de conscience jusqu'à la tenue de son parlement, du consentement duquel elle defendit par une loi l'exercice de toutes les religions, excepté de la catholique Romaine, & cassa une partie de ce qui avoit été ordonné sous les regnes precedens.

D. Son zèle en demeura-t-il là?

R. Fortifiée de l'alliance de Philippe II. Roy d'Espagne, qu'elle épousa aWinchester le 27 Juillet de l'an 1554. elle convoqua un nouveau parlement: Philippe & elle y prefiderent, le cardinal de la Poole y fit une très-belle harangue, & l'une & 'autre chambre firent cesser la religion reformée par une loi, & remirent les choies en l'état où elles étoient avant le divorce d'Henri VIII; & le cardinal reconcilia le peuple d'Angleterre à l'église de Rome; après lui avoir donne l'absolution de toutes les cenfures:

D. Tout le monde obeit-il à ces loix?

R. Il se trouva un grand nombre de personnes qui demeurent fermes dans la veritable religion. Marie les fit punir avec une grande severité, mais les catholiques le payerent cher sous Elisabeth.

D. Le regne de Marie fut-il exemt de guerre?

and the reasonable decision and the row

PARTIE VIS

R. Non: elle rompit avec la France à la priere du Roi son mari, &, contre la parole qu'elle avoit donnée

Que

war perf guilt the

of N

fente A. popif of co where Roma

veral :

lip II. 27th c King 1 very fi the ref ftate, Henry ! the nat

A. G tion of with g dear for

ved it

9.

Q. V A. Y the came fireason; and seiz'd the duke of Suffolk and the lady fane, who had been proclaim'd Queen some days before in Lendon.

6. Did Dudley make his escape?

A. No; and he was oblig'd to submit himself to Oueen Mary's mercy.

1-

de

8

les.

ne,

elle

re-

ue,

re-

où

rdi-

me;

cen-

qui

e les

ques.

e du

nnée

A. She fentenc'd him to lose his head, and afterwards gave orders for the beheading of near fourfcore persons who had been accomplices with him in his guilt; of which number the lady fane was one, tho she had oppos'd all her father-in-law's proceedings: the lord Guilford, and the abovementioned Dudley, duke of Northumberland, lost their lives, pursuant to their sentence.

②. In what manner did Queen Mary begin her reign? A. She set the Roman catholicks at liberty a reshor'd the popish prelates to their Sees, and allow'd ageneral liberty of conscience till the fitting of the parliament, by an act whereof, the exercise of any other religion, but the Roman catholick, was prohibited; she also repealed several acts which had been made in the preceeding reigns.

Did she give no other testimonies of her zeal?
A. Having strengthned her self by the alliance of Philip II. King of Spain, whom she marry dat Winchester the 27th of July 1954, she called a new parliament, in which King Philip and her self presided. Cardinal Poul made a very sine speech in it, after which both houses suppressed the reformed religion, and restor'd matters to the same state, in which they had been before the divorce of Henry VIII. and the cardinal abovemention'd reconciled the nation to the church of Rome, after having absolved it from all ecclesiastical censures.

2. Was a general obedience paid to these laws?

A. Great Numbers adher'd strenuously to the profession of the true religion, whom Queen Mary punish'd with great severity: but the Roman catholicks paid dear for it under Queen Elizabeth.

Q. Was Queen Mary engaged in any wars?

A. Yes; for at the instigation of the King her husband, the came to a rupture with France; and contrary to the

Flandre, qui eurent beaucoup de part à la victoire de St. Quintin.

D. Cette guerre lui fut-elle avantageuse?

prit au mois de Janvier de l'an 1558. Calais, Guines. & Amiens, & tout ce que les Angleis possedoient encore dans la France.

Di De quelle maniere les Anglois reçurent-ils cette

and been accoragilized with his allevida

R. Fort mal: outrez de cette perte ils parlerent avec hauteur contre le gouvernement de la Reine Marie, & on dit que le chagrin qu'elle en eut, joint à celui que lui causoit le mepris que le Roi Philippe faisoit d'elle, contribua à sa mort autant que l'hydropisse, dont elle étoit incommodée.

D. Quand arriva-t-elle?

R. Le 17. Novembre de l'an 1558, qui étoit le 6. de. fon regne, & le 43, de son âge.

D. Quelles furent les qualitez de cette princesse?

R. Elle avoit beaucoup de pieté, un zèle ardent pour la religion: elle vivoit d'une maniere austere & innocente, cependant s'étant entierement abandonnée à l'humeur cruelle & interressée des ecclesiastiques papistès, ils lui inspirerent de cruels sentimens, que la Reine suis vit. Quelques uns disent qu'elle étoit naturellement tendre & compatissante; mais que peut on esperer d'aucun prince papiste, puisqu'un zèle cruel, & l'iunhmaine authorité de cette église, a pu prendre un tel ascendant sur l'esprit d'une princesse debonnaire, que de l'engager dans une si grande persecution, ou, outre des tourmens inouïs, a 70 personnes de l'église resormée surent brus lées toutes vives.

d. Chest Munibra affer a Archae fly to the profession of the migrefactors, which Deten deep purifical

Ange I de gefie edito rolleginal parters) es l'access de general access de la compania del compania de la compania del compania de la compania del compania de la compania del com

Will Cooks Math catalities in sult killed

ind of the order Course discourse although to produce the order Course discourse.

PI

m

th

arr

lai

nev

rage

min

on t

had

a dr

A

year

for re

ver, a

and in

counfe

fhe wa

reign

and in

great a

cess, as which,

med Re

promise she had made the parliament, she sent 8000 men into Flanders, which very much contributed to the victory of St. Quintin.

O.Did she reap any advantage from this war?

A. No; and the duke of Guife, general of the French army, dispossessed the English, in January 1558, of Calais, Guines, and Amiens, and all they still possessed in France.

Q. With what temper did the English receive this news?

A. With great disgust; and in the transports of their rage; they exclaim'd publickly against Queen Mary's administration; and 'tis said, that the grief she conceived on that account, and the aversion which King Philiphad for her, contributed as much to her dissolution, as a dropsy with which she was afflicted.

9. When did the die?

e.

e,

de.

JUC-

10-

hu-

tès,

fui +

en-

cun

au-

dant.

ager.

nens

bru.

LI

A. On the 17th of November 1558, in the 43d year of her age, and the 6th of her reign.

2. What were the qualities of this Queen?

A. She was a woman of great piety, was very zealous for religion; and of a strict and innocent life; however, as she resigned her self entirely to the humours and interest of the popish clergy, they gave her severe counsels, and the Queen follow'd them. Some say, that she was a lady of good nature, and of a merciful disposition in her self; what then can we expect from the reign of any popish prince, when the barbarous zeal and inhuman authority of that church, could gain so great an ascendant over the temper of a merciful princes, as to make her guilty of a great persecution? in which, besides unspeakable tortures, 270 of the Reformed Religion were burnt to death.

E d'esperate de la company de désir de la company de la co

qu'elle e c'et alminitation de rougles fr<u>im</u>ces de fon Elle sin abiologique un anterité de comme recons, qui

144.4 hit impenatrable, meine è les favorse Brusse **bilèr**es, qu'elle feut tens d'uré la Todurallion, Eu

Older who like a treatment in high

ELISABETH Reine & Angleterre. XLIV.

green's the maile the parisment for joint book

Depuis Sept supput 8 21 single of he francis

Papes.		Emper	eurs. Asasys
tide conjects of intil ad	ablb w	median value	对类型
	1555	FERDINAND I	1558
	1559	MAXIMILIEN	II. 1564
	1565	Rodolphe I	1, 1576
GREGOIR XIII	1572	Rois de	France.
SIXTE Vaid dauly no	1585	HENRI II.	0008 1547
URBAIN VII. 5 150 of	1590	FRANÇOIS II.	
GREGOIRE XIV.	1500	CHARLES IX.	
INNOCENT IX.	1591	HENRI III.	1574
CLEMENT VIII.	1592	HENRI IV.	1589.

D. A Reine Marie laissa-t-elle des enfans?

R. Non: la Reine Elisabeth sa sœur, issue du mariage de Henri VIII. avec Aime de Boulen lui succeda.

od the killed has rele

D. Faites-nous le portrait de la Reine Elifabeth?

R. Elle avoit la taille avantageuse, le teint delicat, les traits du visage assez reguliers, & elle auroit pu passer pour belle, si elle eust eu le nez moins aquilin. Elle avoit unair de grandeur & de sierté, qui lui seoit parfaitement bien: ses manieres étoient douces & engageantes, & il n'y avoit pas de dame à sa cour qui se mit de meilleur air, & qui eut splus de soin d'ajouter la beauté des or-

nemens aux charines de la nature.

D. Que nous direz-vous des qualitez de son esprit?

R. Elle avoit un genie vaste & élevé, de grandes vues, un discerne ment juste, une politique si rafinée, qu'elle a été l'admiration de tous les princes de son tems. Elle sur absolument maitresse de son secret, qui tou-jours sur impenetrable, même à ses favoris & à ses ministres, qu'elle sçut tenir dans la soumission, & qu'elle punit

E

Paul Pius Pius Grec Sixti Urb

INNO CLEM

&I

of He crown

her fea pass'd if the had her ver none of of drei pomp a ture ha

A. S. mind veration ticks, as cotempo but alw chief mi

ELIZABETH XLIV Monarch of Eng-

on la loi a l'avoir été fivince dans des manueux, interele, ange affaire, avoir avoir la voure les personnes de mente, avoir la voir la voure les personnes de mente.

du

uc-

1113

, les

affer

VOIL

nent

& il

lleur

or-

t?

andes.

finee,

rems.

tou-

s mi-

u'elle-

punit

Popes.	e picate i	ino Emperers.
PAUL IV. RENGOOD OF	1555	FERDINAND I. 1558
Pius IV.	1559	MAXIMILIAN II. 1564
Pius V.	1565	RODULPHUS II. 1176
GREGORY XIII.	1572	Kings of France.
SIXTUS V.	1585	HENRY II. 1547
URBAN VII.	1500	FRANCIS II. 1559
GREGORY XIV.	1590	CHARLES IX. 1500
INNOCENT IX.	1591	HENRY III. 1574
CLEMENT VIII.	1592	HENRY IV. 1589

2DID Queen Mary leave any Issue behind her?

1. No; Queen Elizabeth her fister, daughter of Henry VIII. and Anne Boleyn, succeeded to the crown.

Q. Describe the person of Queen Elizabeth?

A. She was well shap'd, and had a fine complexion; her features were pretty regular, so that she might have pas'd for a handsome woman, but for her Roman nose; she had an air of majesty and grandeur, that became her very well; her carriage was sweet and engaging; some of the ladies of her court exceeded her in the art of dress, or was more studious to heighten, with the pomp and beauty of ornaments, the charms which nature had bestow'd on her.

Q. What were the qualities of her mind?

A. She had an extensive and elevated genius, and her mind was fruitful of the greatest projects; her penetration was just, and she had so refin'd at turn for politicks, as made her the wonder of all the sovereigns her cotemporaries. She never reveal'd any of her secrets, but always conceal'd them from her savourites and chief ministers, who submitted to her with an implicit

punit avec rigueur, lors qu'ils parurent vouloir usurper quelque chose de son authorité.

D. Eteit-elle savante?

R. Cambden dit qu'elle parloit cinq ou fix langues, & on la loue d'avoir été fimple dans ses manieres, fincére, affable, bonne amie, rèlée pour la justice, iibérale, magnifique; d'avoir favorisé toutes les personnes de mérite, d'avoir protégé ceux qui étoient oppressés, & de les avoir libéralement assistés dans leurs besoins.

D. Dequoi la louë-t-on principalement?

R. D'avoir rétabli la réligion protestante. Elle se sit déclarer ches de l'église, & prit le nom de Souveraine Gouvernante de l'église dans ses royaumes, tant pour le spirituel que pour le temporel. Elle laissa cependant plusieurs choses qu'elle crut indisérentes, comme les ornemens des églises, les noms des evêques, des chanoines, des curez, avec l'abstinence de la chair en carême, & les jours de Mecrett & Ventredi. Elle sit mourir plusieurs jesuites, qui ne cessoient de comploter contre sa vie.

D. Dequoy la loue-t-on encore?

R. D'avoir appuyé les protestans de France, d'Ecoss. & des Pais-bas: mais plusieurs l'ont blamée d'avoir trempé ses mains dans le sang de Marie Stuart Reyne d'Ecosse.

D. Aprenez-nous je vous prie l'histoire de cette Reine

infortunce.

R. Elle étoit fille de Jacques V. Roi d'Ecoffe, & de Marie de Lorraine fille aînée de Claude duc de Guise, & veuve de Louis duc de Longueville. Elle épousa François II. Roi de France, & ce fut alors qu'elle prit le titre de Reine d'Angleterre, prétendant qu'Elisabethétoit illegitime, & par consequent indigne de porter la courronne.

D. La Reine Marie avoit-elle des pretentions legiti-

mes fur l'Angleterne? Dabig ont to lathart and

Telle étoit petite-fille de Jacques IV. & de Man

cotemporaries. She never, reveald any of her lecreis, but always concealed them from her favourites and their mindlers, who fobmitted to her with an implicit

-300

when least

A.

of he her a which the fle ted to

She do the ti doms, time ancien nature of bif during

Q. A. I of Fra accus'd Mary (Q. Queen

put fe

ting to

of Man Guife, marry's the title sabeth fit in tl

Q. For english A.

obedience; and these she punish'd with great severity, whenever they discover'd any inclination to assume the least share of the sovereign authority to themselves.

O. Was the learned?

e,

e,.

2--

fit

ine

le olu-

ne-

nes,

plu-

re fa

colle

avoir

Leyne:

Reine

8c de

sife, &

Frank

t le ti-

betoit

a cour

legitt-

Mar

e nerite

A. Cambden assures us, that she could speak five or six languages; she is applauded for the unaffectedness of her carriage; her sincerity, assability, friendship; her zeal for justice, liberality, and magnificence; to which we must add, her bounty to all persons of distinguish'd merit; the protection she gave to the distressed, and the great generosity with which she assisted them in their wants.

o. For what is the chiefly commended?

A. For having established the protestant religion. She declar'd herself head of the church, and assumed the title of Supream Governour thereof, within her kingdoms, both in spirituals and temporals: but at the same time she suffered several things to remain upon sheir ancient foot, as judging them to be indifferent in their nature; such as the ornaments in churches; the titles of bishops, canons, and rectors; abstinence from shesh during Lent, and on all Wednesdays and Fridays. She put several jesuits to death, who were continually plotting to take away her life.

D. For what other things is the applauded?

A. For having supported and assisted the protestants of France, Scotland, and the Low Countries; but the is accused by many, for dipping her hands in the blood of Mary Queen of Scots.

2. Pray relate the particulars of this unfortunate

Queen's ftory?

A. She was daughter to fames V. King of Scotland, and of Mary of Lorrain, eldest daughter of Claude duke of Guise, and widow of Lewis duke of Longueville; she marry'd Francis II. King of France, when she assum'd the title of Queen of England, upon pretence that Elizabeth was illegitimate, and consequently unworthy to sit in the throne.

Q. Had Queen Mary any just pretentions to the crown

of England?

A. She was grand-daughter of James IV. and of

querite fille aince de Henri VII. & ce fut en vertu de ce droit que le Roi Jacques Senart fils de Marie fut reconnu Roi d'Angleserre après la mort d'Elifabeth.

D. Continuez s'il vous plait, Phistoire de cette

Reine?

R. Devenue veuve par la mort de son mari François II. elle retourna dans son Royaume d'Ecosse, alors divisée en deux factions, savoir les catholiques & les protestans: elle prit le parti des premiers; mais ne croyant pas pouvoir se soutenir seule contre les derniers, qui avoient a seur tête le comte de Marray son frére naturel, elle épousa Henri Stuart, lord Darnly, fils du comte de Lénox, le plus bel homme qui sut alors dans la Grande Bretagne.

D. N'eut-elle point quelque sujet de mécontement

de ce nouveau mariage?

R. Ses ennemis inspirérent de la jalousse à Henri pour un nommé David Rizzo musicien Pièmentois, petit homme laid & mal fait, mais qui avoit un très-grand discernement, une connoissance parfaire des affaires d'Ecosse, & qui étoit la seule personne sur qui la Reine put alors faire quelque fond.

D. Que produifit la jalousie de Henri?

R. Henri tua Rizzo aux pieds de la Reine qui en sut très-fachée: cependant elle sit revenir son mari de ses égaremens, & lui sit connoître que leurs ennemis ne les mettoient mal ensemble, que pour les ruiner. Mais elle n'eut plus pour lui la même estime, & rappella le comte de Murray, dont elle connoissont la capacité pour les affaires d'état, & que son mari avoit fait éloignet.

D. Le comte fur-il reconnoissant de cette bonte?

R. Non: car il porta le comte de Bothwell à tuer le Roi, & lui promit en même tems que la Reine l'épouferoit. Bothwell poignarda son maître, enleva la Reine, la fit mener dans le château de Dambar, & l'intimida de sorte qu'elle fut contrainte de l'épouser.

Di Hadillocen distry any just pretendance, the crown

A. The was grand-dauguet at Japan St. but of

virtu fon, of Q this

A. France Queen two fa with the with who is brother

D. 1 bles? A. F

the ear

Henry, fician, finaped; perfectly perfocutime.

9. V

A. He threw he moved a husband' had no o ruin there efteen whom the

her husba Q. Wa A. No; der the K hould obt well stabb

a the thirone

of England?

he impriso 6 much, Margaret, eldest daughter of Henry VII. and it was by virtue of this right, that James Stuart, Queen Mary's fon, was recognized King of England after the death of Queen Elizabeth.

o. Pray relate some further particulars concerning

this Queen?

3

23

10

5

TC

du

เกร

ent

TUO

etit

and

d'E-

put

n fut

e fes

ais ne

Mais

ella le

e pour

nté?

tuer le

épou-

Reine,

timida

D

. La

ner.

A. Being now a widow, by the death of her husband Francis II. The returned into Sectland, whereof the was Queen; this kingdom was at that time divided into two factions, viz, the Roman-catholicks and Protestants, with the former of whom the join'd; but judging that the was too weak to support her felf against the latter, who were headed by the earl of Murray, her bastard-brother, the marry'd Hemy Stuart, lord Darnley, son to the earl of Lenox, the handsomest man in Great Britain.

9. Did not her marriage bring her into fresh trou-

bles?

A. Her enemies, by their malicious infinuations, made Henry, her husband, jealous of one David Rizzo a musfician, born in Piement, who was both ugly and ill-shaped; but then he had a profound judgment; was perfectly well vers'd in the Scottish affairs, and the only person in whom the Queen could confide at that time.

D. What was the consequence of Henry's jealousy?

A. Henry laid Rizzo dead at the Queen's feet, which threw her into the deepest affliction; however she removed all the ill impressions that had been made in her husband's mind; and prov'd to him, that their enemies had no other view, in putting them at variance, than to ruin them both; but he was now very much sunk in her esteem: whereupon she recall'd the earl of Murray, whom she knew to be a very able statesman, and whom her husband had remov'd.

Q. Was the earl grateful for this favour?

A. No; for he instigated the earl of Bothwell to murder the King; promising at the same time, that he should obtain the Queen in marriage: whereupon Bothwell stabb'd his sovereign; carry'd off the Queen, whom he imprison'd in the castle of Dunbar, and terrify'd her so much, that he forc'd her to marry him.

0.

D. Que dit-on de ce mariage?

R. Le comte de Murray, qui ne cherchoit que l'occation de perdre la Reine, mit une armée fur pied, afficgea cette princesse infortunée dans le château de Dumbur, le prit, laissa échaper Boilwell, & mena Marie dans
la plupart des villes de son royaume; où le peuple, qui
ne savoit rien du crime du comte, la regarda comme
la mourtrière de son mari, l'épouse de son affassin, &
ensin lui sit mille avanies.

tun

un! hin

and

the

wh

wro

that

OWI

Mar

Que

the !

68

orde

fly in

for 1

afflic

this 1

front

pifest

land,

a ba

ly fo

by th

to all

ftreng

of Q

part ?

licitat

and F

6× A

D. Que devint-elle enfuite? 100 1 wit zis and for

R. Le comte s'empara de l'authorité souveraine sous le nom du jeune prince Jacques, que la Reine Marie avoit eu de Henri Seuare; & sit ensermer cette princesse dans le château de Lochlewen, d'où elle se sauva quelque tems après.

D. Personne ne prit-il son parti?

R. George Douglas mit une armée de 6000 hommes fur pié pour punir le cointe, mais il fut battu, 80 la Reine Marie fut obligée de s'enfuir en Anglezerre.

D. Y trouva-t-elle un azile? in on mali tin

R. Elle y trouva une prison, où Elisabeth lui sit elsuyer pendant dix-huit années toutes sortes de chagrins, ou pour se venger de l'affront qu'elle en avoit reçu par un maniscre, où Marie prenant le titre de Reine d'Angleterre traitoit Elisabeth d'illegitime & d'usurpatrice; ou parce que Marie savorisoit secretement les complots des ennemis d'Elisabeth; ou pour donner tout le loisir à la religion protestante de s'établir en Ecosse pendant la derention de Marie, qui étoit catholique zèlée.

D. Personne ne s'interessa-t-il pour cette princesse

affligee?

R. Il y eut peu de princes dans l'Europe qui ne sollicitassent sortement sa liberté, Charles IX. & Henri III. Rois de France prierent & menacerent; mais ils n'etoiest

d olonor de Oucea in marriages voncreugen John-

Table of the carry of the Concar whom

that the special back or cary him

6. What follow'd after their marriage?

1-

23

ui

ne

8

ous

2-

effe

que

mes'

attu,

ngle-

fit es-

grins,

u par

d'An-

itrice;

nplots

louin

endant

rincesse

ne folli-

nri IH.

ils ne-

toient

A. The earl of Murray, who only fought an opportunity to ruin the Queen, rais'd an army; belieg'd that unfortunate princess in the castle of Dunbar, and made himself master of it; but he suffer'd Bothwell to escape, and carry'd Queen Mary up and down through most of the cities of Scotland; whilst the people, who were wholly ignorant of the earl's guilt, look'd upon her as a wretch, who had conniv'd at her husband's murder, and the wife of the villain who had perpetrated it: fo that they treated her with the utmost contempt.

10. What became of her afterwards?

A. The earl got the fovereign authority into his own hands, in the name of young prince fames, Queen Mary's fon, by Henry Stuart; and imprison'd the Oueen in the castle of Lochlewen, but some time after the made her escape out of it.

A. George Douglas levied a body of 6000 men, in order to bring the earl of Murray to condign punishment, but he was defeated, and Queen Mary forc'd to fly into England.

Did she meet with a sanctuary there?

A. Queen Elizabeth threw her into prison, where, for 18 years together, the labour'd under a variety of afflictions. The reason of Queen Elizabeth's acting in this manner, was either to revenge her felf for the affront which Queen Mary had put upon her by a mapifelto, in which the affum'd the title of Queen of England, and call'd Queen Elizabeth an usurper, and a bastard; or else, because Queen Mary secretly fomented the conspiracies that were carry'd on by the enemies of Queen Elizabeth; or laftly, in order to allow time sufficient for the protestant religion to firengthen it self in Scotand, during the imprisonment of Queen Mary, the bang a zealous Roman-catholick.

6. Had this afflicted princess no friend to take her

A. Most princes i Europe employ'd very earnest follicitations in order o procure her liberty; Charles IX. and Henry III. Kigs of France, us'd entreaties as well toient pas en état de se faire craindre, leur Royaume

D. Que pretextoit la Reine Elisabeth?

R. Le crime enorme de Bothuel, dont elle vouloit rendre Marie responsable; mais après que cette princesse eut fait voir l'imposture de ses ennemis & son innocence, la Reine Elisabeth lui chercha de nouveaux crimes, l'accusa d'être complice de certaines conjurations formées contre sa personne, & ce sut la matiere de son procès.

D. Quelle fut la suite du procès de la Reine Ma-

rie?

R. La Reine Elisabeth la fit condamner a perdre la têté, ce qui fut executé le 28 Fevrier de l'an 1587. dans le château de Fotheringay malgré les remontrances de Bellieure, qu'Henri III. avoit envoyé pour faire casser cet arrêt.

of

ha

eve

tha

fact

me

his

ove

Eliz

feries

iorro

was

monicould

her pr

ted in

A.

Aglory

D. Que dit-on dans le monde de cette action?

R. Tout le monde en frémit; cependant Elisabeth s'en excusa, disant qu'elle lui avoit accordé sa grace. Cela étoit vrai, mais les choses avoient été disposées de manière, que le courier qui portoit la grace ne devoit arriver qu'après l'éxécution.

D. Cette maniere d'agir ne ternit-elle point le regne

d'Elifabeth ?

R Elle en effaça en quelque manière la gloire, qui fans cela n'eut eté qu'un tissu d'événemens mémorables.

D. La Reine Elisabeth ne fut elle pas extremement fachée quand on lui dit que la Reine Marie étoit

evecuté?

R. Elle se fondit en larmes, elle donna de tresfortes preuves de son chagrin, par ses soupirs & ses gemissements; elle sit aussi fortir de sa presence ses conseillers privés, & commanda qu'on leur sit leurs procès dans la chambre etoilée

D. Elisabeth eut elle quelques guerres à soutenir?

Litings in appet / propert are fixed. Charles

The comment has seen to be hardened by

2. Peu: elle maintint l'Angleerre en paix, mais elle

as threats; but they were far from being formidable, by reason of the civil wars that rag'd in their dominions.

Mhat pretence did Queen Elizabeth make use of?
A. She imputed to Queen Mary the horrid crime which Bothwell had perpetrated; but after that this princess had plainly shew'd the unjust practices of her enemies, and her own innocence, Queen Elizabeth sought for fresh crimes to lay to her charge; and accordingly she accus'd her of being an accomplice in certain conspiracies that had been form'd against her person, and made this the subject of her prosecution.

What was the result of Queen Mary's trial?
 A. Queen Elizabeth caused her to be condemn'd to be beheaded, which accordingly was executed the 28th of February 1587, in Fotheringay castle, in spight

of all the remonstrances of Bellievre, whom Henry III. had fent in order to get this sentence revok'd.

Q. What confiruction is generally put upon this action?

A. It struck'every one with the utmost horror, however Queen Elizabeth made an apology for it, by saying, that she had granted her a pardon, which indeed was fact; but then matters had been so contriv'd, that the messenger who carry'd it, was order'd not to arrive at his journey's end, till such time as the execution was over.

Q. Did not this action rarnish the lustre of Queen

Elizabeth's reign?

X

-

4-

la

7.

m-

ire

eth.

ice.

lées

de-

gne

qui

ora-

ment

ćtoit

ortes

ge-

e les

leurs

is ele

nvoya

IT?

A. It, in some measure, threw a shade over the glory of it, which otherwise had been one continued series of immortal events.

2. Did not Queen Elizabeth discover the utmost forrow, when news was brought her that Queen Mary

was executed?

A. She burst into tears, and gave as strong testimonies of her affliction, as sighs and lamentations could give; she also drove her privy-counsellors from her presence, and gave orders for their being prosecuted in the star-chamber.

D. Had Queen Elizabeth no wars upon her hands?

A. But few, and the maintain'd England in peace and

Hollande lui a des obligations singulieres, & lui doit en partie son établissement. Elle donna des secours d'hommes & d'argent aux protestans de France, & Henri IV. de France disoit souvent qu'elle l'avoit bien servi. Elle donna encore des troupes & des vaisseaux, à Don Antoine de Portugal Roi de l'île Terceres; mais cette expedition ne sut pas heureuse.

D. Ne fit-elle la guerre que pour ses alliez?

R. Elle envoya des flotes sur les côtes d'Espagne qui prirent & pillerent Cadis, se saissirent de Pharo dans l'Algarve, & firent le long de la côte des degats épouvantables.

D. Savez-vous la cause de ces hostilitez?

R. Elisabeth voulut se venger de Philippe II. qui avoit envoyé en 1588. pour conquérir l'Angleterre, cette prodigieuse flote qu'il nomma l'Invincible. Elle étoit composée de cent cinquante vaisseaux de guerre, montez de dix-neuf mille soldats avec 2630 pieces de canon, & fournie de munitions pour six mois.

D. Fit-elle quelques exploits dignes de ce qu'on s'en

tha

me

pie

and

the

Hon

Han

difp

this

fince

lebra

of th

to be

great

A.

Q. either

great,

her th

ctoit promis?

.R. Non: les vents en ruinerent une partie, & l'amiral Howard, & Drake, Hawkins & Frobisher viceamiraux, prirent, brulerent, ou dissiperent entierement
le reste. Les Espagnols firent en cette rencontre une
perte qu'ils n'ont jamais pu reparer, & la Reine Elisabeth en triompha à la maniere des Romains, & sit battre
quantité de medailles, qui ont éternisé la memoire de
ce grand évenement.

D. Fut elle mariée ?

R. Non: sa politique & son amour pour la liberté etoient si grands, qu'elle eut toujours une grande antipathie pour le mariage.

D. En quoi y remarquez-vous de la politique?

he almost the decree were the content of the

to so in take of transport of by his fields.

R. En ce que tous les jeunes princes de l'Europe, ou tous ceux qui avoient des fils & des freres à marier, eurent pour elle de grands menagemens; car elle les laissoit and tranquility, and succour'd her allies with forces? The republick of Holland is infinitely indebted too and in a great measure owes its establishment to her. She assisted the protestants of France with men and money; and Henry the IV. of France us'd frequently to say, that he had received great services from her. She also surnished Don Antonio of Portugal, King of the Tercera islands, with men and ships; but the expedition they went upon prov'd unsuccessful.

9. Had she no other wars than those in which her

allies engaged her?

11

ns

u.

jui

re,

ille

rre,

de

s'en

1'2-

rice-

nent

une

Elifa-

attre

re de

iberte

anti-

europe,

narier,

elle les

aissort

A. She fent fleets on the coasts of Spain, who took and fack'd Cadiz, possessed themselves of Phare in Algarve, and made a dreadful havock all along the coasts.

O. What was the occasion of all these hostilities?

A. Queen Elizabeth did it in order to revenge herself upon Philip II. who in 1588 had invaded England with that prodigious fleet, to which he gave the name of the Invincible Armada. It consisted of one hundred and fifty men of war, having 19000 men on board, and 2639 pieces of cannon, and was furnished with ammunition and provisions for six months.

2. Did this fleet perform any exploit equal to what

the world expected from it?

A. No; part of it was lost by storms; and the lord Howard lord high-admiral of England, with Drake, Hawkins, and Frobisher vice-admirals, took, burnt, or dispersed the rest. The loss the Spaniards sustained in this engagement was so great, that they have never since been able to recover it; and Queen Elizabeth celebrated a triumph upon that occasion after the manner of the Romans; and caused a great number of medals to be struck, that have eternized the memory of this great event.

2. Was she ever married?

A. No; her policy, and her love for liberty, was fo great, that she always had an aversion to marriage.

Q. In what does her policy appear upon this occasion?

A. All the young princes of Europe, or such as had either sons or brothers to dispose of in marriage, paid her the utmost regard; for she always left them some O 3

laissoit toujours esperer, & ne leur resusoit jamais absolument. Ce sut peut-être la même consideration, qui attacha uniquement auprès de sa personne, tous les jeunes seigneurs Anglois, qui avoient de la naissance.

D. Qui fut celui des seigneurs Anglois qui eut plus

de part aux faveurs d'Elisabeth?

K. Le comte d'Essex, seigneur parsaitement bien fait, dont les manieres étoient douces & insinuantes. Il étoit brave & en avoit donné des marques éclatantes au siege de Rouen sous Henri IV. de France, à la prise de Cadis, où il commandoit, & dans la guerre d'Irlande; mais sa jalousie & son ambition le sirent per rir.

1

reig

clus

grea

con

cum

of h

a ha

der 1

touc!

fide c

D. Comment cela? to no act of agriculty

R. On dit qu'il conspira contre la Reine, & cette conspiration ayant été decouverte, Elisabeth lui sit trancher la tête le 25 Fevrier de l'an 1601. On publia dans la suite qu'elle s'en repentit, & que le chagrin qu'elle en eut abregea ses jours.

D. De quelle maladie mourut cette Reine?

R. D'une espece de paralysie le 24 de Mars de l'an 1603, après avoir vecu 70 ans, & regné 44 ans.

D. Comment Monsieur de Rapin Thoyras conclut il

fon caractere?

TOOLS

R. Qu'elle a été une bonne & illustre Reine, ayant beaucoup de vertus, & de bonnes qualitez, & peu de défauts. Mais continue le meme autheur, ce qui doit, sur toutes choses, la faire estimer, c'est qu'elle a fait jouir les Anglois d'une félicite inconnue à leurs ancêtres, sous la plupart des Rois ses prédécesseurs. C'est là sans doute la pierre, de touche, qui doit servir à faire porter un juste jugement, de ceux que Dieu à préposez au gouvernement des etats.

reach that the always bad an avertion to marriage,

2. In what does her policy appear upon this occasion?

1100041 the young princes of Europa or feel as had

the fines or brothers to dispose of in marriage paid

to the usmost regard; for the always left there tome

May due pointy, and her love for laberty, was to

Was fire-ever marriacol?

room to hope, and never gave them an absolute denial; and 'twas probably this very consideration, that engag'd all the young English noblemen of high birth, to be continually about her person.

9. Which of the English lords had the greatest share

in Queen Elizabeth's favour?

15

en

es.

n-

ife

Ir-

2.2

ette

fit

ıblia grin

Sul

l'an

lut il

ayant

eu de

i doit,

a fait

rs anescurs.

Dieu à

CQUES

A. The earl of Effex, who was a very handsome man, and of a sweet and engaging carriage: he was brave, and of this he had given the most illustrious testimonies at the siege of Roan, under Henry the IV. of France, at the taking of Cadiz, where he himself commanded, and in the war with Ireland; but his jealoufy and ambition proved his ruin.

O. In what manner?

but the plot being discovered, she caused him to be beheaded the 25th of February, 1601. It was afterwards given out, that she was forry for it, and that the grief it brought upon her, shortned her days.

D. Of what disease did this Queen die?

A. Of a kind of pally, the 24th of March, 1603, in the seventieth year of her age, and in the 44th year of her reign.

2. In what manner does Mr. de Rapin Thoyras con-

clude her character?

A. That she was a great and good Queen, in whom great virtues, and good qualities, and sew faults, were conspicuous. But, continues the same writer, a circumstance which ought principally to raise our esteem of her, is, that she fixed the English in the enjoyment of a happiness, that was unknown to their ancestors, under most of her predecessors. This undoubtedly is the touch-stone, by which we are enabled to form a just judgment of those, whom God has appointed to preside over kingdoms.

D. Apprends nous les qualites de ce prince à R. Il tat lavant, pon, tantôt selé, tantôt tide. Pulle e religion: il sima for pouple, & fut d'une luc lui en la contra de la contra de la contra del la contra del la contra de la

JACQUES I. XLV. Roi d'ANGLETERRE,

Et le premier de la Grande-Bretagne,

Depuis 1603. jusqu'en 1625.

Papes.	Empereurs.
to Viends Pyris	RODOLPHE 11. 1576
CLEMENT VIII.	1592 MATHIAS I. 1612
LEON IX:	1605 FERDINAND II. 1619
PAUL III.	Rois de France.
GREGOIRE XV.	1621 HENRI IV. 1589
URBAIN VIII.	1623 Louis XIII. 1610

D. Q UI fut le successeur de la Reine Elisabeth?

R. Jacques VI. en Ecosse, & premier en Angleterre, fils de l'infortunée Marie Reine d'Ecosse, & de Henri Stuart lord de Darnly, petit-fils de Jacques V.& arriere-petit-fils de Jacques IV. & de Marguerite fille ainée de Henri VII. Roi d'Angleterre.

D. Où naquit ce prince?

R. A Edinburgh le 19 Juin 1566. Au mois de Decembre de l'an 1566, il fut baptisé à la catholique, mais il fut ensuite élevé dans la religion reformée; & eut le fameux Buchanan pour son precepteur. La Reine sa mere ayant été arretée prisonnière par le comte de Murray, le Roi Jacques sut couronné, & il regna sous la regence du même comte.

D. Jusqu'en quel tems demeura-t-il sous la regence

de ce comte?

R. Jusqu'en 1582. qu'il fut declaré Majeur. Elisabeth Reine d'Angleterre le reconnut en 1603, son legitime successeur. Il vint à Londres & successeur. Il vint à Londres & successeur.

D. Apprenès nous les qualitez de ce prince?

R. Il fut savant, bon, tantôt zelé, tantôt tiede, pour la religion: il aima son peuple, & sut d'une humeur aussi pacifique, qu'Elisabeth, qui l'avoit prece-

PGU

England and dau

bapt but and of M crow ment

Eliza lawfu and v

time and at fibject

1.

JAMES I. XLV" King of England,

And the first of Great-Britain.

From 1603 to 1625.

Popes.	Landing Line Emperors.	11 2
CLEMENT VIII.	1592 RODOLPHUS II.	1576
LEO-IX.	1605 MATHIAS I.	1612
PAUL III.	- 1605 FERDINAND II.	1619
GREGORY XV.	1621 Kings of France	
URBAN VIII.		1589
erry autopolitics	Lewis XIII.	THE RESERVE

D. WHO succeeded Queen Elizabeth?

A. James VI. King of Scotland, and I. of England, son of the unfortunate Mary Queen of Scots, and Henry Stuart lord Darnly, grandson to James V. and great grandson of James IV. and of Margaret eldest daughter of Henry VII. King of England.

9. Where was this prince born?

76

610

An-

k de

V.&

fille

e De-

lique,

e; &

. La

par le

egence

lifabeth

egitime

même

t tiede,

ine hu-

prece-

de,

A. At Edinburgh, the 19th of June, 1566; and was baptized a Roman catholick in the month of December, but was afterwards educated in the protestant religion, and had the famous Buchanan for his tutor. As the earl of Murray had seiz'd upon the Queen his mother, the crown was set on King James's head, and the abovementioned earl govern'd under him, in quality of regent.

2. How long time was the earl regent?

A. Till 1582, when the King came to age: in 1603 Elizabeth Queen of England recognized him for her lawful successor; and the same year he came to London, and was there crown'd.

2. Relate to me the qualities of this king?

A. He was a learned and merciful prince; at one time he would express the greatest zeal for religion, and at others would be as lukewarm: he loved his subjects, and was naturally as pacific, as Queen Eli-

dé, avoit été fiere & intriguée. Ce fut pour cela que de mauvais railleurs ozerent atracher une pasquinade à la porte de son cabinet, où ils lui donnoient le titre de Reine, & celui de Roi à Elisabeth. * Et on lui reprocha de n'avoir pas agi avec assez de fermeté pendant la prison de la Reine sa mere. Mais le comte de Murray l'avoit mis hors d'état de le faire.

D. Ne fit-il rien pour la delivrer?

VI valiable

R. Il envoya de frequentes ambassades, & il n'oza rien faire de plus, Elisabeth le menaçant de le desheriter, en cas qu'il voulut entreprendre quelque chose contre elle.

D. Que fit-il de memorable lors qu'il fut Roi d'An-

gleterre ?

R. Il protesta d'abord qu'il vouloit maintenir dans toute leur force, les loix portées par Elisabeth contre les catholiques, & après avoir decouvert une grande conjuration contre sa personne & son parlement, dont on convainquit les catholiques, il punit ceux des confpirateurs qu'on put attraper, & ordonna aux prêtres & aux jesuites de sortir de ses etats.

D. Quel titre prit-il pour finir les contestations des

Anglois & des Ecosois?

R. Il prit celui de Roi de la Grande-Bretagne, ce qui mecontenta tout le monde; les Anglois & les Ecoffois ayant de la peine à voir éteindre des noms, qu'ils avoient rendus fi fameux dans tout le monde.

D. Ne fit-il rien de particulier pour l'Ecoffe ?

R. Il y établit un conseil Royal, ou pour mieux dire il continua l'ancien, & lui donna des pouvoirs beaucoup plus grands que ceux qu'il avoit eu pendant que les Rois étoient en Ecosse.

D. N'eut-il point de guerre à soutenir?

R. Non: il entretint ses etats dans une paix perpetuelle, & s'amusa aux simples negociations, pendant

continue the plan of the

guin a pai they * Eli himi Quee

zab

D. A. to take ned to againfi

was K. A. U tain, in Elizabe having bis peri

priests a

to the di

A. The versal distribution of they had

land?

A. He rather cor a much la when the 2. Wa

A. No;

^{*} Savoir; Rex fuit Elizabeth, nunc est Regina Jacobus.

zabeth his predecessor had been haughty and intriguing. Hence some saucy wags took the liberty to fix
a pasquinade upon the door of his cabinet; in which
they gave him the title of Queen, and that of King to
* Elizabeth. He was reproached for not having exerted
himself sufficiently during the imprisonment of the
Queen his mother; but the Earl of Murray had put it
out of his power.

2. Did he not endeavour to procure her liberty?

A. He sent several embassies to her, but did not dare to take any further steps, because Queen Elizabeth threatned to disinherit him, in case he attempted any thing against her interest,

9. What memorable action did he perform after he

was King of England?

IX

irs

Jai

pe-

ant

Ja-

que

A. Upon his coming to the crown, he promis'd to maintain, in their utmost force, the several laws which Queen Elizabeth had enacted against the Roman catholicks; and having discover'd a horrid conspiracy contriv'd against his person and the parliament, whereof the Roman catholicks were found guilty; he punish'd as many of the conspirators as fell into his hands, and commanded the priests and jesuits to depart out of his dominions.

D. What title did he assume, in order to put an end to the disputes between the English and the Scots?

A. That of King of Great Britain, which gave universal distatisfaction; for both English and Scotch were greatly displeas'd to have those names extinct, which they had made so famous in all parts of the world.

Q. Wherein did he shew a particular favour for Scor-

A. He established a royal council in that kingdom, or rather continued the old one, and these he invested with a much larger authority than they had formerly enjoyed when the kings resided in Scotland?

2. Was not he engag'd in some wars?

A. No; he maintain'd his dominions in a profound peace, and employ'd himself in negotiations, whilst the

Emperor

^{*} Ren fuit Elisabeth, nune est Rezina Jacobus.

que l'Empereur & le Roi d'Espagne depouissoient Frederic Electeur Palatin son gendre de tous ses etats.

D. Quelle fut done la plus serieuse de ses occupa-

tions?

R. L'étude de la Théologie. Il travailla beaucoup pour terminer les différens qui s'étoient élevez entre les Episcopaux & les Nonconformistes de son royaume, & entres les Auminiens & les Gomaristes de Hollande, & il nous reste encore de ses ouvrages.

D. N'eut-il pas deffein de se faire catholique?

R. On affeure, qu'ébranlé dans sa religion par Guillaume d'Hugues archevêque d'Ambrun, il resolut de reunir les royaumes d'Angleterre & d'Ecosse sous l'authorité du S. Siege; que ce sut en cette vue qu'il voulut faire le mariage de son sils avec l'Infante d'Espagus, & qu'il le conclut ensuite avec une des sœurs de Louis XIII. mais sa mort arrêta l'execution de ce projet chimerique.

D. Ou mourut le Roi Jacques?

R. Dans son château de Théobald, après une fievre tierce de trois semaines, le 27 Mars de l'an 1625, âgé de 59 ans.

D. Combien avoit-il regné?

R. Vingt-deux ans sur toute la Grande Bretagne, & 58 en Ecosse.

D. Qui eut-il pour femme?

R. Anne fille de Frederic II. Roi de Dannemarc & de Norvegue, & de Sophie de Mekelbourg.

D. Combien eut-il d'enfans de ce mariage?

R. Sept, sçavoir Henri prince de Galles, mort avant que d'être marié le 12 Novembre 1612; Robert, qui mourut fort jeune; Charles I. du nom Roi d'Angleterre, né en Ecosse le 27 Fevrier 1600; Elisabeth, qui épousa au mois de Fevrier 1613 Frederie V. du nom Electeur Palatin, ensuite Roi de Boëme; Marguerite, née en Ecosse ie 24 Decembre 1598, mourut jeune; Marie, née en Angleterre, mourut dans l'enfance; ensia Sophie, née à Greenwich, mourut le lendemain.

D. Comment Monsieur de Rapin finit il son carac-

tere?

MAIN ONLY

udosily noticed by some plantified and R. Quai

Emp Elect domi

in ord those fenter rifts in

of Am of the restore obedie he end and affical a prical a

A. In three win the

9.

Q. I. A. T over Sa

A. A and Nor

A. Se unmarridied ver Scotland ried in F and after 24th of ... Mary, bo born at G

Q. In his chara

Emperor, and the King of Spain dispossets'd Frederick Elector Palatine of the Rhine, his son-in-law, of all his dominions.

9. What was his most serious employment?

A. The study of divinity; and he wrote several pieces, in order to put an end to the disputes, that arose between those who were for episcopal government, and the dissenters in his kingdoms, and the Arminians and Gomarists in Holland; several of his works are still extant.

Did he not once intend to turn Roman catholic?

A. 'Tis affirm'd that William of Hugues, archbishop of Ambrun, having brought him to doubt of the truth of the religion he profess'd, he had taken a resolution to restore the kingdoms of England and Scotland to the obedience of the See of Rome; that 'twas with this view he endeavour'd to marry his son to the Infanta of Spain; and afterwards concluded it with one of the sisters of Lewis XIII, but death prevented his putting so chimerical a project in execution.

2. Where did King James die?

A. In his palace at Theobalds of a Tertian ague after three weeks illness; he died on the 27th of March 1625. in the 59th year of his age.

Q. How many years had he reign'd?

A. Twenty two over Great Britain, and fifty eight over Scotland.

9. Whom did he marry?

A. Anne daughter of Frederick II. King of Denmark and Norway, and of Sophia of Mekelburgh.

9. What children had he by her?

A. Seven; namely, Henry prince of Wales, who died unmarried the 12th of November 1612; Robert, who died very young; Charles I. King of England, born in Scotland the 27th of February 1600; Elizabeth, married in February 1613, to Frederick V. Elector Palatine, and afterwards king of Bohemia; Margaret; born the 24th of December in Scotland 1598, and died young Mary, born in England, died an infant; and lastly Sophia; born at Greenwich, and died the next day.

2. In what manner does Monfieur de Rapin conclude

his character?

ı,

is

11-

SIV

. &

c &

vant

qui

ngle.

qui

nom

erite

une; enfia

arac-

Qual

R. Quoi qu'on puisse dire pour ou contre la personne da Roi Jacques, il est certain que l'Angleterre ne fut jamais moins florissante que sous son regne; que les Anglois le virent expolez aux infuites & aux railleries des autres peuples; & que tout le monde généralement en rejettoit la faute sur le roi. On fit de son tems en France l'Epigramme suivante, qui marque bien en quelle estime il étoit chez ses voisins:

Tandis qu'Elizabeth fut roi, 100 100 100 L'Anglois fur d'Espagne l'effroi; Maintenant, devife & caquette, Régi par la reine Jaquette.

CHARLES I. XLVI. Roid ANGLETERRE,

Et le second de la Grande-Bretagne.

Depuis 1625 jusqu'en 1649.

Papes.	FERDINAND III. 1637
URBAIN VIII. 162	
INNOCENT X. 164	
Empereurs.	Louis XIV. 1643
FERDINAND II 161	

OUI fut le successeur de Facques I. R. Charles I. fon fils. En 1625. il fut proclamé Roi de la Grande-Bretagne; & en 1626. il fut couronné.

D. Quelles furent les qualitez de ce prince?

R. Il fut religieux, doux, civil, affable, juste, brave dans l'occasion; d'un discernementtrès-juste, d'un jugement solide: en un mot un excellent Roi; mais qui pourtant avoit le defaut de se laisser gouverner par sa femme, & par ses savoris; à la persuasion desquels il fit des choses, qui exciterent premierement les murmures, & ensuite le soulevement de ses peuples.

D. Que fit Charles I. au commencement de son regne?

R. Priffe

A. favour Englar under infults which lowing plainly

> Its But 1 Th

Whil

CHAR

ing our profess,

INNOCEN'

URBAN V

FERDINAL

proclaim' 1626.

2. WI A. He brave upo judgment, the fame ti vern'd by I fions he ex subjects m

2. What peginning o

rebellion.

A. Whatfoever may be faid to the prejudice, or in favour of the person of King James, it is certain that England was never in a less flourishing condition than under his reign; that his subjects were exposed to the insults and railleries of other nations, the occasion of which was universally imputed to the King. The following Epigram was made in France in his time, which plainly shews the little esteem his neighbours had for him.

t

n

10-

fut

ave

ge-

qui fa

s il

nu-

fon

(fe

Whilft king Eliza fat on England's throne,
Its arms, like thunder, aw'd the Spanish name;
But now divided, factious, practing grown,
They're rul'd by James, that quaint pedantic dame.

CHARLES I. XLVI' King of England,

And the fecond of Great-Britain.

restruct From 1625 to 1649. 187-18 belong sto

Consideration of the Art			corporati esta
Popes.	bricking to	FERDINAND I	11. 1627
URBAN VIII.	1623		France.
INNOCENT X.	1644	LEWIS XIII.	1610
Emperors.		LEWIS XIV.	1643
FERDINAND II.	1619	neve maken	351-311-90

Q. WHO succeeded King James I.?

A. Charles I. his son, who in 1625 was proclaim'd King of Great-Britain, and crown'd in 1626.

2. What were the qualities of this prince?

A. He was religious, gentle, polite, affable, just, and brave upon occasion; he had a great penetration, a solid judgment, and in a word was an excellent King; but at the same time he had the weakness to let himself be govern'd by his wife and his favourites; by their persuations he executed several things, which first made his subjects murmur, and afterwards break out into open rebellion.

Q. What actions did King Charles I. perform in the reginning of his reign?

R. Presse par les instantes solicitations du duc de Buckingham son savori, il envoya en 1627, du secours aux protestants de la Rochelle; mais il n'eut pas tout le succes qu'il s'en étoit promis. Car le duc sur battu dans l'isse de Ré, & contraint de lever le siege qu'il avoit mis devant le sort de S. Martin.

D. N'eut-il point de guerre dans ses royaumes?

R. Il en eut de si funcstes, qu'il y perit de la maniere la plus indigne qu'on ait jamais vû, comme nous dirons dans la suite.

D. Quel fut le sujet d'une si triste catastrophe ?

R. Ce furent les mecontentemens des Ecossois qui se revolterent les premiers.

D. Quels étoient leurs mecontentemens.

R. Pendant la prison de Marie Stuare & la minorité du Roi Jacques, le comte de Murray, regent du royaume, introduisit la reforme de Calvin dans toute l'Ecosse, & pour gagner les grands de ce royaume, il leur donna, ou leur permit, d'usurper tous les biens autre-fois possedez par les ecclesiastiques. Ces nouveaux maitres traiterent leurs sujets avec tant d'indignité, qu'ils s'en plaignirent au Roi, qui ordonna la restitution des dixmes & des regales.

Di Les Ecossois n'eurent-ils que ce sujet de se plain-

dre?

R. Le Roi Jacques avoit voulu rendre l'Eglife d'Ecosse conforme à celle d'Angleterre; il y avoit introduit l'episcopat. Charles ayant voulu suivre le même plan, sit autant de mecontens qu'il y avoit de presbyteriens: les seigneurs somenterent sous main leur mecontentement, qui éclata aussi-tôt que le Roi sut sorti d'Ecosse.

D. Que firent-ils?

R. Ils firent d'abord courir des manifestes séditieux, peu de tems après ils resusérent le formulaire de prieres que le Roi leur avoit envoyé. Enfin abusant de la bonté du Roi, ils signérent en 1637, cette fameuse ligue qu'ils appellérent Covenant.

D. Que

A. kingha of Roce for fue Rhe, as

him to

A. That too

A. D

minorite
the kin
all parts
men of
them, of
that bef
fovereig
they con
gave or
right w
benefices

2. W plaint? A. Ki Scotland,

land, and therein: with that that king content, a land, that

Q. Will
A. The
festos, and
of prayer
abusing of
scrib'd the

name of t

A. At the urgent solicitations of the duke of Buehingham his favourite, he sent succours to the protestants of Rochel in 1627; but they did not meet with a wish'd for success; for the duke was deseated in the isle of Rhe, and forced to raise the siege of fort St. Martin.

9. Had he no wars within his kingdom?

A. Yes; and these proved so fatal, that they brought him to a most wretched and untimely end, as will be shewn in the sequel.

2. What was it that occasion'd so sad a catastrophe?

A. The discontents of the Scots, who were the first

that took up arms.

S

as

fe

ité

E.

rus

re-

aî-

i'ils

des

ain-

coffe

1'e-

i, fit

: les

ent,

eux,

pric-

de la

ligue

Que

2. What was the subject of their discontent?

A. During the imprisonment of Mary Stuart, and the minority of King James, the earl of Murray, regent of the kingdom, introduc'd the principles of Calvin into all parts of Scotland; and in order to engage all the great men of the kingdom in his interest, he either gave them, or conniv'd at their seizing upon, all the wealth that before had belong'd to the church. These petry sovereigns bore so heavy a hand over their vassals, that they complained thereof to the king, who upon that gave orders for the restitution of the tenths, and the right which belonged to the King, of filling up vacant benefices.

Q. Was this the only subject the Scots had for com-

plaint ?

A. King James would have established the church of Scotland, upon the same foundation with that of England, and accordingly had settled episcopal government therein: but as King Charles intended to go through with that design, he disgusted all the presbyterians in that kingdom; the nobles secretly somented their discontent, and no sooner was the King gone out of Scotland, than it broke out openly.

9. What was their first attempt?

A. They began by dispersing several seditious manifestos, and a little after refus'd to make use of that form of prayer which the King had sent them; and, at last, abusing of his majesty's goodness, they, in 1637, subscrib'd that samous league, to which they gave the name of the COVENANT.

D. Que fit le Roy pour atrêter ces desordres?

R. Il cassa ce Covenant; mais les Ecosos voyant qu'ils ne se mettoit pas chétat de les forcer d'obéir, mepriferent l'ordre qu'il leur avoit envoyé! ils tinrent sur cela un synode à Glascon, dans lequel ils abrogérent l'expiscopat, & casserent routes les déclarations que le Roi Charles & le Roi son pere avoient faites sur ce su-jet.

D. Le Roi ne les châtia-t-il pas?

R. Il le voulut faire: il demanda de l'argent au palement d'Angleterre pour lever des troupes; mais il ne put en obtenir, & il fut obligé de le casser. Il convoqua ensuite l'arriere-ban; & quoique la noblesse se rendit en très-petit nombre auprès de lui, il s'avança cependant vers l'Ecosse à grandes journées.

D. Sa marche eut-elle, quelque effet?

R. Les rebelles n'étant pas en état de lui réfister, demanderent une suspension d'armes, qu'il leur accorda, & il sit ensuite une paix qui sut signée le 17 Juin de l'an 1639. Quoique le Roi sût plus sort & en état de les punir, le traité qu'il conclut lui sut aussi injurieux qu'avantageux aux mutins.

D. Cette paix donna-t-elle le repos au royaume?

Fo. Les mutins s'en servirent pour faire connoître le foiblesse de leur Roi, & pour porter les peuples à ne par perdre l'occasion de détendre leurs priviléges, sous ut prince si facile & si doux.

D. Les Anglois furent-ils plus foumis que les En

Tois ?

R. Ils porterent les choses à l'extremité dans le sa meux parlement de 1640, que Charles avoit convoque & le déclarement perpetuel contre l'ancien droit de Rois d'Angleterre.

SOUTH GREEN THE

D. Que fit ce parlement?

R. Il s'opposa à tous les desseins du Roi, attaqua se plus zélez serviteurs, se déclara ouvertement contre princ

flow and alittic after refus'd to make use of that form if priver which the King had fent them; and, at tad, only of his majesty's goodness, they, in 1637, submitted that famous scague, to which they gave the me of the Coverage.

a ftop

made r laugh'd they aff episcop King C that hea

9. I

A. H
a fubfid
a body
was obl
all those
tenure o
very fev
march'd

2. W
A. T

refistance
granted
articles w
notwith
and there
theles c
honour,

Q. Di tranquilli

A. The King the oppormild and 9. W

A. The famous particles, and to the anti-

2. WI A. The of his ferv 2. What measures did the King take in order to put

a ftop to these disorders?

'ils

ri-

für

l'es

Roi

fu-

ITIC-

l ne

100-

ren-

pen-

nan-

& il

l'an

le les

qu'a-

YY!

tre la

ne par

us un

Eco

le fa

roque

it de

ua le

atre o

princ

A. He annull'd the covenant; but the Scots finding he made no preparation to force them to a compliance, laugh'd at the order he had fent them, and thereupon they affembled a fynod at Glafgow, where they abolifhed episcopacy, and repeal'd the feveral declarations which King Charles and the King his father had made upon that head.

2. Did not the King punish their insolence?

A. He would have done it, and accordingly demanded a subsidy of the English parliament to enable him to levy a body of forces, but they refus'd to grant it, so that he was oblig'd to dissolve it. He afterwards summon'd all those who held any estates of the crown, by a messe tenure or knights service, to appear in arms; and althowery sew of the nobility join'd him, he nevertheless march'd towards Scotland with great speed.

9. What success did the King's troops meet with?

A. The rebels finding themselves unable to make a relistance, demanded a cessation of arms, which was granted them; after which a peace was concluded, the articles whereof were sign d the 18th of fune 1639; and notwithstanding that the King was the most powerful, and thereby enabled to chastise their insolence, he nevertheless consented to a treaty that was injurious to his honour, and advantageous to the rebels.

2. Did this peace restore the kingdom to its former

tranquillity ?

A. The only use the rebels made of it, was to publish the King's weakness, and to excite the people not to lose the opportunity of desending their privileges under so mild and gentle a King.

D. Were the English more submissive than the Scots?

A. They carried matters to the utmost excess, in the samous parliament which King Charles had conven'd in 1640, and declar'd themselves perpetual, in opposition to the antient rights of the Kings of England.

2. What did this parliament do?

A. They oppos'd all the King's defigns; attack'd fuch of his servants as were most zealously attach'd to him; declar'd

prince & contre la monarchie, se ligua avec les rebelles d'Ecosse, dans le dessein de renverser l'authorité royale, & d'établir un gouvernement populaire.

D. Le Roi ne le cassa-t-il pas?

R. Il le voulut faire, nonobstant l'acte qu'il avoitsigné par lequel il le rendoit perpetuel; mais il ne sur pas obei; bien loin que le parlement se separât, il ordonna la levée d'une armée pour soutenir sa revolte.

D. Le Roi ne s'y opposa-t-il pas?

R. Il se mit à la tête de son armée, & marcha au commencement de l'année 1642. contre les rebelles: il eut d'abord de grands avantages: ceux qui étoient demeurez sidèles battirent plusieurs sois les armées du parlement, & prirent des villes; mais la fortune ayant changé, les parlementaires prirent tant d'ascendant sur les armées du Roi, qu'elles les desirent par tout, & la revolte devint generale.

D. Quel parti prit le Roi?

R. Après la reddition d'Oxford, d'où il fut obligé de s'enfuir de peur d'être fait prisonnier, ne scachant où se retirer, il se rendit au camp des Ecossois, qu'il croioit moins animez contre lui que les Anglois.

D. Comment y fut-il reçu?

R. On lui rendit d'abord tous les honneurs dus a une tête couronnée, mais cependant il étoit si observé qu'i y étoit comme prisonnier.

D. Cela dura-t-il long-tems?

R. Non: les Ecossois le livrerent entre les mains de Anglois, qui le tinrent long-tems dans différentes prisons.

D. Le Roi ne fit-il rien pour se délivrer?

hey opposite all the Kang's designs; attack'd feed

in a see were most realously attach'd to him;

R. Il trouva moyen de sortir de la prison de Hamp toncour, où il étoit retenu, & il se retira dans l'isse d Wight.

D. Y fut-il long-tems en repos?

לוכומו ל

R. Non: il y fut arrêté par les soldats que Cromm

soliest rechts of the Kings of Di What die this nathement of declar'd of entred int to overthe lar govern 9. Die

A. He had fign'd tual; but command raising of

9. Did

A. He lin the be bels; in the his adhere al engage inferwards ians fructions defeat

2. What A. After was obliged or known o the Scott perated ag

he infurre

Q. What A. They cad, but a bwly, that Q. Did I

A. No; for English, different p. Did no

A. He for the dement at cof Wight

2. Did h A. No; h mwel for declar'd open war against both the King and monarchy; entred into a confederacy with the Scotch rebels, in order to overthrow the regal authority, and to set up a popular government.

o. Did not the King dissolve them?

A. He would have done it, notwithstanding that he had sign'd an act by which he had declar'd them perpetual; but the parliament, far from complying with his commands to dissolve themselves, gave orders for the raising of an army, in order to maintain their rebellion.

2. Did not the King oppose them?

11

de

ioit

une

qui

s de

pri

Tamb

ille d

omm

A. He levied an army, and headed it himself, and in the beginning of 1642 advanc'd to sight the rebels; in the beginning he gain'd several advantages, and his adherents deseated the parliament forces in several engagements, and took several cities; but fortune afterwards changing her countenance, the parliamentarians struck so much terror in the King's forces, that they deseated them wherever they came; whereupon the insurrection became general.

9. What measures did the King take?

A. After the surrender of Oxford, out of which he was oblig'd to fly, to prevent his being taken prisoner, of knowing where to fly for safety, he went over the Scotch army, imagining that they were less exferated against him than the English.

②. What reception did he meet with from them?

A. They at first paid him the honours due to a crown'd ead, but at the same time they watch'd him so narowly, that he was in reality their prisoner.

Only the paid him the meet with from them?

Only the paid him the prisoner.

Only the paid him the prisoner.

Only the paid him the prisoner.

Only the paid him the meet with from them?

Only the paid him the honours due to a crown'd him to narow him the paid him the paid him the paid him the paid him the honours due to a crown'd him the paid him the honours due to a crown'd him the paid him the honours due to a crown'd hi

Q. Did he continue long among them?

A. No; for the Scors deliver'd him into the hands of a English, who imprison'd him for a considerable time different places.

9. Did not the King attempt to recover his liberty?

A. He found an opportunity to escape from his con-

ement at Hampton-Court, and afterwards fled to the

Did he continue there for any time unmolefted?
 No; he was feiz'd by a party of foldiers fent by movel for that purpose, who carried him prisoner to Hard.

y envoya, & fut mene à Hurst, puis à Windsor, & enfin D. Que fit-on de lui lors qu'il y fut arrivé?

R. Cromvel & l'armée resolurent sa mort : les independans furent du même avis. On nomma des commissaires pour faire le proces au Roi, & Bradshaw sut choisi pour président de cette chambre.

D. Quelles furent les accufations qu'on fit contre le

Roi?

R. 1. On l'accusa d'avoir voulu priver les deux cham-

bres du parlement de leurs priviléges.

2. D'avoir résolu d'introduire dans le royaume un gouvernement tyrannique, & d'opprimer les deux chambres.

3. D'avoir fait venir des armées étrangéres pour ap-

puyer fes desseins

4. D'avoir été cause de tout le sang répandu pendant cinq années qu'avoient duré les guerres civiles, & enfid d'avoir fomenté la revolte des Irlandois.

D. De quelle manière procederent-ils dans cette af

faire?

AL WALL

R. Ils firent comparoître le Rois pendant trois jour consecutifs devant cet infame tribunal, & à chaque soi de président le somma de répondre sur ces faits.

D. Voulut-il y repondre?

R. Il refusa deux fois de le faire; mais voyant qu fon silence étoit inutile, & que ses ennemis prérendo ent s'en servir pour persuader au peuple qu'il n'avo rien à répondre, il répondit la troisième fois qu'il su conduit à la chambre.

D. Son discours eut-il quelque effet?

R. Quoi qu'il fit voir qu'on n'avoit aucun droit le juger, & qu'il ne devoit rendre compte de ses act ons à aucun tribunal, il fut obligé de répondre sur accusations qu'on faisoit contre lui; mais tout ce qu dit, pour prouver son innocence, ne put arrêter la reur de ses ennemis qui avoient résolu sa mort.

D. Quelle fut la sentence de cette chambre?

R. Le Roi fut condamné à avoir la tête tranch

Hurft-Ci St. Fami 9. H

A. Gr to put hi

appointe appointed 9. W

A. 1. houses of 2. For

the kingd 3. For der to car

4. For been shed wars had

the rebelli 9. In

A. The ressively b ident requ nention'd

2. Did A. He to dence wor

ntended to eople that hought p efore this

2. Was A. Altho ght to juc on earth

s oblig'd m: but al ot able to on his dea

9. What e King? A. He w Hurst-Castle, afterwards to Windsor, and at last to

9. How did they dispose of him after his arrival?

A. Gromwel, the army; and the independents, resolv'd to put him to death, and accordingly commissioners were appointed to bring him to a tryal, and Bradshaw was appointed president of the court.

9. What was the substance of the charge?

A. 1. He was accus'd of having depriv'd the two

houses of their privileges.

2. For having resolv'd to set up a tyrannical power in

the kingdom, and to oppress the two houses.

3. For having fent for forces from beyond fea, in or-

der to carry on his defigns.

un

ux

ap-

ant

nfid

e af

OUT

foi

t qu

ndoi

'avo

i'il fu

roit

es act

fur

ce qu

· la t

anch

4. For having been the cause of all the blood that had been shed for those five years, during which the civil wars had continu'd. And finally, for having somented the rebellion of the Irish.

9. In what manner did they carry on this tryal?

A. They oblig'd the King to appear three times fuctestively before this infamous court of justice, the preident requiring him every time to answer to the abovemention'd articles.

2. Did he do fo?

A. He twice refus'd to make any; but finding that his ilence would be to no purpose, and that his enemies ntended to make it a handle, in order to persuade the cople that he had nothing to alledge in his desence, he hought proper to answer the third time he appear'd cfore this pretended court.

2. Was his speech of any service to him?

A. Altho' he plainly prov'd that they had not the least ght to judge him, and that there was no jurisdiction concert could call him to account; he was neverthessoblig'd to answer to the articles exhibited against in: but all he alledg'd in proof of his innocence, was at able to stop the sury of his enemies, who were bent con his death.

2. What sentence did this pretended court pass upon king?

4. He was condemn'd to lose his head, and the sen-

dans la place publique, & on lui lut cette fentence le 27 Fanvier 1648. D. Fut-elle exécutée?

R. Oil, & ce fut le Mardi 30 du même mois. Il parut sur l'echafaut avec une constance admirable, harangua le peuple, dont toute la cour du palais de White. hall, où se faisoit l'execution, étoit remplie : après avoir protesté de son innocence, & déclaré qu'il pardonnoit à fes ennemis, il mit la tête sur le billot; un infame bourreau qui étoit masqué, la lui separa du corps. Cétoir la 24 année de son regne. Il fut inhumé sans pompe & fans cérémonie.

D. Aprenez-nous l'état de fa famille?

R. Il avoit épouse en 1625. Henriette-Marie, fille de Henri le Grand, & de Marie de Médicis, dont il cut trois fils, scavoir, Charles II. & Facques II. Rois d'Aneletterre; & Henri duc de Gloncester, ne le 8 Juilles 1634. mort en Flandres peu après le retablissement de ion frere Charles.

D. Avoit-il des filles?

R. Il en avoit eu quatre, dont trois étoient encor en vic. Marie nec le 4 Novembre 1631, qui époula 2 Mai 1642, Guillaume de Nassau Prince d'Orange pere du Roi Guillaume III.

Elisabeth nee le 28 Janvier 1635, morte fille

1650.

D. A.

Anne née le 17 Mai 1637, morte au berceau.

Henriette née à Exeter le 16 Juin 1644, épousace 1661, Philippe duc d'Orleans, frere unique de Lou XIV. Roi de France. Elle est morte en 1672.

D. De quelle maniere Monsieur de Rapin conclut

fon caractere?

R. Il fut doué d'un grand nombre de vertus, & belles qualités. Il y a meme lieu de croire, que ses d fauts ne furent qu'une suite & une dépendance du de sein qu'il avoit forme d'asservir l'Angleterre, & que en certaines occasions, il ne suivit pas exactement régles de la bonne-foi, ce n'etoit que pour pouve

- and the brain telline are not a president from the

tence 1648 0):

1 He be Stancy flock' and ab After nocen he laid who w in the out the

1. 1 to Hen whom Fames Gloucest Flander 9. F

A. H ing, vis ried the Orange, Eliza

married Anne, fancy.

Henri married to Lewis 9. In

the char: A. He

and fine his error ed with, England; little from tence was read in his presence the 27th of January, 1648.11 July brib tionnon no dejorg xeems had

9. Was it executed himp and mona and and and

C

11

12-

te-

oir

tà

ur-

toit

npe

e de

eut An-

cillet

at de

ncor

ufa l

ange

lle e

ulae

Low

clut

. &

fes d

du de

nent pouve

A. Yes; on Tuesday the 30th of the same month. He behav'd upon the scassfold with a surprizing constancy and resolution; made a speech to the people, who slock'd in prodigious numbers in the Banqueting-house and about Whitehall, which was the place of execution. After having made the utmost protestations of his innocence, and declar'd that he forgave all his enemies, he laid his head on the block, when the executioner, who was mask'd, sever'd it from his body. This was in the 24th year of his reign. He was interr'd without the least pomp or ceremony.

2. Pray relate to me the particulars of his family?

A. In 1625 he marry'd Henrietta Maria, daughter to Henry IV. of France, and of Mary of Medicis, by whom he had three fons, namely, Charles II. and James II. Kings of Great Britain, and Henry duke of Gloucester, born the 8th of July 1634, and died in Flanders a little after the restoration.

9. Had he any daughters?

A. He had had four, three of whom were then living, viz. Mary, born the 4th of November 1631, marned the 2d of May 1642 to William Naffau Prince of Orange, father of King William III.

Elizabeth, born the 28th of January 1635, died un-

married in 1670.

Anne, born the 17th of May 1637 died in her in-

Henrietta, born at Exeter the 16th of June 1644, married in 1661 to Philip duke of Orleans fole brother to Lewis XIV. King of France; she died in 1672.

Q. In what manner does Monsieur de Rapin sum up

the character of this monarch?

A. He was endu'd with a great number of virtues and fine qualities. There is even room to believe that his errors flow'd entirely, and were naturally connected with, the defign which he had form'd to enflave England; and that if on certain occasions he swerv'd a little from the laws which sincerity prescribes, this he

plus aisément executer ce qu'il avoit entrepris, sans ce malheureux projet, on pourroit dire qu'il fut un des princes les plus accomplis qu'il y ait jamais eu sur le trône d'Angleterre. Le duc de Buckingham, le comte de Strafford, l'archevêque Land, & la reine meme, surent ceux qui pousserent dans le précipice ce malheureux prince.

INTERREGNE. La Republique d'Angleterre: &

OLIVIER CROMWELL, Lord Protecteur.

Depuis 1649. jusqu'en 1660.

	Papes.		Empereur	
INNOCENT	X.	1644	FERDINAND I	H 11 1627
ALEXAND.		1655	LEOPOLDATO	d 1658
		mostration	Roi	de France.
vil nade	Territory			XIV. 1643
	FIRM CUOS	W 10 99771		in ha

D. A mort tragique de Charles I. affouvit-elle la haine que les Parlementaires avoient eu pour his?

R. La chambre des communes défendit qu'on lui rendit aucuns honneurs funebres, fit efacer quelques inscriptions qui lui étoient honorables, & en fit mettre d'autres aux mêmes endroits, où elle le traitoit de Tyran.

D. Que fit-elle de plus?

R. Elle déclara les princes ses sils incapables de regner; sit désense de proclamer le prince de Galles Roi d'Angleterre. Quelque tema après elle mit sa tête à prix. Le duc de Glocester & la princesse Elisabeth, qui étoient en sa puissance, surent donnez à la comtesse de Liscester, pour avoir soin de leur éducation.

D. Que devint donc d'Angleterre?

- 28 - 28 - 28

INN

be but in his places him.

filling claim'd price u cess Elicounter of their

land?

only did in order to execute his enterprizes with greater facility. Had it not been for this unhappy project, he might have been confider'd as one of the most accomplish'd princes that ever fat on the English Throne; this unhappy Monarch ow'd all his misfortunes to the duke of Buckingham, the earl of Strafford, archbishop Land, and the Queen.

INTER-REGNUM, The Commonwealth of England: And, OLIVER CROMWELL Lord Protector.

From 1649 to 1660.

Popes.	Em	perors.
INNOCENT X.	1644 FERDIN	NAND III. 1637
ALEXANDER VII.	1655 LEOPO	
and a mode in	Kin Lewi	g of France.

DID the tragical death of Charles I. put an end to

A. The house of commons would not allow him to be buried with the least pomp; caus'd several inscriptions in his honour to be eraz'd, and set up others in the same places, in which the odious Epithet of tyrant was given him.

Did they go any farther ?

strateging relies to con-

643

le la pour

lui

s in-

ettre

it de

gner;

d'An-

prix.

tojent

Les

A. They declared the princes his sons incapable of filling the throne; forbid the prince of Wales to be proclaim'd King of England; and some time after put a price upon his head; and the duke of Glocester and princes Elizabeth, who were in their hands, were sent to the countess of Leicester, who was entrusted with the care of their education.

2. What form of government now prevailed in Eng-

R. Elle fut dans un d'état libre, où l'on abolit jusqu'au nom de roi. Les communes casserent la chambre des seigneurs, s'érigérent en république, & obligérent tous ceux qui avoient des charges de prendre de nouvelles Provisions, & de prêter de nouveaux sermens.

D. Les autres royaumes suivirent-ils cet exemple?

R. L'Ecosse & l'Irlande reconnurent Charles II. pour leur souverain, & lui envoyérent des députez qui l'amenerent en Ecosse, où il sut couronné dans l'abbaye de Scoon le 1 Janvier, 165 . avec les ceremonies accoutumées.

D. Que fit la republique d'Angleterre à cette nouvelle.

R. Olivier Cromwell qui sans aucuns titres étoit deja en possession de l'autorité souveraine, rassura les communes, envoya de petits corps d'armée pour tenir les Ecossois en respect, passa lui même en Irlande à la tête de douze mille hommes, battit plusieurs sois les royalistes, & après avoir pris Drogheda, il s'assura des meilleures places de l'isse.

D. Ces conquêtes l'occuperent-elles long-tems?

R. Il étoit passé en Irlande au mois d'Aout de 1649. & il fut obligé de revenir au mois de Juin 1650. sur l'avis que le parlement lui donna des mouvemens des Ecossois en faveur de Charles II. qu'ils avoient rappelle pour le mettre sur le trône.

D. Cromwell fut-il auffi heureux en Ecoffe qu'il l'avoit

eté en Irlande?

1

R. Fairfax lui ayant remis le généralat des troupes, il alla chercher les royalistes, & après deux batailles où la fortune parut égale, il les désit l'an 1651. & il se rendit maître des principales villes de ce royaume.

D. Le parti du roi put-il se relever?

THE LAND WEST CHEWARDS WITH LAND LAND

· 10.7 mylor never by excent meaning of the first time

R. Le couronnement de ce prince qui se fit quelques jours après, & la maladie de Cromwell donnerent une nouvelle

been in

A.

mand

and ha

normound dec-

in 165 that ki

title

the

and

to t

felv

their

kno

to.h

Crov

the 1

land

prem

anyt

fent :

jectio

men

after

. ftrong

oblige

vice

taken

had re

6

A

after th

nized

It that of a free state, when they abolish'd the very title of king; the house of commons annulled that of the lords, after which they set up a common-wealth, and obliged all those who posses'd any publick post, to take out new grants and fresh oaths to qualify themselves for holding the same.

9. Did the other kingdoms join with them in-

their proceedings?

A In Scotland and Ireland, Charles the IId. was acknowledged king, the inhabitants whereof fent deputies to him, who brought him into Scotland, where he was crown'd in the abby of Scoon with the usual ceremonies, the 1st of Jan. 165.

9. What measures did the common-wealth of Eng.

land take upon the news thereof?

A. Oliver Cromwell, who had now gotten the supreme authority into his own hands, though without any title; remov'd the fears of the house of commons; sent small bodies of forces to keep the Scotch in subjection; cross'd into Ireland at the head of 12000 men; beat the royalists in several rencounters, and after having taken Drogheda, made himself master of the strongest holds in that island?

Q. Was he long in obtaining these several conquests?

A. He went into Ireland in August 1649, and was obliged to return to England in June 1650, upon advice sent him by the parliament, that the Scots had taken up arms in favour of Charles II. whom they had recalled, in order to set him upon the Throne.

D. Was Oliver as successful in Scotland as he had

been in Ireland?

A. Fairfax having refigned to him the chief command of the forces, he marched against the royalists, and having fought them in two engagements, in which fortune seemed to declare for neither; he defeated them in 1651, and possess'd himself of the chief cities of that kingdom.

2. Was the king's party able to make opposition

after this?

ıle

> A. The coronation of this prince, which was folemnized some days after, and Oliver's sickness, inspired

velle vigueur aux royalistes. Quantité de seigneurs Anglois s'y joignirent, sa majesté entra dans l'Angleterre, il y battit Lambert, passa sur le ventre de tous les parlementaires qui se presenterent devant lui, prit des places, & fut recu dans Worcefter.

D. Le roi fut-il toûjours suffi heureux?

R. Cromwell, quile poursuivoit à grandes journées, le vint joindre sous les murailles de Worcester, & ces deux armées en vintent aux mains : le combat fut long & langlant. Le Roi Charles y fit tout ce qu'on devoit attendre d'un prince vaillant, & qui vouloit reprendre une couronne qu'on lui avoit usurpée. Son armée seconda parfaitement bien son courage; mais le roi s'étant retiré pour se mettre à la tête des Ecosois, quine vouloient pas donner, les soldats qui ne savoient pas le sujet de cette retraite, commencerent à plier, & Cromwell remporta une victoire complète le 3 Septembre 1671.

D. Que devint le Roi Charles?

R. Il se retira dans un lieu proche de Boscobel, où les fidèles Penderels le cachérent. Il alla ensuite dans différens endroits, où il lui arriva plusieurs avantures, qui lui firent prendre la résolution de sortir d'Angle. terre.

D. Put-il exécuter son dessein?

R. Après avoir changé souvent de retraites, & s'être deguise, tantôt sous l'habit d'un paisan, tantôt sous celui d'une femme, il arriva dans Bright-Hempfied en Suffex, où s'étant embarqué, il arriva heureusement à Fescamp en Normandie le 30 Octobre 1651. Il-se rendit à Paris, & ensuire il alla dans les Pais-Bas.

D. Cromwell profita-t-il de la ruine du parti du Roi

Charles ?

R. Après avoir pacifié les royaumes d'Angleterre & d'Ecosse, ce qu'il fit en très-peu de tems, il usurpa l'autorité souveraine, maintint l'armée sur pié, malgré le parlement même, & se fit déclarer Protecteur des royaumes d'Angleterre, d'Ecoffe, & d'Irlande, au mois de Decembre 1653.

d d. The coronation of this prince watch was identuzed formedays arren; and Officer's fickacis, implied

-Eng - ente forc whi Word 5

the

A came cester battle that tor re troop in ord refuse reasor

Crom

on the

9. A. mithfu up and Variou of leav

0. A. 1 and di pealant at Bri a thip of Oct wards

Q. I King C A. H England he usur army or caused h

doms of

the royalists with new vigour; a great number of the English nobility joined them, whereupon his majesty enter'd England, and beat Lambert, vanquish'd all the forces of the common-wealth that oppos'd him; after which taking some strong holds, he was received in

Worcester.

ni

TC

lui

x,

mp

ris,

Roi

8

'au-

é le

roy-

s de

113

D.

II

9. Did the king always meet with the same success? A. Oliver follow'd him with hafty marches, and came up with him under the walls of the city of Wortester, when both Armies came to an engagement; the battle was long and bloody, and King Charles did all that could be expected from a brave prince, who was for recovering the crown he was deprived of; his troops fought with equal bravery, but the king retiring in order to put himself at the head of the Scots that refused to fight; the foldiers, who were ignorant of the reasons for his so doing, began to give way, whereupon Crommell gain'd a complear victory, which happened on the 2d of Sept. 1651.

9. What became afterwards of King Charles?

A. He withdrew to a place near Boscobel, where the faithful Penderels conceal'd him; he afterwards rov'd up and down in different places, where he met with various adventures, which made him take a resolution of leaving England.

Did he find an opportunity of doing it?

A. After having often shifted from place to place, and disguised himself, sometimes in the habit of pealant, and at other times in woman's apparel, he arriv'd at Bright Hempsted in Suffex, where going on board a ship he arrived safe at Fescamp in Normandy the 30th of October 1651, when he went to Paris, and afterwards to the Low-Countries.

2. Did Crommell make an advantage of the ruin of

King Charles's party?

A. Having quelled the tumults that broke out in England and Scotland, which hedid in a very fhort time, he usurp'd the sovereign authority; when keeping the army on foot, tho' the parliament was against it, he caused himself to be proclaimed protector of the kingdoms of England, Scotland. and Ireland, in Dec. 1653.

D. Ce titre étoit-il nouveau?

R. Non: c'étoit celui qu'on donnoit aux regens pendant la minorité des rois, ou lors qu'on les croioit incapables de gouverner.

D. De quelle maniere Cromwell se comporta-t-il pen-

dant fon gouvernement?

R. Avec plus d'autorite que n'ait jamais fait aucun Roi d'Angleterre. Maître d'une armée qu'il fit conserver, & d'une flote considérable, il gouverna absolument le parlement, & sçut se faire respecter par les plus mutins. On conspira contre sa personne; mais loin de réussir, où lui sourait une occasion de rendre son autorité purement despotique.

D. De quelle manière vécut-il avec les etats voilins ?

R. Avec une fierté inconcevable. Il déclara la guerre aux Hollandois en 1652, qui se fit de part & d'autre avec chaleur. Les Hollandois eurent l'avantage dans le premier combat; mais ayant toûjours été battus depuis, ils firent la paix le 5 Avril, 1654, où Crommel eut tous les avantages qu'on pût souhaiter.

D. En usa-t-il de même avec la France?

R. Non: pour engager cette couronne dans ses interêts, il cherchatous les moyens de lui plaire. Il donna la préseance à l'Envoyé de France sur celui d'Espagne: depuis il prosita des troubles de la cour & de la prise de Dunkerque par l'Espagnol, sit un traité dans lequel il s'obligeoit de fournir six mille hommes sur terre, & cinquante vaisseaux.

D. La France fit-elle ce traité?

R. La reine regente se trouva obligée d'accepter les offres de Cromwell, après avoir resisté aux solicitations qu'on lui avoit faites pendant huit ans. Elle eut au moins la consolation d'etre la derniere qui reconnut l'usurpateur, & de ne le faire que par la necessité des affaires du Royaume.

gov or the

Alifb 1 whice force parlia rebell against gave

bitrar

and de carried landers after with peace to Oliver.

A. N

he foug the prec that of troubles kirk by oblig'd ! forces, a

A. The offers, at been made had last who state of to it.

with the transfer of the second second

Provide advisional section of

the site but in the the whole

i⊨uny Longuesovo so or respondellum (

of English to have been all the land of the land

9. Was this a new title? or most of memory.

A. No; it had been always given to those who govern'd the kingdom during the minority of the kings, or when they were thought incapable of presiding in the government.

9. How did Oliver conduct himself during his

administration?

A. He assumed a greater authority than ever any Engilish monarch had done, and as he had a strong army, which he kept still on foot, and a considerable navalforce, both which were at his disposal; he govern'd the parliament with a despotick sway, and kept the most rebellious spirits in subjection. A conspiracy was form'd against his person, but this, instead of succeeding, only gave him an opportunity of governing in the most arbitrary manner.

Q. How did he agree with the neighbouring state?

A. He behav'd with inexpressible haughtiness, and declared war with the Dutch in 1652, which was carried on with great vigour on both sides; the Hellanders were victorious in the first engagement, but afterwards being always vanquish'd, they concluded a peace the 5th of April, 1654, to the great advantage of

Oliver to the arms and top day watered 5 theirs,

5,

n-

na

ie :

ife

lil

in-

les

ons

au

fur-

des

D.

Q. Did he give the French the same treatment?

A. No; and in order to engage them in his interest, he sought every opportunity of obliging them; he gave the precedency to the French ambassador in prejudice to that of Spain; he afterwards took an advantage of the troubles that reigned in the court, and the taking of Dunkirk by the Spaniards, and made a treaty by which he oblig d himself to surnish the French with 6000 lands forces, and 50 ships.

Did France agree to this treaty?

A. The queen regent was oblig'd to accept Oliver's offers, after having rejected the folicitations which had been made to her for eight years together; however he had this to alledge in her favour, that she was the last who recogniz'd the usurper, and that the unhappy state of the affairs of the French nation had forced her to it.

D. Comment se comportate il avec l'Espagne?

R. Le Roi d'Espagne fut le premier souverain oui reconnut Cromwel des 1650. Cependant le protecteur lui fit la guerre fans la lui declaver, attaqua & battit ses flotes, ruina ses colonies de la Jamaique dont ils prirent possession, envoya l'amiral Blake pirater sur les cotes d'Espagne & sur celles d'Italie, où ce Blake imposa la lot a tous les fouverains de cette côte.

D. Donna-t-il encore d'autres marques de son authowhich he kept fill on 1000, and a connocial

R. Don Pantaleon Sa, frere de l'ambaffadeur de Portugal, ayant commis un meurtre, Gromwell lui fit trancher la tête, après l'avoir fait arrêter dans le palais de ce miniftre, dont il fit enfoncer les portes. Cet attentat fit du bruit; on s'en plaignit fort à Lisbonne; mais comme les Portugais n'é oient pas alors en état de s'envenger ils donnerent au protecteur les satisfactions qu'il ent la fierte de demanderet miss à vac si 511

D. Eut-il encore quelque chose à demêler avec d'autres

fouversins? and the tropic tropic from the to the

R. Il se ligua secretement avec la Suede contro le Danemarci & il avoit fait un traite avec la France contre l'Espagne. Il envoya des vaisseaux & des soldats qui aiderent à reprendre Dunkerque, qui lui fut cede pour un tems; & que le Roi de France achera du Roi Charles.

D. Que nous direz-vous encore de cet Usurpateur?

R. Après avoir aftermi son autorité sur les ruines du parlement, dont les membres n'étoient qu'autant d'efclaves de ses passions, & rendu la dignité de protecteur hereditaire dans sa famille ; après avoir refuse plusieurs fois la couronne & le sceptre, que le même parlement lui ofrit, il mourut d'une sievre le 3 Septembre de l'an 1658.

D. Quelles furent les qualitez de Cromwel?

R. Il est facile de voir par ce que j'en viens de dire qu'il fut un fameux guerrier, un excellent politique; qu'il eut une prudence consommée; l'art de le at a sew of their about the most ble covered befaire

ted bigged beat Toolan Saved out to entitle sar to a

at who recognized the adotper, and that the unlappy

th

ag

hi

of

the

to

bro -be

the

mac

wer

Port

veng

prot

A

Denn

Spain

takin

tor a

ward:

of the

many

heredi

fus'd t

him, h

9.

A. I

of him

politici

and tha

Q. A.

O. How did he agree with Spain?

A. The king of Spain was the first crown'd head that recognized Oliver, which he did as early as the year 1650; however, the protector made war against him without proclaiming it, for he attack'd his fleets and vanquish'd them; after which he ruin'd his colonies in Jamaica, and made himself master of that island; he next sent admiral Blake to cruize on the coasts of Spain and Italy, who forc'd all to submit to the English flag.

Q. Did he give any other marks of his authority?

A. Don Pantaleon Sa, the ambassador of Portugal's brother, having committed a murther, he caused him to be beheaded. Oliver had order'd him to be arrested in the abovementioned minister's house, the door whereof he had commanded to be broke open. This action made a great noise in the world, and heavy complaints were made upon that account at Lisbon; but as the Portuguese were not at that time in a condition to revenge themselves, they made such satisfaction to the protectorus he had the haughtiness to demand.

D. Had he any difference with other potentates?

A. He concluded a fecret alliance with Sweden against Denmark, and had made a treaty with France against Spain; he sent ships and soldiers who affisted in the taking of Dankirk, which was given up into his hands for a time; but the king of France purchas'd it afterwards of king Charles.

Q. What have you to fay farther of the usurper?

A. After having established his authority upon the ruins of the parliament, the members of which were only so many slaves to his passions, and made the protectorate hereditary in his family; after having several times refused the crown and scepter the same parliament offered him, he died of a fever the 3d of September, 1658.

Describe the qualities of Oliver?

e

11

n

du

ef-

aur

urs

ent

l'an

dire

ue;

(e

A. It is evident from what we have already related of him, that he was an illustrious warriour, a great politician, a man of the most consummate prudence; and that he had the art of making himself both sear'd

faire craindre & de se faire respecter. Son ambition fut extrême, sa cruauté redoutable, & son hypocrisse au-delà de ce qu'on en peut dire. On auroit dit à le Voir que c'étoit un faint.

D. De quelle maniere dit-on qu'il traitra les Catho-

liques?

most bullispany base R. Comme il favoit que la maison royale n'avoit pas de partifans plus zèlez, il les traitta très-mal, defendit en Angleterre l'exercice de leur religion, & permit celle de toutes les autres sectes. Il vouloit neanmoins les detruire, & ne souffrir que les Presbyteriens lors qu'il

D. Combien Cromwell laissa-t-il de fils.

R. Deux, l'aine nomme Richard, homme mou, voluptueux, et trop facile; en un mot incapable de soutenir la haute fortune de son pere. behalom muse Hun.

D. Comment s'appelloit le cadet ?

R. Henri: c'étoit un homme de cœur & de tête, qui éroit cheri des foldats & fort aime du Peuple. Cromwell lui avoit destiné la dignité de protecteur, & il n'y a pas de doute qu'érant jeune, il ne l'eut portée plus loin que ion pere ; mais comme il étoit en Irlande à la tête de l'armée; & que Cromwell fut vivement presse par sa maladie, il fit reconnoître Richard pour protecteur.

D. Combien eut-il de filles?

R. Quatre, savoir Elizabeth sa favorite, marice à Mr. Claypole; fa seconde au Lord Fe leonbridge, la 2° a Mr. Rich petit fils du comte de Warnick, & la 4º qui vecut jusqu'au regne du Roi Guillaume, & qui mourut Discount of Discourses a more and goods and fille.

D. De quelle famille étoit descendu Cromwell ?

R. Des Guillaumes, ou Williams's du pais de Galles ; dont un avoit epousé une filledu Lord Cromwell, vicaire general de Henry VIII. qui prenant le nom de Cromwell, le transmit à sa posterité. Cromwell étoit ne à Huntington en 1600. sa mere étoit fille du chevalier Stuart de l'ille d'Eli, & sa femme Elizabeth étoit fille du chevalier Bourchier. Il fit sesétudes dans le college de Sidney à Camsolution 's min of the sich confirmation of a bridge,

red that the thirty of the profite to the

and re terrib feen h

more them the fan fects; all, the out of

9.1 loft, vo ble of fi had raif 9. W

A. He field; th had defin and there have cars as he was being ver protector 9. Ho

A. For Mr. Clayt hird to M he fourth maid. 2. Of

A. From whom ma lenry 8th' ame of C er was bo redaughte d his wil ourchier.

and respected; his ambition was insatiable, his cruelty terrible, and his hypocrify inexpressibly great. To have seen him, a man would have taken him for a saint.

O. How did he treat the Roman-Catholicks?

A. As he knew that the royal family had not any more zealous adherents, he us'd them very ill; forbid them the exercise of their religion in England, and at the same time granted liberty of conscience to all other sects; however, he intended to have extirpated them all, the Presbyterian excepted, when death took him out of the world.

How many fons did he leave behind him?

A. Two; the eldest whereof, named Richard, was soft, voluptuous, and too easy, and in a word incapable of supporting the exalted state, to which his father had raised him.

6. What was the name of the younger?

A. Henry, a man fitted both for the cabinet and the field; the darling of the foldiery and the people. Oliver had designed him for his successor in the protectorate, and there is no doubt but that as he was young, he would have carried it to a greater height than his father; but as he was in Ireland at the head of the army, and Oliver being very fick, he caused Richard to be acknowledged protector.

D. How many daughters had he?

e

C

à

2

ui

ut

ont

e-

le

ton

ifle

lier

1771-

ge

A. Four, viz. Elizabeth his best beloved, married to Mr. Claypole; the second to the lord Falconbridge; the hird to Mr. Rich, grandson to the earl of Warwick; and he fourth, who lived till the reign of King William, died maid.

9. Of what family was Oliver descended?

A. From the Williams's, a Welch family, one of whom married a daughter of the lord Cromwell, King lenry 8th's vicar-general in spirituals, who taking the ame of Cromwell, transmitted it to his posterity. Olim was born at Huntington in 1600. His mother was redaughter of Sir Richard Stuars, of the isle of Ely, and his wife Elizabeth was the daughter of Sir James was wife. He studied at Sidney college in Cambridge, but

bridge, ou il ne profita que fort peu. Le premier posse qu'il ent dans l'armée, su celui de capitaine de cavalerie, & ensuite il se poussa à celui de generalissime de l'armée du parlement.

or realous adherents, he usid them very ill; forbid

RICHARD CROMWELL, Second Protecteur.

How many fonsdid he leave behind him.

D. A Prenez-nous ce qui se passa de plus considerable sous le Gouvernement de Richard?

A. Two; the elder whereof, named Richard, was

R. Lambert avec les principaux officiers de l'armée resolurent d'en usurper l'autorité souveraine. Comme ils étoient aimez des autres officiers, ils demanderent un general au nouveau protecteur, qui après plusieurs remises, sur obligé de le leur accorder. Ensuire ils lu demanderent les sommes dues pour leur paye, & comme il n'avoit ni assez d'argent pour cela, ni assez d'autorité pour faire des impositions, il sit convoquer un patlement pour le 28. Feurier 1659.

D. Que fit ce parlement ?

R. Rien; Richard après y avoir donné des marques de foiblesse, le cassa par l'ordre de l'armée qui le lu demanda absolument, ne pouvant soussir la desense que le parlement avoit faite aux officiers de la faction du seu protecteur; en mit d'autres qui lui étoient contraires; s'unit avec l'armée que le general Monk commandoit en Ecosse, & convoqua pour le mois de Mai le parlement qui avoit sait couper la tête au seu roi.

D. Ce parlement eut-il plus d'autorité que le pre

cedent?

R. Il resolut d'abolir le protectorat, & de depose Richard. Il ne resista point, il envoya sa demission la premiere sollicitation, à condition qu'on payeroit se dettes, & qu'on lui assigneroit un revenu sussissant pou the arm general or to be

RIC

A. L. folv'd to hands; the offi point a offs wa upon th them for poie, no

a parliai

9. W

A. No cover'd order of fo, they the parli of the la their po and unit manded which I

followin Q. D the form A. T

to deposition resistance ing it, us and assign

but was nothing of a scholar, his first employment in the army was a captain of horse, whence he rose to be general of all the forces of the parliament, either rais'd or to be rais'd.

RICHARD CROMWELL, Second Protector.

9. W Hat were the most remarkable transactions under the administration of Richard?

A. Lambert, and the chief officers of the army, refolv'd to get the fovereign authority into their own
hands; and being very well belov'd by the rest of
the officers, they desir'd the new protector to appoint a general over them, who after several putoffs was obliged to grant them their demands; whereupon they ask'd him for the sums that were due to
them for arrears; but he not having money for that purpose, nor authority sufficient to levy taxes, he summoned
a parliament to meet the 28th of February, 1659.

9. What was done in it?

A. Nothing at all; and Richard having therein discover'd some marks of his weakness, dissolv'd it by order of the army, who absolutely requir'd him to do, so, they being highly incens'd at the prohibition which the parliament had made, in prejudice to the officers of the late protectors faction; whereupon they filled their posts with others, who opposed his interests; and uniting with the army which general Monk commanded in Scotland, they summoned the parliament which had beheaded the late King, to meet in May following.

9. Did this parliament enjoy more authority than

the former?

le

able

mee

nme

rent

SU

com-

d'au-

r un

rques

e lu

efens

action

t con-

com

e Ma

01.

e pre

epole

(Ion

oit le

t pou

VIVE

A. They resolved to abolish the protectorate, and to depose Richard, who did not offer to make the least resistance, but resigned his power upon their first demanding it, upon condition that they should pay his debts, and assign him an income sufficient to live in an honourable

vivre avec honneur. Henri quitta avec plus de peine le commandement de l'armée d'Irlande.

D. Quel fut pour lors l'état de l'Angleterre?

R. Elle fut partagée en trois partis; celui du parlement ou de la republique; celui de Lambert ou de l'armée; & celui du Roi, qui ne se reiinit que lors que le general Monk se mit à la tête de ceux qui n'attendoient que l'occasion, asin de se declarer pour leur souverain.

D. Le parlement conserva-t-il son autorité?

R. It se maintint quelque tems jusqu'à ce que Fleetmood & Lambert l'obligerent de se separer, & on forma pour lors un senat, ou plutôt un comité, pour regler une maniere de gouvernement.

D. Quel en fut le resultat?

R. Ce comité, qui étoit de 28. personnes, fut fort traversé. L'ancien parlement qui avoit été cassé par violènce, & la ville de Londres, apprehendant de voir toute l'autorité entre les mains des officiers de l'armée, causerent de grands desordres dans Londres, qu'on eut de la peine à réprimer.

D. Quel fut donc le fuccès de ces intrigues?

R. Monk, qui songeoit à retablir le roi, profita de cette occasion pour faire declarer le bon parti. Il se faisit des meilleures places frontieres des deux royaumes, debaucha une partie des soldats Anglois, tandis que les aprentifs de Londres maltraittoient l'armée, qui se rendeir mastresse de la tour, & le maire de Londres convoqua un nouveau parlement; ce qui augmenta le desordre.

D. Monk en profita-t-il ?

D CELLOI

R. Ce general ayant fait recevoir dans le parlement ceux qu'on en avoit chaffez en 1648, parce qu'ils tenoient le parti du Roi, fut declaré general des forces des trois etats; ce qui lui donna toute l'autorité en peu de tems.

of a fire state of the second of the content of the second
Nonou vail'd Nand,

A.
parliar
the ar
nite ti
the hea
declari

A. Fleetween when a to carr

9.1

A. T was ver had been London fume a turbance laft, but

9. W

A. M

advantage declare to of the state of the state doms; comprentice going to the lord-which he

Q. Die A. Th parliamer possess'd was declar by which

own hand

honourable manner; but Henry was not so easily prevail'd with to quit the command of the army in Ireland.

Q. In what state was England at that time?

A. It was divided into three parties; that of the parliament or common-wealth, that of Lambers or of the army, and that of the royalists, who forbore to unite till such time as general Monk had put himself at the head of those, who only waited for an opportunity of declaring for their fovereign.

2. Did the parliament preserve their authority?

A. They maintain'd themselves for some time, till Fleetwood and Lambers obliged them to quit their seats, when a senate, or rather committee, was constituted to carry on a kind of Government.

2. What was the fuccess of it?

12

le'

rt

71-

ite

le-

ine

de

lle

nes;

ren-

ivodef-

ment

enoi-

u de

D.

A. This committee, which confifted of 28 persons, was very much oppos'd; the former parliament which had been dissolved in a forcible manner, and the city of London fearing that the officers of the army would assume all the sovereign authority, occasioned great disturbances in London: they indeed were suppress'd at last, but it was with very great difficulty.

Q. What was the refult of all these cabals?

A. Monk, whose design was to restore the king, took advantage of this opportunity, by making the royalists declare themselves; accordingly he seiz'd upon several of the strongest places on the frontiers of both kingdoms; corrupted part of the English army; whilst the apprentices in London sell upon the army who were going to make themselves masters of the tower, and the lord-mayor of London summoned a new parliament, which heighten'd the commotions.

2. Did Monk make his advantage of them?

A. This general, after having got such Members of parliament to be restor'd to their seats, as had been disposses'd of them in 1648. for adhering to the king; was declar'd general of the forces of the three estates; by which means he soon got all the authority into his own hands.

D. De quelle manière en usa-t-il?

R. Il s'assura des officiers qui pouvoient lui être contraires, casta l'ancien parlement, & en sit assembler un nouveau dont il ménagea sagement les députez, qu'il disposa à rapeller le Roi.

D. Son dessein ne fut-il pas traverse

R. Lambert, qui s'éroit échapé de la tour où il éroit prisonnier, se mit à la tête de quelques troupes; mais il fut fait prisonnier dans le premier combat, de sorte que Monk ne sur point détourné de son dessein.

D. Comment l'executa-t-il

R. Lors qu'il fut tout préparé il en donna avis au Roi, & le pris d'envoyer quelqu'un vers le parlement pour le déterminer.

D. Que fit le Roi?

R. Il envoyale chevalier Granville à Londres avec une lettre pour le parlement. La Lettre fut reçue avec joye, & on resolut de lui envoyer des deputez pour l'inviter à revenir, & il fut proclamé Roide la Grande Bretagne le 18. Mai 1660.

D. Où étoit-il pour lors?

R. A Breda en Hollande, où les deputez l'allérent trouver Il s'embarquerent le Mecredy 23. Mai, & prirent terre au cap près de Douvre Pier le Vendredy, avec le duc d York, le duc de Glocester, & un grand nombre de seig neurs & de gentilshommes. Douvre ne pouvant entre tenir le grand nombre de personnes qui vinrent a devant de sa Majesté, il monta d'abord en carrosse, a deux miles au dela monta à cheval, ses freres etant sa droite, & le fameux Monk à sa gauche, & ils arrivered ainsi à Cantorbery. Le Lundy suivant sa Majesté vint Rochester, dela à Black-heath, où l'armée étoit range dans le champ de St. George; le Lord Maire remit l'epi à sa Majeste, d'où il fut conduit au travers de Londres son palais royal de Whitehall, avec une joie & u magnificence extreme; & il alla incontinent rendre actions de grace au Tout Puissant ni made to belieb

The count'd general of the forces of the three chares; into his wands,

proceed a new the me king.

A. L. he was but he that Mo

2. In A. W. and bell ment, in

9. W

A. He directed joy; and fend fon when he 18th of

9. W

A. At

to wait u

23d of M

Friday, w

2 great 1

being inc.
came to a

ately; but

took horfe
neral Mon.
On Monda

from then

up. In 52

word to hough Libeutmost paid his de

D. What use did he make of it?

it

il

ue

au

ent

une

vec

l'in-

Bre-

Les

uver

terre

ic de

feig

entre

nt al

ile, 8

etant

veren

vint

range

t l'epe

ondres

& ut

ndre l

eleilo

Pas the

CHARL

d nw

A. He won over all those officers who opposed his proceedings; diffolv'd the former parliament, and caused a new one to meet, and manag'd matters so well with the members thereof, as to incline them to restore the king.

2. Was he not travers'd in his defings?

A. Lambert, who had escap'd out of the tower, where he was prisoner, put himself at the head of a few troops; but he was taken prisoner in the first engagement, so that Monk was not disappointed in his aim.

2. In what manner did he execute it? Tanks ()

A. When all things were ready, he fent the king word, and befought him to fend fome person to the parliament, in order to determine their resolutions.

9. What measures did the king take?

A. He sent Sir fohn Granville to London, with a letter directed to the parliament, which was received with joy; and accordingly it was resolved that they should send some of their members to invite him to return, when he was proclaim'd King of Great Britain the 18th of May, 1660.

9. Where was he at that time?

A. At Breda in Holland, where the members went to wait upon him, when embarking on Wednesday the 23d of May, they landed at the beach near Dover Pier on Friday, with the duke of York, the duke of Glorefter, and a great number of noblemen and gentlemen. Dover being incapable of entertaining the great numbers that came to attend on his Majesty, he took coach immeditely; but about two miles from this place the King look horse, his brothers riding on his right hand, and general Monk on the left, when they came to Canterbury. On Monday following his Majesty came to Rochester, from thence to Black-heath, where the aimy was drawn Ip. In St. George's-Fields the Lord-Mayor deliver'd the word to his Majesty, from whence he was conducted brough London to his royal palace at Whitehall, with he utmost joy and magnificence; when immediately he Paid his devotions and thanks to Almighty God.

CHARLES II. XLVII. Roi d'Angleterre, & le Troisième de la Grande Bretagne.

Depuis 1660. jusqu'en 1687

Pa	pes.	edi ni u	andfig de	mpereur.	0.100
ALEXAND.		bainle	Léopo		1658
CLEMENT!	IX. 166	on bu	Danker L	tion of	
CLEMENT			TO WASTIR	i de Franc	e.
INNOCENT					

D. Dites-moi en peu de mots le commencement de la vie de Charles II. jusqu'a son couronnement?

R. Il nâquit au palais de S. James le 29. May de l'an 1630. il fut couronné Roi d'Ecosse dans l'abbaye de Schoone en 1650, perdit la bataille de Worcester le 3 Septembre de l'année suivante, & sur contraint de sortir de ses royaumes. Il y sur rappellé en 1660, passa en Anglèterre au commencement de Mai de la même année sit son entrée publique à Londres le 9. & sur couronnée Westminster le 23 Avril de l'année suivante 1661.

D. Faites nous le portrait de ce prince?

R. Il étoit beau de sa personne, & d'une taille me diocre: il étoit naturellement bon & juste; avoit beau coup d'esprit & de discernement; il avoit donné mille marques de sa valeur dans les guerres que le parlement sau Roi son pere, & dans celle qu'il lui sit à lui même après son couronnement en Ecosse. Il eut beaucou de fermeté & su très-liberal; mais il est blâmé d'avoit eu trop de complaisance & trop de passion pour le dames.

D. Que fit-il fi tôt qu'il se vit sur le trône

specified and anagotherness, wheelt americanly be

it his devotions and thanks to Almighey God.

CHAR land

ALEXANDE CLEMENT CLEMENT INNOCENT

2 DR

birth to his

A. He was

A. He was

Scoon in 16

sember of this kingdom

ingland the

is publick

t Westming

2. Deformation A. He was a training generation is bravery in in scoring try munification in Scoring mu

iz. 1661.

omplacence affion.

2. What rone?

A. He fet

CHARLES

CHARLES II. XLVIII King of England; And III of Great-Britain.

memoire de ce Roi infortene, contre la -n

Po	pes,	iog ka	ol avi	Cattes	Empera	de off	1.51
ALEXANDE	RVII.	THE PERSON NAMED IN COLUMN TWO					1658
CLEMENT	IX. bro		1667	100 50	s arryic	ob no	HOL SHA
CLEMENT	X.ovs	icur	1670	goe Cr	King (f Fran	ice.
INNOCENT	XI.m						

D. Oue he il encore de plus

PRay relate to me in few words the remarkable particulars in King Charles's Life, from his bith to his coronation?

A. He wasborn in the palace of St. James's the 29th of May, 1630. crown'd king of Scotland in the abbey of Scotland in the abbey of Scotland in 1650; lost the battle of Worcester the 3d of September of the year following, and was oblig'd to quit his kingdom; was restor'd in 1660; came over into England the beginning of May of the same year; made his publick entry into London the 29th, and was crown'd twestminster the 23d of April of the year following, it. 1661.

2. Describe this monarch, wasto stated to a

de

ne-

l'an

e do Sep-

r de

Année

onne

me

mill

ent fi

nêm

cou

'avoi

ur le

A. He was handsome, and of a little stature; he was attrally good and just, and had a great deal of wit and metration; he had given a thousand shining marks of is bravery, in the wars which the parliament had cared on against the king his father, and in that in which a himself was engaged with them after his coronaton in Scotland; he was master of vast resolution, and my munificent; but he is censur'd for an over-great implacency for the ladies, for whom he had a very great affion.

Q. What did he do upon his first afcending the

4. He fet up the statues of the late king which had the thrown down, and in the inscription on some of them.

R. Il rétablit les statues du Roi son pere qui avoient étés abbatues, & lui donna dans l'inscription de quelques-uns le titre de Manayr, punit severement dix de singes qui furent exceptez de l'amnistie, & sit casse dans son parlement tout de qui avoit été fait contre mémoire de ce Roi infortuné, contre lui-même & contre toute la famille royale.

D. Que fit il encore de plus?

R. Il fit abroger soutes les loix portées en faveur de gouvernement populaire, recompensa ceux qui lui avoi ent rendu des services considerables, rendit aux episto paux les benefices que Crompel leur avoit ôtez, por les conférer aux Presbyteriens. En un mot il remit le choses au même état qu'elles étoient avant l'an 1640.

Di Ent-il quelques guerres à fontenin fous fon regne R. Les Hollandoir ayant ofé lui disputer l'empire de mer, & refusé de baisser le pavillon devant ses vaisseau il leur declara la guerre le 12 de fanvier de l'an 1664

D. Se passa-t-il quelque chose de memorable dura

cette guerre? velle of Morester farret and it

R. Plufieurs combats se donnerent, dont le premiers très-sangiant; le duc d'Iont qui commandoit les Aglois y donna des marques d'un courage intrépide d'une sermet extraordinaire, & remporta la victoire les Hollandois, le 13 Janvier 166 p.

D. La perte des Hollandois fut-elle grande?

R. Leur amiral Opdam y perit avec son vaisseau; y en eut va pris, brûlez ou coulez à sond. & toute flotte auroit été detruité, si, à ce qu'on pretend, Brom n'êut empêché pendant le sommeil du duc qu'on ne sorce de voiles pour poursuivre les ennemis, comme duc l'avoit ordonné, en se retirant pour prendre quel repos.

D. Les autres combats furent-ils auffi heureux

Anglois ?

-

R. Les deux nations avoient combattu plusieurs fans rien decider jusqu'à l'action de Chattam, qui très-glorieuse à Ruyter, Cependant les Hellandon vi

better that der of chalce king which had

- wastown, and in the microtton on forces

them, nish'd w upon h of inden made in King, as

A. He favour co had dor episcopa had dep ans, on word, fe had stood

Q. H.
A. Tl
fovereign
English
January,
O. Di

A. Severy blacket Englishing course casion, a the 13th

9. Di

ment?

A. Opd

ship; 22

affirm th

had not 1

they could

was affect

Q. Hadengageme

that purpo

A. Both of them off of Ch them, he bestow don him the title of martyr; he punish'd with great severity ten of the regicides who had fat upon him as judges, and were excepted out of the act of indemnity; and repeal'd the feveral acts which had been made in prejudice of the memory of that unfortunate King, against himself, and all the royal family. 3 .2201101

eni

iel. de

ffer

el

8

r di

VO

ifco pot

it l

).

ne!

de

eau

664

ura

er i

5 A

de

ire

au:

oute

rom ne ne

me

juela

ZUX

urs ші

ts V

A. He repeal'd all the laws which had been enacted in favour of a popular government; rewarded these who had done him any confiderable fervice, reflord the had deprive them, for the lake of the Presbyerims, on whom that usurper bestow'd them; and in a word, fettled thingsupon the fame foot on which they had flood before the year 1640.

2. Had he any wars during his reign?

A. The Dutch prefuming to dispute with him the lovereignty of the ocean, and refufing to firike to the English flag, he declar'd war with them the 12th of 7anuary, 1662.

9. Did any thing memorable he ppe iduring this war? A. Several battles were fought, the first of which was very bloody one; the duke of Tork, who commanded the English fleet, gave the most figual tokens of an intrepid courage, and an undaunted resolution upon this occasion, and triumph'd over the Dutch; this happen'd

the 13th of Fanuary, 1665.

2. Did the Dutch fustain great loss in this engage-

A. Opdam their Admiral loft his life in it, and his hip; 12 were either taken, burnt or funk, and some affirm that the whole fleet would have been destroy'd. had not Bromker prevented their crouding all the fail they could in order purfue the enemy, while the duke was afleep, notwithstanding he had given orders for that purpose a little before he lay down?

Q. Had the English as good success in the other

engagements?

A. Both nations had fought feveral battles, but mone of them were decifive till that which was fought of Chatham, wherein Ruyter behav'd with the ut-

ant leur commerce à demi ruine demanderent la paix, & Charles y consentit.

D. Ny cut-il pas une pelte épouvantable à Londres

co 1665 hand the town of the hold the got has R. Qui, dont il mourut dans une année 97306 personnes, & l'année suivante il y une terrible incendie qui confuma 13200 maisons outre 89 eglises, &c.

D. Où cetté paix fut-elle conclue ?

R. A Breda, le 24 Aout de l'an 1667. & on fit encore ce fameux traité avec les Hollandois, & le Roide Suede, auguel on donna le nom de triple alliance.

D. Aprenez nous le fujet de cette alliance?

R. Le bonheur de Louis le Grand donnoit de la jalousie aux Hollandois, & ces republiquains ne purent voir l'élevation de leur bien-faiteur fans une jalousie extrême: ils voulurent lui donner s'il eut été possible des bornes; & ce fut dans ce dessein, qu'ils se liguerent avec les Rois d'Angleterre, & de Suede, pour faire observer, disoient-ile, le traite d'Aix-la-Chapelle.

D. La paix fut-elle utile à Charles ?

R. Il s'en servit pour ramener un peu les esprits, & pour faire agréer la liberté de conscience, qu'il donna en 1672. pour favoriser les Catholiques, qu'il regardoit comme ses plus fidéles sujets; mais il fut obligé de la revoquer sur la fin de l'année 1674,

D. L'alliance avec la Hollande subsista-t-elle long-

tems ?

R. Jusqu'en 1672. Sa Majesté Britannique, à qui la cabale du duc d'Yorc & des Catholiques fit accroire que les Hollandois favorisoient les mécontens Anglois, le joignit à Louis XIV. pour les punir de toutes leurs le crettes intrigues.

D. Quel fut le succès de cette guerre?

R. La flote Angloife, commandée par le duc d'York ayant joint celle de France, commandée par le marecha d'Etrée, combattit Rayter deux jours consécutifs: le suc ces fut incertain la premiere journée; mais le duc d'Yor eut le lendemain tout l'avantage sur Ruyter, & il l'auroi A. Soch marjons had fought feveral barrier, but sone

hem were decifive till that which was fought

of Charlesm, wherein Repair behaved with the uc-

most trade agree

9. 1665

fons; which

the far lated b

2. A. 1 XIV. the affa fible, to ance w as they Aixla

2. I

A. I the peop ration h fign'd whom he was 1674.

9. W A. T the duke infinuate tents,) e to punish

9. W A. Th having j d'Etrée W ceffively; next the

would ha

riom:

most bravery; however, the Dutch sinding that their trade was half ruin'd, sued for peace, and King Charles agreed to it.

9. Did not a dreadful plague happen in London in

1665?

C

e-,

ė:

es

di-

&

ma

oit

e la

ng-

ui la

que

s, ic

s fe-

Yord

echa

fuc

d'York

auroi

en

A. Yes; and in one year it swept away 97306 perfons; and the year following a raging fire broke out, which consumed 13200 houses, besides 89 churches, &c.

D. Where was this peace concluded?

A. At Breda, the 24th of August, 1667; after which the famous treaty call'd the Triple Alliance, was stipulated between the English, the Swedes, and the Dutch.

9. What was the occasion of this alliance?

A. The Dutch being jealous of the grandeur of Lewis XIV. and taking umbrage at the flourishing state of the affairs of their benefactor, they were resolved, if possible, to set bounds to it; and for that purpose made an alliance with the Kings of England and Sweden, in order, as they pretended, to force him to observe the treaty of Aixla Chapelle.

Did King Charles reap any benefit by this peace? A. It gave him an opportunity of quieting the minds of the people, and to make them acquiesce with the declaration he published for liberty of conscience in 1672, design'd principally in favour of the Roman-Catholicks, whom he consider'd as his most faithful subjects; but he was oblig'd to annul it about the end of the year

1674.

9. Was the alliance with Holland lasting?

A. Till 1672, when his Britannick majesty, (to whom the duke of York's faction, and the Roman-Catholicks, had infinuated that the Dutch favour'd the English malecontents,) enter'd into a league with Lewis XIV. in order to punish them for their clandestine practices.

9. What was the success of this war?

A. The English fleet, commanded by the duke of York, having joyned that of France, whereof the marshal d'Etrée was admiral, engag'd Ruyter for two days successively; the success was doubtful the first day, but the next the duke of York had the better of Ruyter, and would have defeated him entirely, had not a fog arose,

entierement défait sans un brouillard qui favorisa sa retraite.

D. La guerre fut-elle aussi heureuse sur terre?

R. Le Roi de France marcha à la tête de son armée, & prit en moins de deux mois quatorze des principales villes de Hollande, triompha de l'Espagne & de l'Empire, qui s'étoient liguez avec la Hollande; & il se rendit si redoutable par ses victoires, que les Anglois en eurent de la jalousie, & obligerent leur Roi à faire avec la Hollande une paix qui sut conclué à Londres le 19. Fevrier, 1674.

D. Les Anglois se contenterent-ils de cette paix?

R. Quoique Louis le Grand eût accepté la mediation du Roi Charles pour la paix generale, les Anglois firent tous leurs efforts pour obliger le Roi Charles a déclarer la guerre à la France, & ils allerent jusqu'à lui prescrire des loix sur ce sujet dans le parlement de 1677.

D. De quelle maniere Charles recut-il ces loix?

R. Avec indignation, & cassa sur le champ ce parlement. Neanmoins, le prince d'Orange s'étant rendu à Londres à la fin de la campagne de la même année, & ayant épousé la fille aînée du duc d'Yore, il sçut manier avec tant d'adresse l'ésprit du Roi, qu'il le sit consentir à une ligue contre la France, & elle sut signée a la Haye le 10. Fanvier de l'an 1678.

D. Que produisit cette ligue?

R. Rien: la flote que le Roi Charles équippa fut inutile; car quoique le chevalier Temple, Ambassadeur du Roi Charles, n'oubliât rien pour empêcher la conclusion du Traité de Nimègue, la paix sut faite avec les Hollandois le 10. d'Aout, & le 17. de Septembre suivant avec les Espagnols, aux conditions que le Roi Louis voulut.

D. A quoi s'occupa le Roi Charles pendant la paix?

THE WAS A DESCRIPTION OF THE

Mai de exist

and the state of the sevential fire of the

whi shi

the the color took

peace the 1

King did all to de that le in the

2.

laws?

diffolv'd Orange of the fa of the di the King in a conf Hague th

A. It of fitted out flanding to Charles, of clusion of theless again with

Lewis mak Q. In ving the pe which gave him an opportunity of standing off with his ships.

9. Was the war carried on with the same success on

land?

A. The King of France marched at the head of his troops, and in less than two months took fourteen of the principal cities in Holland; triumph'd over Spain and the empire, who were confederates with the Dutch; and became so formidable by his victories, that the English took umbrage at it, and oblig'd King Charles to make a peace with Holland, which was concluded in London the 19th of February, 1674.

2. Were the English satisfy'd with this peace?

A. Notwithstanding that Lewis XIV. had accepted of King Charles as mediator of a general peace, the English did all that lay in their power to oblige King Charles to declare war with France; and carried matters to that length, as to prescribe laws to him upon that head, in the parliament held in 1677.

Q. With what temper did King Charles receive these

laws?

e-

1à

8

ier

tir

aye

nu-

r du

clu-

c les

ivant

vou-

ix?

A. With indignation, and accordingly he immediately dissolved that parliament; nevertheless the prince of Orange arriving at London about the end of the campaign of the same year, and having espoused the eldest daughter of the duke of York; he managed matters so well with the King, that he prevailed with him to consent to join in a consederacy against France, which was signed at the Hague the 1 oth of fan. 1678.

9. What was the result of this confederacy?

A. It came to nothing; the fleet which King Charles fitted out did no manner of execution; for notwith-flanding that Sir William Temple, ambassador from King Charles, did all that lay in his power to prevent the conclusion of the treaty of Nimeguen, a peace was nevertheless agreed with the Dutch on the 10th of August, and with the Spaniards on the 17th of Sept. King Lewis making his own conditions.

2. In what did King Charles employ himself du-

ring the peace?

Q 2

R. A dissiper les factions que le comte de Shaftsbury faisoit dans son royaume pour la ruine des Catholiques, pour exclurre de la couronne le duc d'Yorc.

D. En faveur de qui faisoit-on tous ces mouve-

mens ?

R. C'étoit en faveur du duc de Monmouth, qui se disoit fils legitime du Roi Charles.

D. Qui osa faire des propositions si hardies?

R. La chambre des communes: & dans une deliberation touchant celui qui devoit succeder à la couronne, il y eut deux cens-sept voix pour l'exclusion du duc d'Yorc. L'acte sut porté ensuite à la chambre haute; mais îl ne passa pas. Il y eut 39 voix, pour le duc, contre 27.

D. Que fit le Roi Charles en cette occasion?

R. Il declara que Monmouth étoit son fils naturel, le bannit du royaume, prorogea ou cassa plusieurs parlemens, qui oserent lui presenter des requêtes pour exclurre le duc d'Yorc.

D. Quel sujet avoient-ils de hair le duc?

R. Ils le croyoient Catholique, comme il l'étoit en effet; & leur haine pour cette religion s'étant accrue par la decouverte, bien averée, d'une conspiration des Catholiques, où le duc avoit trempé, on tacha de l'exclurre; mais n'ayant pu y reissir dans les parlemens, quelques seditieux formerent le dessein de l'assassiner & de tuer en même tems le Roi.

D. Quelles furent les suites de cette conjuration?

R. Le jour pris pour l'execution de leur dessein, les conjurez se posterent sur le chemin de Newmarket, dans un lieu écarté, où le Roi devoit passer. Il étoit abfolument impossible qu'il se retirât de leurs cruelles mains; mais un accident imprevû l'ayant obligé de revenir plutôt à Londres, les meurtriers manquerent leur coup.

with the Speaketh on the right of Sept. King

to what did hang abatter corolog himselfelt.

mobiletos arroadi sultant

A Shafiruin York

made A

was

moti

A. gulati

39 Te 2.

proro fum'd exclud

Q. this n

A. tholick aversion who to exc. for the tain se

him, a

defign, Newman was to to have

> than w were

A. In suppressing the factions, which the earl of Shaftsbury had fomented in the kingdom, in order to ruin the Roman-Catholicks, and to exclude the duke of york from the succession.

2. In favour of whom were all these commotions

made?

u

le-

X-

en

rue

des

ex-

ens,

er &

, les

irket,

it ab-

de re-

t leur

D.

A. Of the duke of Monmonth, who gave out that he was King Charles's legitimate son.

2. Who were those that presum'd to make so bold a

motion?

A. The house of commons; and in a debate about regulating the succession, 207 votes were given to exclude the duke of York; but the bill being sent up to the lords for their concurrence, it was thrown out, there being 39 Yea's for the duke, against 27 No's.

What did King Charles doupon this occasion?

A. He declar'd the duke of Monmouth his natural fon, and banish'd him the kingdom; after which he either prorogu'd or dissolv'd several parliaments, that had pre-sum'd to present several addresses to him, in order to exclude the duke of York.

9. What was the reason of their hating the duke in

this manner?

A. The opinion they had of his being a Roman-Catholick, which indeed was justly grounded; and their aversion to that religion, being heighten'd by the manifest discovery of a plot, carried on by the Roman-Catholicks, in which the duke was concern'd, they endeavour'd to exclude him the succession; but finding it impossible for them to bring it about in a parliamentary way, certain seditious spirits form'd a conspiracy to assassinate him, and to murther the king at the same time.

2. What were the effects of this conspiracy?

A. On the day appointed for the execution of their defign, the conspirators hid themselves upon the road to Newmarket, in a solitary place through which the King was to pass; and it would have been impossible for him to have escaped their wicked hands, had not an unforeseen accident obliged him to return sooner to London than was expected; by which means the conspirators were disappointed.

Q3

D. Cette conjuration ne fut-elle pas decouverte?

R. Oui, & le Roi l'ayant scu fit punir une partie des conjurez; & le comte de Shaftsbury qui en étoit le chef, se sauva en Hollande, où il finit ses jours.

it

aci

life

kir

Kin

fet

Tho

Fest

imp

Wer

die;

King

mero

diftui

therif

his lif

duty;

his w

A.

that h

verthe

King o

of the

two m

and the

the 25t

Wore dilappointed.

A

D. Quelle fut la conspiration des catholiques?

R. Oates, qui avoit été élevé parmi eux, les accusa d'avoir conspiré contre le Roi & tous les Protestans, & contre le gouvernement; il ajouta que le Pape, les Rois de France; d'Espagne, le duc d'Yorc, & plusieurs seigneurs en étoient complices, & que Thomas White, ou White-bread, le general des jesuites en étoit le ches.

D. Que produisit cette accusation?

R. Le parlement l'écouta, fit emprisonner plusieurs eatholiques, dont il y en eut beaucoup qui furent convaincus par des preuves juridiques, & condamnez à mort; & entr'autres le secretaire du duc d'Yorc.

D. Charles n'eut-il point d'autres troubles dans son

Royaume?

R. Presque toutes les assemblées du parlement furent turnultueuses, les Cameroniens, ou fanatiques d'Ecosse, prirent les armes, & l'on vit de grands remuëmens dans Londres pour l'élection des sherifs; mais le Roi Charles regna le reste de sa vie sans parlement, mit les Ecossois à la raison, obligea ceux de Londres de se soumettre à ses volontez, & priva cette Ville de ses privileges.

D. En quel tems mourut Charles ?

R. Ce fut le 6. Fevrier 1684-5. Quoiqu'il eut fait profession d'être Protestant, il mourut dans les sentimens de l'Eglise Romaine.

D. Fut-il marié?

R. Oui, avec Catherine de Portugal, fille de Don Jean IV. Roi de Portugal, & de Louise de Gusman, fille du duc de Medina Sidonia. Elle eut en dot deux million de crusades, qui font prés de 300000 livres sterling, & la Ville de Tanger. Elle étoit née à Villa Viciosa le 25 Decembre, de l'an 1638.

the accident obliged him so became softwar to legicies

than waterpelled for violen means the continuation

D. Was not this plot discover'd?

A. Yes; and the King upon his being acquainted with it, punish'd some of the conspirators; and the earl of Shaftsbury, who was at their head, fled into Holland, where he ended his days.

2. What plot was that which was carried on by

the Papifts ?

fa

8

015

g-

ou

urs

ent

nez

fon

rent

offe,

nens

Roi

mit

le se

e fes

t fait

fenti-

Don

, fille

mil-

rling,

iofa le

. D.

1

03047

A. Titus Oates, who had been educated among them, accus'd them of having conspir'd against the King's life, the Protestant religion, and the government of the kingdom; he further affirm'd that the Pope, the Kings of France and Spain, the duke of York, and several of the nobility were accomplices in it; and that Thomas White, or White-bread, provincial of the Jesuits in England, was at the head of it.

. 2. What follow'd these impeachments?

A. They were heard before the parliament, who imprison'd feveral Roman-Catholicks, many of whom were convicted according to law, and condemn'd to die; and among the rest the duke of York's secretary.

Q. Were these all the commotions that happen'd in

King Charles's reign?

A. Most of his parliaments were tumultuous; the Cameronians, or Scotch fanaticks took up arms, and great disturbances happen'd in London about the election of sheriffs; but King Charles reign'd during the rest of his life without a parliament; kept the Scots in their duty; and oblig'd the citizens of London to submit to his will, and depriv'd it of its privileges.

9. When did King Charles die?

A. The 6th of Feb. 1684-5; and notwithstanding that he openly profess'd the Protestant religion, he nevertheless dy'd a Roman-Catholick.

Q. Was he ever married?

A. Yes; to Catherine, daughter of Don Juan IV. King of Portugal; and of Louisa de Guzman, daughter of the duke of Medina Sidonia, who had for her portion two millions of crusades, or about 300000 l. sterling, and the city of Tangier; she was born at Villa Viciosa the 25th of December 1638.

D. A-t-il laissé des enfans?

R. Il en a laissé plusieurs de l'un & de l'autre sexe, mais tous naturels.

D, Qui furent-ils?

R. Il eut de Mile. Lucie Walters, autrement Barlow, Faques Scot, fait ensuite duc de Monmouth ; de la lady Boyle, la vis-comtesse Shannon Charlotte; de Mlle. Katherine Pegge, Charles Fitz-Charles, appellé communément Don Carlos, fait comte de Plymouth; de Barbara duchesse de Cleveland, Charles Fitz-Roy, crée duc de Southampton, Henry Fitz-Roy, duc de Grafton, & Charlotte mariee au comte de Litchfield ; de MIle. Hellene Gwynne, Charles Beauclere, duc de St. Albans, & un autre fils nomme Jaques, qui mourut jeune; de Louise de Querouaille, dame Francoise, cree duchesse de Portsmouth, Charles Lenox, fait duc de Richmond; de M11e. Marie Davis, Marie Tudor, mariée à Edouard, fils ainé du comte de Derwentwater.

D. Ne soupçonna-t-on pas que le Roi avoit été

emporionne?

the and aroon the self tarder R. Oui car quand on ouvrit fon corps; on ne donna pas assès de tems pour examiner à fond les entrailles de ce monarque; & comme un certain medecin parut trop curieux sur l'état de ces parties, on le reprit de sa curiosité. De plus, son corps puoit tellement quelques heures après sa mort, que (malgrè le froid qu'il faisoit) ceux qui étoient autour de lui en furent incommodé. Circonstance fort extraordinaire dans une personne, d'un temperament aussi fort & robuste que le sien. Quoi qu'il en foit, quand un prince vient à mourir fubitement, on dit d'abord qu'il y a eu de la supercherie, sur tout fi le tems & la maniere de sa mort sont accompagnés de circonstances extraordinaires.

A. Yest, 10 Mathematical december of the

the sych of Overmoer the B.

without and the later of the countries.

of the city of Lagrens for the second for the purious of the city of Lagrens for the second control of the city of Lagrens for the second control of the city of Lagrens for the second control of the city of Lagrens for the second control of the city of Lagrens for the second control of the city of Lagrens for the second control of the city of Lagrens for the second control of the city of Lagrens for the second control of the city of Lagrens for the second control of the city of Lagrens for the city of Lag

all il

Scot,

lady

Cath

Don

dutci

of So

and i

Mrs.

Albai

by Lo

of Por

by Mi

eldest

been I

A.

not fi

Vation

physic

about 1

his cur

tremel

standin

him w

cumista

healthy

denly, b

to foul are atte

9.

9. Did he leave any children behind him?

A. Yes, he left several of both sexes, but they were all illegitimate.

Who were they?

1. By Mrs. Lucy Walters alias Barlow, he had fames Scot, afterwards created duke of Monmouth; by the lady Boyle, the viscounters Shannon Charlotte; by Mrs. Catherine Pegge, Charles Fitz-Charles, commonly called Don Carlos, created earl of Plymouth; by Barbara, dutchess of Cleaveland, Charles Fitz-Roy, created duke of Southampton, Henry Fitz-Roy, created duke of Grafton, and Charlotte, married to the earl of Litchfield; by. Mrs. Hellen Gwynne, Charles Beauclerc, duke of St. Albans, and another fon named Fames, who died young; by Louisa de Duerouaille, a French lady, created dutchels of Portsmouth, Charles Lenox, created duke of Richmond; by Mrs. Mary Davis, Mary Tudor, married to Edward, eldest son of the earl of Derwentwater.

9. Was not there some suspicion that the king had

been poilon'd?

e

e,

e-

h,

ie

du

été

ana

de

rop

uri-

leu-

eux

on-

em-

Duoi bite-

, fur

om.

A C-

011

A. Yes; for when his body was open'd, there was not fufficient time allow'd for taking an exact observation of his stomach and bowels; and when a certain physician seem'd to be more inquisitive than ordinary about the condition of those parts, he was reprov'd for his curiofity. In the next place his body stunk so extremely within a few hours after his death, notwithstanding the coldness of the season, that the people about, him were extremely offended with the Smell; a circumstance very extraordinary in one of his strong and healthy constitution. However, few princes die suddenly, but immediately the world is apt to ascribe it to foul play, especially if the time and manner of is. are attended with unusual circumstances.

"AMES" Company Company Tours les on the second of the seco

JACQUES II. XLVIII. Roid ANGLETERRE,

Et le IV. de la Grande-Bretagne.

Depuis 1685. jusqu'en 1688.

Pape.

Empereur.

INNOCENT XI. 1676.

Leopold. 1658
Roi de France.
Louis XIV. 1642

D. Qui fut le Successeur du Roi Charles II?

R. Ce fut le duc d'Yorc son frere, Jacques II.
du nom en Angleterre, & le VII. en Ecosse. Il nâquit
au palais de Saint James, le 13. Octobre de l'an 1633. Il
fut proclamé le 6. Fevrier 1685. & on peut dire que
peu de princes ont monté sur le trône avec plus d'applaudissemens & une joye plus sensible des peuples. Il
fut couronné le jour de Saint George, le 23 Avril.

D. N'avoit-il pas possédé quelque charge honorable

fous le Roi son frere?

R. Il avoit été grand amiral d'Angleterre, & c'étoit en cette qualité qu'il avoit commandé la flote Angloise durant les guerres de Hollande, où, comme on là remarqué, il donna des preuves éclatantes de son courage.

D. Que fit-il au commencement de son regne?

R. Il convoqua deux parlemens, un en Ecosse, & l'autre en Angleterre. Il en reçut tous les secours qu'il en souhaitoit. Celui d'Ecosse annexa à la couronne le droit de l'excise, & donna un subside de deux cens seize mille livres sterlin. Celui d'Angleterre sit encore plus, & proposa de punir ceux qui dans les autres parlemens avoient opiné à son exclusion de la couronne; mais le Roi ne voulut pas s'en venger, & seur pardonna.

JAM

INNOC

James was bo claimed ascende people, crown

Which of the Dunnies of 1

9. I

A. H in Engli his dem excise t and fixt liament who in

the cros

entertair

pardon'd

JAMES H. XLVIIIth King of ENGLAND, And Fourth of Great Britain.

From 1685 to 1688.

Popes.

Emperors.

INNOCENT XI. 1676.

76. LEOPOLD 1658.

King of France.

LEWIS XIV. 1643.

D. WHO succeeded King Charles II.?

A. The duke of York his brother, called King James, the IId of England, and VIIth of Scotland; he was born at St. James's, October the 13th, 1633, proclaimed the 6th of February, 1685. Few princes have ascended the throne with greater acclamations of the people, or more to their satisfaction than he did; he was crown'd on St. George's day, the 23d of April.

2. Did not he enjoy some considerable post under the

King his brother?

it

Il

10

P-Il

ole

en

lu-

ıć,

au-

en

oit

ille

ro-

ent

ne

D.

A. Yes; that of lord high admiral of England, in which quality he had commanded the English fleet in the Dutch war, when he gave the most signal testimonies of his valour, as has been already observed.

D. What did he in the beginning of his reign?

A. He summoned two parliaments, the one to meet in England, the other in Scotland, who granted him all his demands; that of Scotland annex'd the duty of the excise to the crown, and gave a subsidy of two hundred and sixteen thousand pounds sterling. The English parliament went farther, and mov'd to have those impeach'd who in former parliaments had voted to exclude him the crown; however, the King was very far from entertaining any thoughts of revenge, and accordingly pardon'd them all.

D. N'y eut-il point de parti contraire qui troubla ces

heureux commencemens?

R. Le duc de Monmouth, fils naturel du feu Roi, revint des païs-bas, où il avoit été banni pour ses entre-prises; prit terre au port de Lyme dans la province de Dorset, le 11. Juin de l'an 1685. à la tête de 2000 hommes.

D. Que publia-t-il pour justifier sa conduite?

R. Qu'il n'avoit pris les armes que pour maintenir la religion protestante, que le Roi facques alloit détruire.

D. Sa temerité eut-elle un succès heureux?

R. Il prit & pilla Wells; mais le 16. de Juillet ayant été attaqué par les troupes du Roi, commandées par le comte de Feversham, il fut defait, pris prisonnier & conduit à la tour.

D. Que devint-il?

R. Le Roi trouvant à propos de sacrisser le duc à sa seureté, commanda qu'on lui coupa la tête (il ne paroit pas qu'il lui ait sait saire son procès suivant les loix) ainsi il sur executèle 15 de Juillet 1685.

D. Quelles étoient les qualités du duc de Monmouth?

R. Il étoit brave, genereux, parfaitement beau, conftant à ses amis, juste dans ses promesses, & ennemi juré de toutes cruautés.

D. Etoit-il le seul qui avoit pris les armes contre le

Roi?

R. Le comte d'Argyle revenu de Hollande, étoit aussi entré en Ecosse, qu'il se prometroit de faire revolter; mais il se vit en un moment abandonné de tout le monde; il su pris & condamné à perdre la tête; ce qui s'éxecuta dans Edimbourg le 17 de Juillet, de la meme année.

D. L'execution du duc fut-elle la dernière?

R. Non; celles qu'on fit dans la suite furent aussi cruelles & aussi barbares qu'on en ait jamais vû, si on considere que ces pauvres malheureux étoient incapa-

meriamneg any thought of the F

beg

Kin

been

Lym of 2

9

A

his c

main

inten

Fuly,

Fever

prison

ceffar

him fe

find t

comm

the 151

mouth

constar

enemy

against

in Scotl

favour;

and wa

head, w

June of D. D.

A. N

barous a

A. T

9. °

A.H

A.

Q. Did not a faction endeavour to ruffle these happy

beginnings?

A. The duke of Monmouth, natural fon of the late King, returning from the Low Countries, where he had been banish'd for some former attempts, landed at Lyme in Dorsetshire the 1 th of June, 1685, at the head of 2000 men.

2. What declaration did he publish in justification of

his conduct?

nt

le

&

fa

oit

nfi

b?

on-

uré

e le

illur

ter;

on-

qui

eme

cru-

con-

capa-

bles

19109

Parde

A. That the sole motive of his taking up arms, was to maintain the protestant religion, which King James intended to extirpate.

2. Did he succeed in his rash enterprize?

A. He took and plunder'd Wells; but the 16th of July, the King's forces commanded by the earl of Feversham coming up with him, he was defeated, taken prisoner, and carried to the tower.

6. What befel him afterwards?

A. As the King was of opinion, that it would be necessary for him to facrifice the duke to his security, he himself gave orders for his being beheaded; for I don't find that the King had him judg'd according to the common forms of law: accordingly he was executed the 15th of July, 1685.

2. What is the character of the duke of Mon-

mouth ?

A. He was brave, generous, and extremely handsome; constant in his friendship, just to his word, and an utter enemy to all forts of cruelty.

Q. Was he the only person who had taken up arms

against the king?

A. The earl of Argyle went from Holland, and landed in Scotland, which he flatter'd himself would rise in his favour; but on a sudden he was universally abandoned, and was afterwards taken and condemned to lose his head, which was executed in Edinburgh the 17th of June of the same year.

2. Did the executions end with the duke?

A. No; those which follow'd were as cruel and barbarous as had ever happen'd in any age, considering the bles d'aucun mal. La premiere personne qui fut sacrifice à la rage de Jeffreys, lord chef de justice, sut Mile. Alicie Lifle, très age dame, qui étant accusée d'avoir tenus haché Mr. Hicks, ministre nonconformiste, & Richard Nelthrop, comme celui-ci étoit un etranger, & qu'on n'avoit publié aucun edit contre celui là, les jurés la déclarerent trois fois innocente; mais enfin Jeffreys fit tant par ses menaces, qu'elle fut trouvée coupable de leze majesté, & ensuite decapitée. Mais sans entrer dans le detail, je dirai seulement que Feffreys en fit executer 29 à Dorchester presque autant a Exeter, & à Taunton & Wells, ou il finit ses cruelles affizes. Il condamna plus de 500 personnes, dont 239 furent execurés, & on exposa leurs quartiers dans les places publiques & fur les grands chemins dont les passagers étoient fort incommodés. On brula en public à Londres Elizabeth Gand, pour avoir favorisé l'evasion d'un des partifans du duc de Monmouth. Pour ne pas ennuier le lecteur nous omettrons un grand nombre de ses actions

D. Fut-il le seul promoteur de ces cruautés?

R. Le colonel Kirk fut aussi cruel envers ces pauvres infortunes; car après la desaite, étant venu a Taunton, il y sit pendre 19 personnes, au son des hautbois, des tambours, & des trompettes, se faisant un plaisir de leurs executions; & après sit bouillir leurs quartiers dans de la poix, & les exposa en plusieurs endroits de la ville, après avoir fait brulé leurs entrailles.

D. Quelle execution fit le plus de bruit?

R. Celle de l'echevin Cornish, sheriff de Londres, gentilhomme tres aimé, qui fut mis en prison à Newgare au mois d'Octobre, & huit jours apres on lui sit son proces, étant accusé du crime de leze majesté, sur ce qu'en 1682, il avoit promis d'entrer dans une revolte contre Charles II. & quoique les depositions des temoins sussentes es unes aux autres, il su condamné & executé comme traitre le 21 Octobre, 1685. Mr. Bateman, fameux chirurgien, sut aussi executé pour la même trahison.

inabi that Mrs. being mini ger, a her in threat high into p Dorch and W demne execut places of paff lickly herents tire the actions

> 9. V rities? A. C.

these mi came to with ping, ma boil'd the parts of

9. Bu

A. The gentlema mitted to an indicate promis'd motwithfut tions, in where the least of our furgeon, we will be a seen to a seen the least of our furgeon, we will be a seen to a seen the least of our furgeon, we will be a seen to a seen the least of our furgeon, we will be a seen to a seen the least of the
inabilities of the poor wretches to do mischief. The first that fell under the bloody lord chief justice Jefferies, was Mrs. Alicia Lifle, a very ancient gentlewoman, who being try'd for concealing Mr. Hicks a non-conformist minister, and Richard Nelthrop, the latter being a stranger, and the former in no proclamation, the jury brought her in three times not guilty; but at last fefferies's threats fo far prevail'd, that she was found guilty of high treason, and beheaded for it. But not to enter into particulars, Jefferies caused 29 to be executed at Dorchester, near as many at Exeter; and at Taunton and Wells, where he finish'd his bloody affize, he condemned upwards of 500 persons, whereof 239 were executed, and their quarters let up in the principal places and roads of the country, to the great annoyance of passengers. In London one Elizabeth Gaunt was publickly burnt for having affifted one of Monmouth's adherents to make his escape; and for fear lest we should tire the reader, we omit a great number of barbarous actions which he committed.

t

-

)-

i.

4-

1.

ur

ns

res

, il

m-

urs

de

ille,

en-

ate

fon

r ce

olte

te-

con-

pour

D.

Q. Was he the only bloody instrument in these barba-

A. Colonel Kirk likewise play'd the butcher among these miserable Creatures; for when after the deseat he came to Taunton, he caused 19 men to be hang'd there, with pipes playing, drums beating, and trumpets sounding, making sport at their executions, and afterwards boil'd their quarters in pitch, and set them up in several parts of the town, when he had burnt their bowels.

9. But what execution made the most noise?

A. That of alderman Cornish, sherish of London, a gentleman very well belov'd, who in October was committed to Newgare, and a week after was try'd upon an indictment of high treason, for that in 1682, he had promis'd to assist in a rebellion against Charles II; and motwithstanding that there appear'd manifest contradictions, in what the evidences depos'd against him, he was nevertheless condemned and executed as a traytor the aist of October 1685. Mr. Bateman, a very eminent surgeon, was also executed for the same treason.

D. Que fit le Roi Jaques pour le retablissement de

la religion Romaine?

R. Il avoit peur d'entreprendre contre les loix, afin de ne point irriter les Protestans; mais afin de ne se point priver du secours de ceux qu'il prenoit mal-à-propos comme ses plus sidèles Sujets; il resolut d'en mettre plusieurs dans les premieres charges, & pour les mettre en état d'y entrer, il sit juger par des personnes habiles, mais entierement devoiiées à la cour, s'il n'avoit pas droit de dispenser des loix pénales.

D. Quel fut le jugement ?

R. L'affair du chevalier Hales, Catholique, que le Roi avoit dispensé du serment du Test, sur plaidée avec chaleur, & Herbert le lord chef de justice prononça que le chevalier ayant été dispensé de la loi par l'autorité legitime du Roi, seroit maintenu dans sa charge.

D. Cela n'eut-il point d'autres suites?

R. Les Protestans virent avec peine les mesures que le Roi prenoit en saveur des Catholiques. Le docteur Sharp, curé de S. Gilles, & depuis archevêque d'Yore, declama hardiment dans un sermon contre ce qui s'étoit sair. Le Roi en ayant été averti, pressa l'evêque de Londres d'en saire justice.

D. L'evêque obeit-il?

R Il se contenta de donner un léger avis au curé. Le Roi voyant que cela ne suffisoit pas, établit une Court Ecclesiastique, d'où il choisit des commissaires prélats & laïques, & sit citer devant eux l'evêque de Londres & le curé.

D. Que fit ce tribunal?

tops water it provide against him, be was

the first mid mid the day of the traying the

R. Il suspendit l'evêque & le curé de toutes les fonctions ecclesiastiques, jusqu'à ce qu'il plût au Roi de les retablir. Ce jugement sit taire tous les ecclesiastiques.

guen, was also executed for the fairle treason.

Q.I A. H flight a cient, fo

up t

A

toth

to th

fiftar

jects

the g

them

ral pe

his i

dispe

lick,

Test,

justice

Hales

thorit ment

King's

tholick

archbi

mon I

brough bishop

the fam doctor Q. V

of the

from the majesty clergy.

2. What steps did King James take, in order to fet

up the Roman-Catholick religion?

C

n

e

1-

n

ur

T-

ΙΓ,

01

rec

ue

ite

e le

eur

orc,

toit

ure.

pre-

fonc-

le les ues.

D.

A. He was afraid of attempting any thing in opposition to the laws, left he should exasperate the Protestants; but to the end that he might not deprive himself of the assistance of those he falsy thought his most faithful subjects, he resolved to fill up several of the chief posts in the government with them; and in order to qualify them for holding places of trust, he gave orders to several persons of great experience, but entirely devoted to his interest, to enquire whether he might not justly dispense with the penal laws.

2. What judgment did they give?

A. The cause of Sir Edward Hales, a Roman-Catholick, whom the King had dispens'd from taking the Test, was pleaded with great warmth; and the lord chief justice Herbert gave it as his opinion, that as Sir Edward Hales had been dispens'd from the law by the lawful authority of the king, he ought to continue in the enjoyment of his post.

2. Was this attended with no other consequences?

A. The Protestants were greatly troubled to find the King's favour extend so manifestly to the Roman-Gatholicks. Dr. Sharp, rector of St. Giles's, and afterwards archbishop of York, deliver'd his thoughts upon these proceedings with great boldness and resolution, in a sermon preached by him; an account whereof being brought to the King, he was very urgent with the bishop of London to censure the Doctor for it.

2. Did the bishop obey him?

A. He contented himself with giving the doctor a slight admonition; but the King not thinking this sufficient, set up an Ecclesiastical Court, and constituted some of the prelates, as well as of the laity, commissioners of the same; who summoned the bishop of London and the doctor to appear before them.

Q. What was the sentence of this court?

A. The Bishop and Dr. Sharp, were both suspended from the execution of the ministerial office, during his majesty's pleasure; which sentence silenc'd all the clergy.

D. Le Roi ne fit-il rien d'avantage?

R. Il avoit toujours resolu (afin de rétablir le papisme) d'accorder la liberté de conscience, & en sit la declaration l'an 1687. Il l'envoya d'abord en Ecosse. Le conseil la reçut d'un consentement unanime, & l'acte sut publié par tout le royaume.

D. Comment fut-elle reçue en Angleterre?

R. Le conseil privé approuva la declaration, avec cette différence, qu'il n'abrogea pas les sermens du test comme on avoit fait en *Ecosse*; mais qu'il les suspendit seulement, a l'exception que ceux qui étoient entrez, ou qui entreroient dans des emplois publics, sans les avoir prêtez seroient affranchis des loix penales.

D. Comment la declaration fut-elle reçue du peu-

ple?

R. Comme elle étoit en faveur de tous les non-conformistes, toutes les sectes différentes la reçurent d'abord avec de grands témoignages de joye, & remercierent le Roi par des addresses: il n'y eut que l'eglise Anglicane qui en eût du chagrin.

D. Le parlement la voulut-il aprouver?

R. Quelque ménagement que le Roi aportat pour le gagner, il n'en put venir à bout, & cela l'obligea de le casser, quoi qu'il en sût assez content d'ailleurs.

D. Les evêques Protestans ne firent-ils rien pendant

tout ce temslà?

R. Quelques-un refuserent de publier la declaration qui permetroit la liberté de conscience, & un très-grand nombre de seigneurs en murmurérent hautement : le Roi ôta les charges à quelques-uns, & on les éloigna de la cour.

in the present a substitution of the community of

The Dings and Dr. Sharp were cosh Dipended

con the execution of the minith of effect during his

and he blone in consence the soulists at the

A was let up an Ewielenbied Chera, and confiden

muon aids to exception officially aids.

D. Ne s'en vengerent-ils pas?

of the sound in a selled by

A. enter ence, 1687 unani accordidom.

but we not an only for the per the furken it

the peo

2.

Q. Consent

church

A. So for liber bility sp turn'd for remov'd

Q. D. count?

9. Was this all the King did?

A. He had, for the better bringing in of Popery, always entertained a resolution of granting liberty of conscience, and publish'd a declaration for that purpose in 1687, which he first sent into Scotland, where it was unanimously received by the council there; and accordingly it was published in all parts of that kingdom.

2. What reception did it meet with in England?

A. The privy-council approv'd of this declaration, but with this difference, that the facramental test was not annulled here, as it had been in Scotland, but was only suspended; exempting those from being subject to the penal laws, who then enjoy'd, or were to enjoy for the future, any place of trust, without having taken it.

Q. In what manner was this declaration received by

the people?

ne)

ra-

on-

fut

ette

m-

ule-

qui

prê-

peu-

con-

bord

nt le

icane

our le

de le

ndant

ration

grand

it : le

ma de

R.

A. As it seem'd to be made in favour of Dissenters of all denominations, the several sectaries in England receiv'd it with the highest testimonies of joy, and thanked his Majesty by their addresses; in a word, all were highly satisfy'd with it, except the members of the church of England.

2. Could the King prevail with the parliament to

consent to it?

A. Altho' he employ'd all his endeavours to bring them over, he nevertheless found it impossible for him to effect it, which made him dissolve it; notwith-standing he had the greatest reason to be satisfy'd with it upon all other accounts.

Q. Were the Protestant bishops idle all this time?

A. Some of these refus'd to publish the declaration for liberty of conscience, and a great number of the nobility spoke openly against it; whereupon the King turn'd several of them out of their employments, and remov'd them from court.

2. Did not they revenge themselves upon this ac-

count?

R. Les mécontens se liguerent pour obliger le Roi à ne rien entreprendre contre les loix du royaume; & plusieurs seigneurs se laissérent engager.

D. Qui en fut le chef?

R. Ce fur le prince d'Orange, qui prit occasion du mecontentement des seigneurs, des plaintes qu'ils lui firent, & des requêtes qu'ils lui presenterent; & ils formerent ensemble cette grande revolution, que la naissance du prince de Galles, qu'on regarda comme un enfant suposé, acheva de déterminer.

D. Comment cela?

R. La naissance de ce prince, qui ôtoit aux filles du Roi l'esperance de monter sur le trône, sur cause que tous ceux qui y avoient interêt, s'unirent avec les mécontens, & se déclarerent contre la cour. On n'épargna rien pour persuader aux Anglois que ce prince achéveroit l'extinction de la Religion Protestante, que le Roi son pere n'osoit entierement detruire.

D. Ne se servoit-on que de cette raison?

R. On ajoûtoit que le Roi Jacques vouloit priver l'Angleterre de ses loix, (ce qui n'étoit pas sans fondement) & qu'il attendoit des troupes de France pour se fortisser & ruiner ensuite l'authorité du parlement, asin d'établir le pouvoir arbitraire.

D. Les Anglois se laisserent-ils tromper?

R. Ils sont trop promts à remuer, & trop jaloux de leurs privileges pour resister long-tems; plusieurs seigneurs & gentilshommes de consideration passerent et Hollande, pour solliciter le prince d'Orange à venir le delivrer; pendant que, de son côté, ce prince menageoi la ligue d'Ausburg, pour empêcher les secours que le Roauroit pu recevoir des princes Catholiques.

D. Qu'est-ce qui détermina enfin le prince d'o

range ?

R. Ce fut l'affaire des Evêques, qui après avoir évit l'injuste punition qu'on vouloit leur infliger, écrivire

thet they recongo themicives upon this ac-

A. hinder and fe

the op the co from mous Wales,

finishir

A. A. daught person the mainagin English Protest dar'd to

to depring to from I wards to fet u

A. I their r ments; tinction Orange time w order t

the Ron Q. V Orange

A. T

A. The male-contents combin'd together, in order to hinder the King from infringing the laws of the realm; and feveral lords engag'd in this confederacy.

By whom was this confederacy headed?

A. By the prince of Orange, who took advantage of the opportunity which the discontent of the nobility; the complaints they made; and the petitions he receiv'd from them gave him: and together form'd that famous revolution, to which the birth of the prince of Wales, which was look'd upon as spurious, gave the snishing stroke.

O. In what manner?

ià

80

du

lui

for-

aif-

en-

Roi

tous

tens,

rien

reroit

pere

priver

ment)

rtifier

établir

oux de

s feig

rent e

enir le

nageor

le Ro

ce d'o

oir évit

crivires

A. As the birth of this prince, depriv'd the King's daughters of all hopes of succeeding to the crown, those persons whose interests were united with theirs, joyn'd the male-contents, and declar'd against the court; all imaginable methods were employ'd to persuade the English, that this prince would compleat the ruin of the Protestant religion, which the King his father had not dar'd to extirpate entirely.

Was this reason only made use of?

A. To this it was added, that King James's design was to deprive the English of their laws, which indeed was justly sounded; and that he expected a body of men from France for his better support; and design'd afterwards to crush the authority of the parliament, in order to set up a despotic and arbitrary power.

2. Did the English submit to these impositions?

A. They are of too restless a temper, and too jealous of their privileges, to sit long easy under any encroachments; upon which several lords and gentlemen of distinction, went over into Holland to invite the prince of Orange to come and deliver them, while he in the mean time was carrying on the confederacy at Augsburg, in order to prevent King James from being succour'd by the Roman-Catholick princes.

Q. What was it that fully determin'd the prince of

Orange to accept of the invitation?

A. The tryal of the bishops, who after having escap'd the unjust punishment that was preparing for them,

à ce prince, & lui assurerent que tout le peuple étoit dans un même sentiment pour s'asranchir de la tyrannie.

D. Quelle étoit l'affaire de ces evêques ?

R. Ils étoient sept parmi lesquels étoit l'archevêque de Cantorbery, les autres six étoient, les evêques de St. Asaph, de Bath & Wells, d'Ely, de Chicester, de Peterborough, & de Bristol, qui avoient resusé de publier la declaration du Roi pour la liberté de conscience: non contens de cela ils s'assemblerent, & allerent hardiment presenter une requête, qui obligea le Roi de les citer à son conseil.

D. Y comparurent-ils?

R. Il falut obeir: ils furent accusez d'avoir publié un libelle contraire à l'autorité royale, & on les envoya à la tour. Leur cause sut plaidée au Banc du Roi, où ils furent absous.

D. Le prince d'Orange put-il cacher son dessein?

R. Monsieur Skelton ayant été instruit de tout ce qui se preparoit, par Verace Genevois, en avertit le Roi son maître. Monsieur le comte d'Avaux, ambassadeur de France auprès des Etats, en donna aussi des avis se surs que le Roi de France se crut obligé d'offrir un puisfant secours au Roi d'Angleterre.

D. Le Roi Facques l'accepta-t-il?

R. Il fut trahi, à ce qu'on prétend, par le comte de Sunderland son premier ministre; ainsi il remercia toujours le Roi de France, & se contenta de prendre chez lui les précautions qu'il jugea necessaires.

D. Quelles mesures prit-il?

Stores with attended action

COLON !

"not bare to the real was to a particular through

R. Pour ôter tout sujet de mecontentement aux Protestans, il revoqua, ou suspendit jusqu'à l'assemblée du parlement, la plupart des choses saites en saveur des Catholiques; abolit la commission ecclesiastique, & levalinterdit de l'evêque de Londres? them, nation arbitra

the archefter, publish conscient, ar the Kir

Q.I. A. T were ac the roya tower; Bar, w

Q. W ceal his c A. M the prep to his fo

France to of it, to oblig'd to our. Q. Die

A. It and, his king of within hi

Q. Wh A. In o abject fo all the fir which has

icks, aboli he suspens them, wrote to this prince, and affur'd him that the whole nation was absolutely resolv'd to rescue themselves from arbitrary government.

2. What was the tryal of the bishops?

A. There were seven of them, of which number the archbishop of Canterbury was one; the other six being the bishops of St. Asaph, Bath and Wells, Ely, Chichester, Peterborough, and Bristol; these had refused to publish the declaration by the King's order for liberty of conscience; when being very much discontented, they met, and went boldly to present a petition, upon which the King order'd them to appear before the Council.

②. Did they appear?

A. They were forc'd to obey, whereupon they were accus'd of having publish'd a libel that struck at the royal authority; upon which they were sent to the tower; and being afterwards try'd at the King's-Bench-Bar, were acquitted.

2. Was it possible for the prince of Orange to con-

ceal his defign?

oit

y-

que

St.

· la

non ent

er à

ublié

voya i, où

?

ut ce e Roi

adeur

vis a

puif-

nte de

ia tou-

re chez

IX Pro

blée du

des Ca

leval'in

A. Mr. Skelton being inform'd by Verace of Geneva, of the preparations that were making, fent notice thereof to his fovereign. The count d'Avaux, ambassador of France to the States-General, gave also such certain advice of it, that the King of France thought himself oblig'd to offer the King of England a powerful suctour.

Q. Did King Fames accept of it?

A. It is faid he was betray'd by the earl of Sunderand, his prime minister; however, he returned the king of France thanks for his offer, and contented himself with taking all proper measures for his security within his own dominions.

9. What measures did he take?

A. In order that the Protestants might have no further abject for discontent, he repeal'd, or rather suspended all the sitting of the parliament, most of those acts which had been made in favour of the Roman-Cathocks, abolish'd the ecclesiastical commission, and took off the suspension from the bishop of London.

D. Cela arreta-il le prince d'Orange?

R. Non: il partit de Hollande le 19 Octobre 1688, fur la flotte qui étoit preparée, confishant en 50 vaisseaux de guerre, 20 fregates & autant de brulots, & environ 400 de transport, & sur laquelle il avoit douze à treize mille hommes de debarquement. Elle portoit pavillon blanc avec les armes du prince, autour delquelles il y avoit ces mots, La Religion Protestante, de les Libertez d'Angleterre; & au bas la devise de la maison de Nassau, Je maintiendrai.

D. La navigation fut elle heureuse?

R. La flotte étoit en pleine mer & commençoit à faire route, lors qu'il s'eleva une tempête qui les obliges de rentrer dans les ports; mais on remit à la voile le premier Novembre.

D. Le Roi d'Angleterre n'avoit-il point de flotte qu'i

put opposer à celle du prince d'Orange?

R. Oui: le lord Dartmouth amiral d'Angleterre avoir promis au Roi d'arrêter les ennemis; mais il ne paru point, & le prince après avoir mouillé à l'Isle de Wight debarqua ses troupes à Torbay, sans que personne s'y op posat, & sit répandre aussi-tôt un grand nombre d'manisestes.

D. Que contenoient ces manifestes?

R. Le prince d'Orange declaroit qu'il étoit passé dat cette Isle, à la priere de quantité de seigneurs de ce roy aume, dans le seul dessein d'empêcher l'établissement de pouvoir tyrannique, & la ruine de la religion Anglican qui seroit bien tôt suivie du renversement des loix soi damentales de l'Etat.

D. Les Anglois ne s'opposerent-ils pas au dessein

prince d'Orange ?

R. Non, & presque tous le regarderent avec justicomme leur liberateur. My-lord Cornbury (après com de Clarendon) sut le premier de l'armée qui se decla contre le Roi. Il gagna une partie de ses troupes que conduisit à Exeter, dont le prince s'étoit d'abord en paré.

spending from the billion of London. -

afide A 1688 20 fr and v thous with Prote

A. had be which howev ber.

botto:

of the

A. Y

had prodid not

anchor withou diately p

been inv bility of was in power, would fo mental la

2. Di interpriz A. No im as th

arl of Clared as to whose ad taken

Q. Did this prevail with the prince of Orange to lay

afide his enterprize?

688,

vaif-

z en-

ize à

ortoit

def-

e, 0

ation

coit

blige

oile l

e qu'i

re avoi

e paru

e Wigh

s'y op

abre d

affe dar

ce roy

ment d

nglican

loix for

effein (

c justi

rès com

fe decla

upes qu

bord en

A. No; he set out from Holland the 19th of October, 1688, with the fleet, which consisted of 50 men of war, 20 frigates, as many fireships, and about 400 transports, and was now ready to set sail, having about 12 or 13 thousand forces on board; they carry'd a white flag, with the prince's arms, and these words round them, The Protestant Religion and Liberties of England; and at the bottom the motto of the house of Nassan; I will maintain.

O. Was their voyage successful?

A. The whole fleet was failed out of the port, and had begun to steer their course, when a storm arose, which oblig'd them to return back into the harbour; however, they put to sea again the first of November.

D. Had not the king of England a fleet to oppose that

of the prince of Orange?

A. Yes; the lord Dartmouth, the English admiral, had promis'd the King to intercept the enemy, but he did not show himself; and the prince after having cast anchor at the Isle of Wight, landed his forces at Torbay, without meeting with the least opposition, and immediately publish'd a great number of manifestos.

9. What was the substance of these manifestos?

A. The prince of Orange therein declar'd, that he had been invited into England by a great number of the nobility of that kingdom; and that the fole motive thereof was in order to prevent the fetting up of a tyrannical power, and the ruin of the church of England, which would foon be follow'd by the abolition of the fundamental laws of the kingdom.

2. Did not the English oppose the prince of Orange's

nterprize?

A.No; for the greatest part of them justly consider'd im as their deliverer. The lord Cornbury, afterwards arl of Clarendon, was the first officer in the army who telar'd against the King, and brib'd part of his forces, twhose head he marched to Exeter, which the prince ad taken possession of a little after his landing.

D

D. Le reste fut-il fidèle ?

R. Bien loin de cela: la defection fut presque generale. Et on dit même que quelques sesgneurs avoient resolu de se saisir du Roi.

D. Cela reüffit-il?

R. On avoit, selon quelques uns, engagé le Roi à aller voir l'avant-garde de son armée, qui étoit proche des ennemis, & il étoit prêt à monter en carosse, lors qu'un saignement de nez l'arrêta; ce qui rendit inutiles les mesures qu'on avoit prises de le mener à Exerer. Ce rapport est sans sondement.

D. Que firent ces seigneurs voyant qu'ils n'avoient

pu executer leur dessein?

R. Churchil & les autres se retirerent auprès du prince d'Orange, (celui là avant de partir ecrivit une lettre tres respectueuse au Roi) avec plusieurs autres personnes qu'ils avoient gagnez.

D. Quel parti prit le Roi?

R. Ne pouvant se sier à son armée, il la ramena vers Londres pour conserver cette ville; mais pendant le chemin il reconnut qu'il étoit abandonné par ceux même en qui il se consioit le plus. Le prince de Dannemare son gendre, le duc d'Ormond, & plusieurs autres le quitterent.

D. Que fit-il pour arrêter les ennemis?

R. Il rassembla à Londres les plus considerables seigneurs qui s'y trouverent; envois des deputez au prince d'Orange pour l'empêcher de s'approcher, & lui declarer qu'il convoqueroit un parlement libre pour le 15. Fanvier.

D. Cela arrêta-t-il le prince?

R. Non: il recut mal les deputez, & un d'enr'eux dit au Roi qu'il n'y avoit plus de sûreté pour ui.

D. Le Roi fut-il long-tems à Londres?

R. Il en partit la nuit du 10 Decembre, 1688, accompagné du chevalier Hales, de Mr. Sheldon, & de Mr. Abbadie (un François) son valet de chambre, pou

gorden of afternoon to not their

territ and do true project par waith or a flame.

power chief the curve of the property of the

ral fei:

my noi defi rela

felv Ora: very

perf

6

marchut in whis fo

2

confice fent commarch

of Far

voural King person

A. I accompand Mi

Did the rest continue faithful to him?

A. Very far from it; the revolt was almost general; and 'tis even said that certain lords had resolv'd to seize upon the King's person.

Did they succeed in it?

A. They had, as some say, engag'd the King to visit the van-guard of his army, which lay nearest to the enemy; but as he was just going to step into his coach, his nose sell a bleeding, which disappointed them in the design they had to carry him to Exeter: but this whole relation has no manner of soundation.

2. What did these lords do when they found them-

selves disappointed?

.

nt

du

ne

res

rers

t le

me

narc

s le

feig-

rince

i de-

le 15.

d'en-

pour

8, ac

8c de

, pour

A. Churchill and the rest went over to the prince of Orange, (but the former before his departure wrote a very respectful letter to the King,) with several other persons whom they had brought over.

9. What measures did the King take?

A. Finding there was no trusting his own army, he marched back with it to London, to secure that city; but in his march he found he was abandon'd by those in whom he had repos'd the greatest considence; and he was afterwards abandon'd by the prince of Denmark his son-in-law, the duke of Ormond, and several others.

2. What course did he take in order to check the

progress of the enemy?

A. He got together, in London, as many of the most considerable of the nobility as were then in that city; sent commissioners to the prince of Orange to stop his march, declaring at the same time that he would call a free parliament, which was appointed to meet the 15th of fanuary.

9. Did this stop the prince ?

A. No; and the commissioners met with an unfavourable reception from him, and one of them told King fames that there was no farther security for his person.

D. Did the king continue any time in London?

A. He left it the night of the 10th of December, 1688. accompany'd only with Sir Edward Hales, Mr. Sheldon, and Mr. Abbadie, a Frenchman, his valet de chambre, in

se retirer en France. Il s'embarqua; mais ayant relaché pour lester le bâtiment qui le devoit porter, il sur arrêté par des pécheurs qui l'obligerent de rester à Feversham, & ils en donnerent avis à Londres.

D. Que firent les pairs d'Angleterre dans cette con-

joncture ?

R. Ils ordonnerent au comte de Feversham d'aller trouver sa Majesté Britannique à la tête d'une brigade de ses gardes, & aux principaux officiers de sa maison d'y aller recevoir ses ordres.

D. Obeirent-ils ponctuellement?

R. Oui; & ils ramenerent le Roi à Londres, où il entra le 16 Decembre aux acclamations du peuple, qui fit des feux de joye en divers endroits, & donna des marques extraordinaires de leur affection.

D. De quelle maniere se comporta le prince d'Orange

ber

tim

hal

the

ma

and

Lau

A

with

the :

to Lo

arriv

tore

this t

who

conce

and th

of Lon

wilde

9

A.

en cette occasion?

R. Il envoya des troupes à Londres qui s'assurerent de Whitehall, où sa Majesté l'avoit invité & de S. James, & sit dire à sa majesté qu'il faloit qu'il sortit de Londres, & qu'il se retirât à Ham, maison qui appartenoit à la duchesse de Landerdal.

D. Qu se retira le Roi?

4

R. Comme il meditoit le dessein de passer en France, il demanda qu'il lui sur permis de se retirer à Rochester, ce qui lui sut accordé, & le même jour 18. le prince d'Orange vint à Londres: le peuple sit des seux de joye à son arrivée, comme il en avoit sait il n'y avoit que deux jours à l'arrivée du Roi.

D. Où étoient alors la reine & le prince de Galles?

R. Le comte de Lauzun après duc, qui se trouva pour lors en Angleterre, ayant concerté avec le Roi l'évasion de la reine & du prince, avoit eu le bonheur de les tirer de Londres la nuit du 9 ou 10. & les ayant menez jusqu'au lieu de l'embarquement (Gravesend) avec autant de bonheur que de sagesse; il les avoit heureusement embarquez dans un yacht, qui après une navigation

but having put in to ballast the ship that was to carry them, he was seiz'd by some rude sishermen, who plunder'd him, and oblig'd him to stay at Feversham, and sent notice thereof to London.

9. What did the nobility do at this juncture?

A. They gave orders to the earl of Feversham to go with the King at the head of a brigade of his guards, as also the principal officers of his houshold, to wait his commands.

2. Did they obey these orders punctually?

A. Yes; and brought back the King to London, who made his entrance into that city on the 16th of December with the utmost acclamations, bonsires being made, and the people giving the highest testimonies of their affection.

Q. What was the prince of Orange doing all this time?

A. He sent some forces to London, who secur'd White-hall and St. James's, to the former of which places the King had invited him; and then sent word to his majesty that it would be proper for him to leave London and retire to Ham, a house belonging to the dutchess of Lauderdale.

9. Whither did he go?

e

n

1-

1

1-

ge

de

es,

174-

oit

ce,

bef-

eux

7OIL

?

uva

l'e-

de

me-

avec

ule-

riga

tion

A. As he designed to cross over to France, he desir'd to withdraw to Rochester, which was granted him; and the same day, being the 18th, the prince of Orange came to London, when the people made bonsires for joy of his arrival, tho' they had done the same but two days before upon the King's coming into it.

Q. Where was the queen and the prince of Wales at this time?

A. The count of Lauxun, afterwards duke of that name, who happen'd to be in England at that time, having concerted with the King about sending away the Queen and the prince; had the good fortune to early them out of London in the night of the 9th or 10th of December, and having conducted them to Gravesend, he, with great wisdom and good luck put them on board a small vessel, when they met with a good voyage, and landed safe

tion heureuse aborda à Calais le 10 Decembre sur les 4 heures du soir.

D. De quelle maniere l'y recut-on?

R. On la reçut avec tous les honneurs qui lui étoient dus. Aussi-tôt que le Roi de France apprit son arrivée, il envoya ses carosses au-devant d'elle, & le comte d'Armaghac la complimenta de sa part. Il alla jusqu'à Chatou pour la recévoir, & il l'à conduisit ensuite à S. Germain, qu'il avoit sait preparer pour leurs Majestez Britannique.

D. Le Roi d'Angleterre resta-t-il long-tems à Re-

chefter ?

R. Non; car ce prince profitant de la negligence de ses gardes, qui, à ce qu'on croit, avoient ordre de ne pas empêcher son évasion, sortit du chateau avec le duc de Berwich & son premier valet de chambre; entra dans une barque qu'on lui avoit preparée; & après une navigation assez heureuse, arriva à Ambletueuse sur les trois heures du matin, d'où il se rendit à S. Germain. Le Roi de France le reçut avec toutes les marques d'amitié possibles.

D. Que firent les Anglois après la retraite du

Roi ?

R. Ils prierent le prince d'Orange de se charger du gouvernement, jusqu'à ce qu'on eut assemblé les Etats du royaume sous le nom de convention; ce qui su fixé au 22 eme fanvier.

D. Que produifit cette convention ?

R. La chambre basse composée de personnes bien intentionnées pour le prince d'Orange, declara le trône vacant par l'abdication du Roi. La chambre haute resista long-tems: mais ensin le parti du prince d'Orange qui avoit sincerement à cœur l'interêt de leur patrie l'emporta, & le trône su declaré vacant.

D. Ne fit-elle rien davantage?

R. On proposa plusieurs formes de gouvernement; mais comme le prince d'Orange sit entendre qu'il se retireroit en Hollande, & abandonneroit le royaume au ressentiment du Roi Jaques, on se determina à lui offrir la couronne; ce qui se sit sans decider sous quel nitre.

at Ca

her a coun went her t

ligen thou

his fi was good ing, of Fr friend

was A. admi

9

afferrand held to

much thror of los but a try a

clar'd

A. the phe wood dom

at Calais on the 10th of December about 4 in the Evening.

2. What reception did she meet with there?

A. With all the honours that were due to her quality; and as soon as the King of France received advice of her arrival, he sent his coaches to setch her; and the count of Armagnac complimented her in his name; he went as far as Chatou to receive her, and waited upon her to St. Germains, which he had order'd to be got ready for the reception of their Britannick majesties.

2. Did the King stay any time at Rochester?

A. No; for this prince taking advantage of the negligence of those who guarded him, but who were thought to have received orders to wink at his going off, left the castle in company with the duke of Berwick and his first valet de chambre; went on board a ship which was prepar'd for him, and after having met with a good voyage, arrived at Ambleteuse about 3 in the morning, from whence he went to St. Germaius. The King of France received him with the highest testimonies of friendship.

D. What measures did the English take after the King

was thus withdrawn?

u

te

ce

de

2-

fe

au

ui

iel

res

A. They intreated the prince of Orange to take the administration upon himself, till such time as they had assembled the estates of the kingdom, under the name and title of the Convention, which was order'd to be held the 22d of January.

2. What was the refult of this convention?

A. The house of commons, whose members were very much in the interest of the prince of Orange, declar'd the throne vacant by the King's abdication; but the house of lords were some time before they would agree to it: but at last those who had the real interest of their country at heart prevail'd, and the throne was accordingly declar'd vacant.

D. Were these all the steps they took?

A. Several forms of government were propos'd, but the prince of Orange giving them to understand that he would return back into Holland, and abandon the kingdom to King James's resentment; they resolved to offer him the crown, which was done without specifying R 4 under

titre, ne pouvant l'avoir ni par election, ni par conquête, ni -par succession.

D. Le prince d'Orange fut-il declaré Roi ?

R. Sans faire mention du prince de Galles, dont on ne jugea pas à propos de parler, on supposa la princesse d'Orange heritière de la couronne. L'on declara le prince & la princesse Roi & Reine, sans rien distinguer, & on regla que si le prince d'Orange survivoit, il continueroit de regner, & que la princesse de Dannemarc, ne regneroit qu'après lui, & ses enfans.

D. 'Tout cela fut-il executé ?

R. On attendit seulement l'arrivée de la princesse d'Orange qui étoit partie de Hollande, & étant arrivée ils furent couronnez le 21 d'Avril par l'evêque de Londres. L'archevêque de Cantorbers refusa toujours de le faire.

D. L'Ecosse fut-elle plus fidele ?

R. Les principaux seigneurs de ce royaume furent d'abord contraires au prince d'Orange; mais son parti l'emporta, & ils lui envoyerent leur couronne.

D. L'Irlande se soumit elle?

R. Le comte de Tirconel la maintint dans l'obéissance du Roi Jaques: le parti du Roi Guillaume ne prevalut que vers le Nord, & la dessu ils se retirerent à Londondery. Le Roi Jaques étant arrivé à Dublin vers les fêtes de Paques, y alla mettre le siege; mais les habitans resisterent jusqu'à ce qu'ils eussent receu un secours d'Angleterre, qui ôta toute esperance de pouvoir la prendre, quoi qu'on l'eut reduite à l'extrémité.

D. Le Roi Jaques ne put-il rien entreprendre da-

vantage?

R. Le duc de Schomberg avoit amené une armée Angloise: le Roi s'avança pour la combattre; mais n'ayant pu l'engager au combat pendant tout l'êté, il se retira à Dublin pour passer l'hyver.

D. L'année suivante fut-elle heureuse pour le Roi

Faques?

R. Non: le Roi Guillaume passa en Irlande le 14 de Juillet, 1690, & s'étant joint au duc de Schomberg, il marcha vers Dublin avec 30 mille hommes, & 60 pieces de canon.

under clection

whom they crown were tinctic Grang and the after h

A. Orang riv'd, the bif folutel

pos'd l vail'd,

King upon wing a inhabit from I it, tho

of a boo in order him to fon, he

year?

the dul

under what title, fince he could not obtain it either by

9. Was the prince of Orange declar'd King?

A. Without once mentioning the prince of Wales, of whom they did not think proper to take the least notice; they supposed the princess of Orange to be heir to the crown. Accordingly the prince and princess of Orange were declar'd King and Queen, without making any distinction; and it was enacted, that in case the prince of Orange surviv'd his confort, he should continue to reign; and that the princess of Denmark should not succeed till after his death, and in default of his issue.

9. Was all this put in execution?

e

1-

.

de

11-

nt

rti

ce

tut

077-

les

ans

urs

·la

da-

An-

ay-

re-

Roi

: 14

erg,

c 60

D.

A. They only waited for the arrival of the princes of Orange, who was coming from Holland, and being arriv'd, they were both crown'd on the 21st of April by the bishop of London; the archbishop of Canterbury absorblutely refusing to perform that ceremony.

1. Were the Scots more faithful?

A. The principal lords of that kingdom at first oppos'd King William's interest; however his party prevail'd, and they sent their crown to him?

9. Did Ireland submit?

A. The earl of Tyrconnel maintain'd it for King James; King William's party prevailed only in the North; upon which they fled to Londonderry. King James arriving at Dublin about Easter, and laid siege to it; but the inhabitants thereof stood it out till succours came to them from England, which made them lose all hopes of taking it, tho' they had reduc'd it to great extremities.

Q. Did King James's arms make no farther progress? A. The duke of Schomberg was come over at the head of a body of English forces, when King James advanced in order to fight him; but not having been able to bring him to an engagement during the whole summer season, he marched to Dublin in order to winter there.

Q. Had King James better success the following

A. No; King William went over mo Ireland, and arrived there the 14th of July, 1690, and joining with the duke of Schomberg, he marched towards Dublin with 36000 men and 60 pieces of cannon. R 5

D. Le Roi Faques se laissa-t-il prevenir?

R. Ce prince n'avoit que ving-cinq mille hommes & 12 pieces de canon, cependant il marcha au devant du Roi Gnillaume, & resolut de le combattre au passage de la Boyne: la bataille se donna le 18 de Juillet de l'an 1690.

D. Quel en fut le succès ?

R. Le Roi Jaques avoit donné ordre qu'on chargeat les troupes qui avoient passé un gué, pendant que ses gardes disputoient le passage d'un autre gué au vaillant duc de Schomberg, qui (après avoir acquis une gloire immortelle) y sut tué; mais l'ordre n'ayant pas été executé assez-tôt, l'aile droite sut rompue malgré la valeur du duc de Berwick, du chevalier d'Hoquincourt qui y perit, & d'Hamilton qui y sut pris. Le Roi Jaques se retira à Dublin, & de là en France. Le Roi Guillaume mit ensuite le siege devant Limeric, mais il sut obligé de le lever.

D. Ne s'est-il rien passé du depuis ?

R. Le Roi de France envoya l'année suivante de nouveaux secours en Irlande, qui formerent un corps d'armée avec les troupes du seu Roi. Il se donna plusieurs combats, où l'avantage ne sut pas du coté du Roi Jaques, & dans celui qui se livra à Aghrim, S. Ruth, le general François, qui commandoit l'armée, sut tué. Ensuite les generaux de l'armée Angloise se rendirent maîtres de toutes les places & de Limeric même, qui sut rendu par une capitulation très-honorable le 3. Octobre 1691. Le Roi Jaques n'a pu rien entreprendre depuis.

D. Le Roi Faques fut-il marié?

R. Il le fut deux fois. La premiere avec Mademoiselle Anne Hyde, fille d'Edouard Hyde, grand chancelier d'Angleterre, & comte de Clarendon; & ce mariage fut secret jusqu'en 1661.

D. Quelle fut sa seconde femme?

R. Marie-Joseph d'Este, fille d'Alfonse d'Este duc de Modene, & de Laurence Martinozzi.

D. En eut-il des enfans?

R. Du premier lit il eut deux fils morts au berceau, & deux filles, Marie née en 1662, qui à épousé en 1678

King the I

troop difpu School immediater differ
of the fough that w genera which frong upon which

daugh chance public

A. M

A. E

Did King James suffer him to get the start of him?

A. He had but 25000 men, and 12 pieces of cannon, notwithstanding which he advanc'd forwards to meet King William, and resolv'd to sight him at the pass of the Boyne; when both armies engag'd the 18th of July, 1690.

D. What was the fuccess of it?

A. King fames had given orders to fall upon the troops which had pass'da ford, during which his guards disputed another pass at a ford with the brave duke of Schomberg, who there lost his life, after having acquir'd immortal glory; but the order not having been observ'd soon enough, the right wing was broke in spight of the great bravery of the duke of Bermick; of the chevalier de Hoquincourt, who lost his life in the engagement; and of Hamilton who was taken prisoner. King James retir'd to Dublin, and from thence into France; after which King William laid siege to Limerick, but was obliged to raise it.

6. Did nothing happen after this?

}-

oi

h,

ie.

nt

ui

)t-

re

01-

lier

age

e de

eau.

678 JuilA. The year following the King of France sent a fresh body of forces into Ireland, which joining with those of the late king, form'd one body; several battles were fought, but with ill success on King James's side, and in that which was fought at Aghrim, St. Ruth, the French general, who commanded the army, was kill'd; after which the English generals possess'd themselves of all the strong holds, and even of Limerick, which was surrender'd upon very honourable terms the 3d of Ottober, 1691. which was the last effort king James was able to make.

D. Was King James ever married?

A. He was twice marry'd; first to the lady Anne Hyde, daughter to Edward Hyde, earl of Clarendon, lord high chancellor of England, which marriage was not made publick till 1661.

2. Who was his second wife?

A. Maria Josepha of Este, daughter of Alphonso of Este, duke of Modena, and of Laurenza Martinozzi.

2. Had he any children by them?

A. By his first wife he had two sons, who both died in their infancy; and two daughters, viz. Mary, born in

Guillaume de Nassau, prince d'Orange, princesse qui a été fort chere aux Anglois, & qui à gouverné seule l'Etat pendant l'absence du Roi Guillaume dans plusieurs campagnes.

D. Quelle fut la seconde fille ?

R. Anne née au mois de Fevrier de l'an 1663. Elle épousa le 7. Août 1683. le prince George de Dannemarc, fils de Frederick III. Roi de Dannemarc, & de Sophie-Amelie de Lunebourg.

D. Quels enfans a-t-il eu du second lit?

R. Il cut un fils, ou du moins un fils supposé, nommé prince de Galles, né le 10 Juin de l'an 1688. à dix heures du matin. Il sut baptisé le 25: Ostabre de la même année: sut tenu sur les sonts par N. Dada archevêque d'Amasse nonce du Pape, au nom de sa Sainteté, & par la Reine Douairiere, qui le nommerent Jacques-François-Edouard.

D. N'a-t-il point eu de fille?

R. Depuis qu'il fut refugié en France, il eut encore une fille née à St. Germain le 28. Juin de l'an 1692. mais qui ne survequit pas long tems à son pere.

D. En quel tems & en quel endroit mourut Ja-

ques II.?

R. Il mourut à St. Germain le 7. Sept. 1701. dans la 60. année de son âge.

D. Quelles furent les qualitez de ce prince?

R. Ceux * qui en ont parlé avec desinteressement, ont dit, Qu'il étoit un bon pere, un bon mari, un bon maitre, & qu'il eût été un bon Roi, s'il n'eût pas eu de méchans ministres. Que comme ses plus grands eunemis ne sauroient nier qu'il n'ait fait voir beaucoup de courage en plusieurs occasions, lors qu'il étoit duc d'Yore, aussi ses meilleurs amis sont contraints d'avouër qu'il eut plus de pieté que de fermeté, lors qu'il a été Roi d'Angleterre. En un mot, que c'est sa religion qui a été la principale cause des ses malheurs. Car son regne est vraisemblablement été heureux, s'il eût été Protestant, ou si ses sujets eussent été Catholiques. Il auroit été aussi

orang lifh, a

A.
of An
Freder
Luneb

the printhe far nuncic Down

at St. Colong fu

the 69

give the good far have be nisters by, but occasion are obligion he tis high happy, Roman

^{*} Boyer Histoire du Roi Guillaume, vol. 1. p. 598. de a seconde Edition en Anglois.

^{*} Boy

1662, and married in 1678 to William Nassau, prince of Orange; this prince is was very much below d by the English, and govern'd the British dominions alone, during the absence of King William in various campaigns.

9. Who was his second daughter?

A. Anne, Born in February, 1663, married the 7th of August, 1683, to prince George of Denmark, son to Frederick III. King of Denmark, and Sophia Amelia of Luneburg.

10. How many children had he by his last wife?

A. He had one son, or at least a supposed son, called the prince of Wales, born the 10th of June, 1688. at 10 in the morning; he was baptized the 25th of October of the same year; Dada, archbishop of Amasia, the Pope's nuncio, representing the Pope as his godfather, and Queen Dowager his godmother, who nam'd him James-Francis-Edward.

②. Had he no daughters?

ć

X

a

at

re

2.

A-

ans

nt,

bon

eu

en-

quo

duc

Rot

ui A

egne

ref-

eté aussi

3. de

A. After his exile in France, he had also a daughter born at St. Germains the 28th of June, 1692, but she did not long survive her father.

When and in what place did King James die?
A. At St. Germains the 7th of September, 1701. in the 69th year of his age.

9. What were the qualities of this prince?

A. Historians * who have wrote with impartiality give the following character of him; That he was a good father, a good husband, a good master, and would have been a good King, had it not been for the wicked ministers about him; that as his greatest enemies cannot deny, but that he show'd a great deal of bravery on several occasions, when he was duke of York; so his best friends are obliged to confess, that he had more piety than resolution, when he was King of England; in a word, that the religion he profess'd was the source of all his missfortunes; for 'tis highly probable, that his reign would have been happy, had he himself been a Protestant, or his subjects Roman-Catholicks. He might have been as happy as

^{*} Boyer's history of King William, vol. 1. p. 598. of the second edition in English.

aussi heureux qu'il auroit pû le souhaiter, s'il eut pris les loix de l'Etat pour la règle de sa conduite, & s'il ne se fut trop confié à de certaines personnes, qui n'ont jamais cause que du desordre dans le monde; il n'avoit eu que trop d'occasions pour apprendre à connoitre le temperament & le genie du peuple sur qui il devoit reguer, & pour se persuader de l'impossibilité de detruire la religion établie, ou d'en introduire une nouvelle.

GUILLAUME III. & MARIE II. XLIX.

Roi & Reine d'Angleterre, & le V. de la Grande-Bretagne.

Papes.

Empereur.

INNOCENT XI. 1676 ALEXAND. VIII. 1689 INNOCENT XII. 1691 Leopold. 1659 Roi de France. Louis XIV. 1643

nt nanimation

DE quel œil les autres monarques de l'Europe ont ils vû le couronnement du Roi Guil-

R. Du même ceil dont la politique envisage toutes les autres affaires. La plûpart ont d'abord reconnu le Roi Guillaume; les autres ont étés plus reservés, & ne se sont pas voulu déclarer avant de favoir de quel côté les choses se tourneroient : & le Roi de France, à resusé ouvertement de le reconnoitre.

D. D'où vient cette diversité de sentiments?

R. De la diversité des interêts, qui sont ordinairement

les motifsqui font agir les princes.

D. Mais s'il n'est pas permis de deposer les Rois, les puissances, qui ont abandonné le Roi Jaques ne se sont elles pas fait tort à elles-mêmes, & n'ont-elles pas trahideurs droits?

R. C'est suposer ce qui est en question.

D. Toute la France n'est-elle pas dans ce sentiment?

misch occasion people utterly gion,

his hea

the m

Wil

K

INNOCE ALEXAI INNOCE

liam, an

man affa cognize forbore would a acknow

Q. T. A. T. Part are:
Q. B.

did not prejudic betray'd

A. T.

his heart could have will'd, had he but made the laws the measure of his government, and not have hearken'd too much to a fort of men, who never did any thing but mischief in the world. He had met with but too many occasions, to understand the genius and temper of the people he was to govern; and to know that it was utterly impracticable to overthrow the establish'd religion, or to introduce a new one.

WILLIAM III. and MARY II. XLIX.

King and Queen of England, and

V. of Great-Britain: thom al some pills of

il

it

e

it

u-

robe uil-

sles

Roi

font

ofes

rte-

nent

, les

font

trahi

ent?

R

Emperor : 3 11 2

INNOCENT XI. 1676 LEOPOLD 1679 ALEXAND. VIII. 1689 INNOCENT XII. 1694 LEWIS XIV. 1642

King of France.

Q. T TOW did the rest of the monarchs of Europe receive the news of the coronation of King Wil-

liam, and the abdication of King James?

A. With the same eye that policy views all other human affairs; the greatest part of them immediately recognized King William; the rest were more reserv'd, and forbore to declare themselves till they saw how things would go; but the King of France openly refused to acknowledge him.

9. To what is this disparity of conduct owing?

A. To a difference of interests, which for the most

part are the motives on which princes act.

9. But if it be unlawful to depose sovereign princes, did not those monarchs who abandon'd King James, prejudice themselves by so doing; and have they not betray'd their own rights?

A. This is supposing the very business in question.

2. Is not this the opinion of the whole French nation?

R. Oui, mais elle n'y a pas toujours été, & si selon les tems elle se contrarie elle-même, il ne faut pas s'étonner qu'il se trouve tant de contrarieté entre des princes qui ont très souvent des interêts si oposez.

D. Comment la France se contrarie-t-elle ?

R. Lors qu'elle pretend que les Etats generaux des royaumes n'ont jamais le pouvoir de disposer de la couronne; puis que si cette maxime est veritable, ses Rois de la troisseme race n'y ont eu aucun droit.

D. Quelle preuve avez-vous?

R. Ce furent les Etats, qui, après la mort de Louis V. dit le Fainéant, élurent Hugues Capet, au prejudice de Charles I. duc de Lorraine, fils de Louis dit d'Outremer.; & la haine qu'ils lui portoient, à cause de l'attachement tout particulier qu'il avoit marqué pour la nation. Allemande, en sut l'unique motif.

D. Mais a-t-on le même droit en Angleterre, & y

a-t-il de semblables exemples?

R. Il y en a plus qu'en aucun autre royaume chrêtien; il ne faut que lire ce livre-ci pour n'en par douter-

D. Dites-nous ce que vous y avez remarqué fur ce

fujet ?

R. Quoi qu'Edoiard le vieux cût laissé deux fils, les Anglois defererent la couronne à Adelstan son fils naturel, sans y être portez par aucune necessité, mais sculement parce que ses vertus sublimes reparoient en lui ce que sa naissance avoit de desectueux.

D. Quels autres exemples y a-t-il encore?

R. Edwin & Edgar n'étant que des enfans, & l'état des affaires du royaume demandant un homme d'experience, Edred leur oncle fut élu, du consentement universel de toute la nation. Les peuples des royaumes de Mercie & de Northumberland voiant les vexations d'Edwin sur ses sujets éleurent en sa place son frése Edgar. Comme les enfans d'Edmond dit côté de ses, étoient fort jeunes & que Canus prince Danois étoit très-digne de commander, les Anglois l'élurent pour leur Roi. Les mauvaises qualitez d'Harold l'avoient rendus odieux, qu'il alloit être déposé, lors que la mort en délivra le royaume. Les Anglois choisirent Harold II. pour Roi, qu'il alloit être déposé, lors que la mort en délivra le royaume. Les Anglois choisirent Harold II. pour Roi, qu'il alloit être deposé, lors que la mort en délivra le royaume. Les Anglois choisirent Harold II. pour Roi, qu'il alloit et le sur le sur les anglois choisirent Harold II. pour Roi, qu'il alloit et le sur le sur les sur le

if they to wor prince anothe

9.

A. Vingdo fince if had no

V. firm dice of the Train grudge affection

Q. B meet wi

proof of Q. W

A. No two for crown us out being his fublis

9. W

A. Ed of affairs cle was whole nat tia and N subjects, children Canute the Englij of Harold

be depos'

English ch

A. Yes; but they have not always entertain'd it: and if they change their opinions with the times, we are not to wonder to find so great a contrariety in the conduct of princes, whose interests are frequently so opposite to one another.

2. In what does this contradictory conduct of the

French confift ?

es

u-

de

W.

de

78-

ne-

ion

c y

rê-

pas

r CE

les

atu-

eule-

e que

ctat

d'ex-

ment

umes

tions

frere

e fer,

étoit

r leur ndu fi

élivra

r Roi,

quoi

A. When they pretend that the general estates of a kingdom, are never impower'd to dispose of the crown; since if this maxim be true, the kings of the third race had no manner of right to it.

2. What examples have you to prove it?

A. They were the estates that after the death of Lewis V. sirnam'd the Indolent, elected Hugh Capet, in prejudice of Charles I. duke of Lorrain, son of Lewis sirnam'd the Transmarine; and this was owing to nothing but a grudge they bore him, for having shewn a particular affection for the German nation.

Q. But have the English the same right, and do we

meet with examples to this purpose?

A. With more than in any other Christian nation, for a proof of which, we need go no farther than this history.

What instances have you met with to this purpose?
 A. Notwithstanding that Edward the elder had left two sons behind him, the English nevertheless set the crown upon the head of Athelsian his natural son, without being forc'd to it from any necessity, but only because his sublime virtues compensated for the defects of his birth.

9. What farther instances have we?

A. Edwin and Edgar being but children, and the state of affairs requiring a man of experience, Edred their uncle was chosen King by the unanimous consent of the whole nation. The inhabitants of the kingdoms of Mercia and Northumberland finding that Edwyn oppress'd his subjects, elected his brother Edgar in his room. As the children of Edmund Ironside were very young, and that Canute a Danish prince was worthy of the crown, the English elected him for their King. The ill qualities of Harold had made him so odious, that he was going to be depos'd, when death rid the kingdom of him. The English chose Harold II. for their King, notwithstanding

quoi qu'Edouard le confesseur ent declaré par son testa. ment Guillaume le batard duc de Normandie pour son successeur à la couronne. Le Roi Etienne de Blois sut prefere à l'Impératrice Mathilde fille de Henry I. Le Roi Jean sans-terre usurpa la couronne sur Artus fils de Géofroi d'Angleterre, fon frère aine. Edoiard II. fut 29. ans en prison, & malgré les instantes prières de la Reine & du prince Edouard son fils, pour obtenir fa liberté, les Anglois ordonnérent que ce prince seroit couronné, & que le Roi se déposeroit volontairement s'il n'y vouloit être forcé. Richard II. fut arrêté, & le parlement qui lui fit son procès, l'obligea de se déposer, & donna la couronne à Henri, comte de Derby. Edonard IV. fut couronné Roi, & obligea Henri VI. de se sauver en Ecosse avec la Reine & le Prince de Galles. On ofit la couronne à Richard III. oncle d'Edouard V. Enfinon ne sait que trop les revers & la triste fin de Charles l. sans qu'il soit necessaire d'en parler ici.

D. Qu'inferez-vous de tous ces exemples?

R. Que la nation Angloise a toujours fait valoir se droits, & le contract primitif qu'elle sit avec ses Rois lors qu'elle leur mit sa couronne sur la tête; & que ces droits ne sont point sujets à prescription.

D. Quand est-ce que le Roi Guillaume & la Reine Ma-

vie furent couronnez ?

R. Quatre mois après que le Roi Jaques se fut vo lontairement retiré une seconde fois le 23 Decembre 1688 qu'il fut allé à Rochester, où il fit publier un manische qui est une preuve évidente qu'il étoit en pleine liberté & qu'il eut usé de cette liberté en partant de Rochester le 23 de Decembre, pour passer en France. L'assemble des Etats, qui sut alors nommée Convention, ne pouvan prendre le nom de parlement, chargea d'abord le princ d'Orange du soin des affaires. Le 13 de Fevrier 1688 gelle envoya offrir la couronne au prince & à la princesse d'abord le 21 d'Avril suivant ils surent couronnez à Londre dans la cathedrale de Westminster.

t dereid had mode him to octobe that he was gon a to capes of bim. The

The chart Marth II for their King, nor with horing

that Edw ment, le mandy. of the 1 70hn ufi thur, fo tinued 1 queen an liberty; fet on th abdicate other wil feiz'd, ar lig'd him earl of forc'd He to fly fo land wa

conclude are too Q. W ralexam

A. The their right made be crown up fubject to

M. Fo withdraw of December of it when to go or which we the auth prince or ministrate ary, 1688

princess

Westminst

that Edward the confessor, had, by his last will and testament, left the crown to William the bastard duke of Normandy. King Stephen of Blois was preferr'd in prejudice of the Empress Mathilda, daughter of Henry I. King John usurp'd the crown, which in right belong'd to Arthur, fon of Geoffrey his elder brother. Edward II. continued 19 years in prison, and notwithstanding that the queen and prince Edward his fon were very urgent for his liberty; nevertheless the English order'd the crown to be fet on the prince's head, and likewise that the King should abdicate the kingdom with his own confent, or that otherwise he should be forc'd to it. Richard II. was feiz'd, and his cause try'd before the parliament, who oblig'd him to refign his crown, which they gave to Henry earl of Derby. Edward IV. was crown'd King, who forc'd Henry VI. with his queen, and the prince of Wales, to fly for fanctuary into Scotland. The crown of England was offer'd to Richard III. uncle to Edward V. To conclude, the misfortunes and unhappy end of Charles I. are too well known to be mentioned in this place.

2. What inferences would you draw from these seve-.

ralexamples ?! emulia o on the author' iost o

efta-

fon

s fut

Le

s de

fut

le la

la li-

cou-

il n'y

arle-

er, &

mard

uver

offit

in on

·les I.

r fes

Rois

ie ces

Ma

t VO

1688

ifeste

berté

fter l

mble

uvan

princ

88-9

cesse

ondres

D

A. That the English nation have at all times afferted their rights, as well as the original contract which was made between them and their Kings, when they set the crown upon their heads; and that these rights are not subject to prescription.

Q. When were King William and Queen Mary crown'd?

A. Four months after King James had voluntarily withdrawn himself a second time, which was on the 23d of December, 1688. when he went to Rochester, where hepublished a manifesto, which is a plain proof that he was then at full liberty to act; and that he had made use of it when he left Rochester the 23d of December, in order to go over into France. The assembly of the estates, which was then call'd the Convention, they not having the authority to call themselves a parliament, desir'd the prince of Orange upon his sirst coming, to take the administration into his own hands. The 13th of February, 1688-9, they tender'd the crown to the prince and princess of Orange, who were accordingly crown'd in Westminster-Abbey the 21st of April following.

D. L'Esoffe les reconnut-elle suffi pour ses souve

R. Oui: ils y furent proclamez Roi & Reine le 21, d'Avril, & on deputa trois seigneurs pour aller leur prosenter la couronne à Londres, & recevoir le serment du couronnement; ce qui s'éxecuta le 22. de Mai à White hall.

D. Demeurerent-ils après cela en paisible possession de

ces royaumes?

R. Le Roi Jaques ayant passe de France en Irlande où le lord Tirconel tenoit son parti, assembla une grosse armée, se rendit maître de la plus grande partie de co royaume, & assiegea Londonderry, qu'il ne put prendre Ce qu'on attribue principalement à la bravoure extraordinaire d'un ecclesiastique nomme Walker. Quelque Montagnards d'Ecosse se declarerent aussi pour lui, maisle general Mackay les dissipa avec le tems.

D. Le Roi Guillaume & la Reine Marie n'eurent-il

que ces guerres à soutenir?

R. Comme le Roi de France exerçoit toutes sorte d'hostilités contre la Nation Angloise, sous pretexte d'al sister le Roi Jaques, & que d'ailleurs le traité de Ni megue engagéoit l'Angleterre à agir contre les infracteur de la paix, le Roi Guillaume, par un maniseste publié 21. de Mai 1689. declara la guerre à la France, qu'l'avoit auparavant declarée à la Hollande & à l'Empire.

D. L'Angleterre demeura-t-elle paisible pendant qu

le Roi fut on Irlande?

A. Non: il s'y fit une grande conspiration, qui fu découverte par les soins & par la prudence de la Rein L'armée navale de France parut sur la côte pour soi tenir les conjurez: mais quoi que leur cabale sur asse forte, la Reine pourvut si bien à tout, que les ennem surent repoussez.

D. Ge grand incident ne hâta-t-il point le retour d

Roi en Angleterre?

R. Sûr de la conduite & de la vigilance de la Rein il acheva la campagne & ne se rendit à Londres que le 21 de Septembre.

Q. Did fovereign A. The

kingdom fent to Loudminister perform'd

Q. We de enjoyn

from France dhis part possess dhis part possess dhief was chiefly Walker, a cop arms in

Q. Wei

A. As the ities upon fames; no simeguen, who should ablished to the French

or and the Q. Did I blence in A. No;

her, but we he Queen rder to aff hey had a neafures the

Q. Did aften the

act and vi

9. Did the Scots also acknowledge them for their

fovereigns?

VO

11

TC

du

10

1 de

ade

offe

e co

dre

aor

que

isle

t-il

orte

d'al

Ni

teur

olick

qu Em

e qu

i fu

ein

r for

affe

nem

ur d

Rein

le 21

A. They were proclaim'd King and Queen in that kingdom the 21st of April, when three noblemen were fent to London to present them with the crown, and to administer the coronation-oath; which was accordingly perform'd at Whitehall the 22d of May.

2. Were they not afterwards disturb'd in the peacea-

e enjoyment of their kingdoms?

A. We before observed, that King James went over from France into Ireland, where the lord Tyrconnel headed his party, and getting together a considerable army; possess d himself of the greatest part of that kingdom, and besieged Londonderry, but without success; which was chiefly owing to the uncommon bravery of Mr. Walker, a clergyman. Some Scotch Highlanders also took up arms in his favour, but they were at last defeated by general Mackey.

D. Were King William and Queen Mary engag'd in

o other wars?

A. As the King of France exercis'd all manner of hostiities upon the English, upon pretence of assisting King
fames; not to mention that England, by the treaty of
limeguen, was obliged to take up arms against all those
who should infringe it; King William, by a manifesto
sublished the 21st of May, 1689. proclaim'd war against
the French, who had before declar'd it with the Empeor and the Dutch.

2. Did England continue undisturb'd during the King's

blence in Ireland ?

A. No; a horrid conspiracy was carried on in the forner, but was discover'd by the prudence and vigilance of the Queen; the French fleet appear'd upon the coast in order to assist the conspirators, but notwithstanding that they had a strong faction, the Queen took such prudent teasures that the enemies were repuls'd.

2. Did not the news of this confiderable incident

aften the King's return into England?

A. As he knew himself secure in the Queen's conact and vigilance, he made an end of the campaign, and dnot return to London till the 22d of September. D. Quand s'acheva la réduction de l'Irlande ?

R. L'année 1691. Les generaux Anglois ayant défait les nouveaux secours que le Roi de France y avoit envoyez, emporterent toutes les places dont les ennemis étoient encore les maltres, & ceux-ci ayant été forcés de rendre Limerie, la guerre sut ensin heureusement terminée en ce royaume.

D. Qu'arriva-t-il en Hollande ? a son valle

R. Le Roi passa en Hollande sur la sin de Janvier 1691; & comme il étoit difficile d'aborder en ce tems là, il se mit dans une chaloupe, & demeura toute le nuit exposé à la rigueur de la saison. Les glaces étoi ent même déja si sortes, que ce ne sut pas sans péri qu'il arriva à Goerée, d'où il se rendit incessamment la Haye.

D. Comment y fut-il reçu ?

R. Quoi qu'on fut surpris de sa venue, dont on na voir point eu d'avis, & qu'on ne put lui saire alors l'en trée magnisque qui lui avoir été preparée, on ne lais pas de donner par tout mille marques de joye; à quelques jours après il sit son entrée publique, qui su moins solemnelle par les ares de triomphe, & par toi le reste de la pompe dont elle étoit accompagnée, qu par les acclamations des peuples & par les témoignag de leur zèle & de leur affection pour ce grand prince.

D. One fit-ilen Flandre?

R. Lors que la campagne fut ouverte, il se mit à tête de son armée & de celle de ses alliez; mais n'aya pu attirer les ennemis au combat, il repassa à la sin sa campagne en Angleterre, où pendant son absence Reine avoit gouverné l'Etat avec sa prudence ord naire.

D. Comment se passa l'année 1692 ?

R. Le Roi gagna une illustre victoire par mer sur François, qui perdirent de leur aveu dix-sept de les plus grands vaisseaux, entre lesquels étoit l'amiral: m il est constant qu'ils en perdirent davantage, sans com ter une infinité de petits bâtimens, de transport, qui rent brulez dans les ports.

a more to use the little and present

new for possess main'd lig'd to ended in

A. 7

muary,
land, he
whole i
the ice
out gree
whence

9. H

A. No furpriz'd notice of with the thelefs g fome day phal arch grac'd, b ceiv'd wi utmost d great Prir

A. Up at the head having be turn'd at the Queen fual prude D. Wh

A. The French, we their best is continued that in the hard

D. When was Ireland entirely reduc'd?

A. In 1601. the English generals having defeated the new succours which the French King had sent thither; possess's themselves of all those strong holds that still remain'd in the enemy's hands; and these having been oblig'd to surrender Limerick, the war was at last happily ended in that kingdom.

D. What happen'd in Holland?

lit

n-

115

ccs

ent

vier

ms

el

toi

per

at

n'a

l'en

laif

2;

un fo

r tol

e, qu

nag

2.

oit à

n'aya

fin

ence

e ord

r fur

de le

al: m

15 COM

, qui

A. The King went thither the latter end of January, 1691, and it being at that time very difficult to land, he went on board a Sloop, where he continued the whole night, expos'd to the severity of the season; and the see was so prodigiously hard, that it was not without great hazard of his person he got to Goree, from whence he set out immediately for the Hagne.

O. How was he received there?

A. Notwithstanding that the Dutch were very much surprized at his arrival, they not having received the least notice of it, and were therefore not ready to receive him with the magnificence they had prepared; they never theless gave the highest testimonies of their joy, and some days after he made his publick entry: the triumphal arches, and the rest of the pomp with which it was graced, being the least part of the solemnity, he being received with the acclamations of the people, who gave the utmost demonstrations of their zeal and affection for this great Prince.

2. What actions did he perform in Flanders?

A. Upon the opening of the campaign, he put himself at the head of his forces, and those of the allies; but not having been able to bring the enemy to a battle, he return'd at the end of the campaign into England, which the Queen had govern'd during his absence, with her usual prudence and conduct.

9. What happen'd in 1692?

A. The King gain'd a famous naval victory over the French, who by their own confession lost seventeen of their best ships, among which was the admiral; however it is certain they sustain'd a greater loss, not to mention that a great number of transports were burnt in the harbours.

D. Comment le Roi de France hazarda-t-il le combat, vu les suites qu'il avoit à craindre en le perdant?

R. Il comptoit sur une nouvelle conjuration en Angleterre, qui devoit produire ses effets même dans l'armée navale.

D. Le Roi d'Angleterre ne recut-il aucun échec pen-

dant ces mêmes campagnes?

R. Il eut la mortification de voir perdre Mons & Namur, par l'impuissance où le mettoient ses alliés de prevenir ces coups qu'il prevoyoit assez: mais il eut l'avantage d'empêcher par sa présence que les François ne poussailent plus loin leurs conquêtes. Il eut le chagrin de laisser les François maîtres du champ de bataille à Steenkerke; mais il s'en tira avec beaucoup d'honneur, leur ayant disputé la victoire avec un si grand courage, qu'il ne leur sut pas possible d'en prositer, & qu'ils n'en tirerent aucun autre fruit que celui de s'être batus.

D. N'y eut-il point d'autres conspirations contre lui

en 1692.

R. Un François, nommé Grandval, entreprit d'assainner le Roi Gaillaume en Flandre; mais ce noir complot ayant été heureusement découvert, & cet infame parricide en ayant été pleinement convaincu, il fut condamné au suplice que meritent les traitres.

D. Quels ont été les exploits de guerre de l'année

1693 ?

R. On donna sur la fin de Juillet la bataille de Landen, ou de Neerwinden, dont le succès sut à peu près égal à celui de la journée de Steenkerke. Le nombre des ennemis étoit supérieur à celui des troupes du Roi d'Angleterre: mais ce grand monarque combattit si vaillamment, & anima tellement les siens par son exemple, que quoique les François se suffent battus avec toute la valleur possible, tout ce qu'ils purent faire sut de demeurer maîtres du champ de bataille, & d'avoir l'honneur de la victoire, sans en retirer d'autres avantages. Il est vra que vers la fin du mois de Septembre suivant ils firent le siege de Charleroi, qui sut contraint de capituler, parce que le mauvais tems qui survint, rendit les chemins impraticables, & qu'il ne sut pas possible à l'armée de marches au secours de cette place.

Q. when fatal to

A. F. in Englextend

Q. I

A. F. fefs'd-of occasion to ware ver he prevent but he I the field great he bravery benefit I was bar

2.W in 1692

A. A took to horrid p wretch I condemn

A. Ab
Neerwina
as that of
was fupe
this great
ner, and i
tho' the
only advan
ters of the
indeed, al
to Charle

bad feafon

lible for th

What made the King of France hazard a battle, when he knew the consequences of it would be so very fatal to his kingdom, in case he lost it?

A. He depended upon the fuccess of a new conspiracy in England, which he flatter'd himself would have

extended itself to the English fleet.

2. Did not the King of England fustain some loss in

the abovemention'd campaigns?

A. He had the mortification to see himself disposses dof Mons and Namur, whereof his allies were the occasion, by not furnishing him with forces sufficient to ward off a blow which he saw impending; however he found this advantage by it, that his presence prevented the French from pushing their conquests: but he had the misfortune to leave the French masters of the field, in the battle of Steenkirk, and yet came off with great honour; for he disputed the victory with so much bravery, that he left them no possibility of reaping any benefit by it; so that the only advantage they gain'd, was barely that of having fought.

9. Was not another conspiracy carried on against him

in 1602 ?

t,

r-

n-

8

de

eut

ne

rin

e à

ur,

ige,

n'en

lui

affi-

om-

ame

con-

nnée

nden,

gal à

s en-

'An-

llam-

, que

la va-

meu-

eur de

ft vra

ent le

parce

ns im

arche

A. A Frenchman, whose name was Grandval, undertook to affaffinate King William in Flanders; but the horrid plot being happily discover'd, and the infamous wretch having been fully convicted of the same, he was condemn'd to the punishment due to traytors.

9. What exploits were perform'd in 1693?

A. About the end of July the battle of Landen or Neerwinden was fought, with almost the same success, as that of Steenkirk; the number of the enemy's forces was superior to those of the King of England; however, this great monarch signalized himself in so valiant a manner, and so far animated his soldiers by his example; that tho' the French sought as bravely as men could do, the only advantage they gain'd, was that of remaining masters of the field, and of having obtain'd the victory: they indeed, about the end of September sollowing, laid siege to Charleroy, which was oblig'd to capitulate; for as the bad season made the roads impracticable, it was impossible for the army to advance to succour it.

S

D. Quels font les plus considerables évenemens de l'année suivante?

R. Le plus considerable fut la mort de l'illustre Reine Marie, qui ne fut pas moins regretée dans les Previnces-Unies, que dans ses propres Roiaumes.

D. Quel étoit le caractere de cette princesse?

R. Une pieté solide; une bonté admirable; une grande douceur accompagnée de majesté; un air de grandeur éxemt de sierté; une conduite merveilleuse; un sincere attachement de cœur pour le Roi son epoux, pareil à celui que le Roi avoit pour elle; vertu d'autant plus digne des plus grandes louanges, qu'elle est rare parmi les grands. Enfin une parfaite soumission à la volonté de Dieu, qu'elle sit paroître à l'heure de sa mort, comme elle avoit fait en toute sa vie.

D. Cette mort ne changea-t-elle point la face des

affaires ?

R. Nullement. Quoi que le Roi en termoignât une douleur proportionnée à la perte qu'il venoit de faire, il ne pût en être abatu. Il repassa en Hollande l'an 1695, comme il avoit sait les années precedentes, & alla se mettre à la tête de l'armée.

D. Quel fut le succès de cette campagne ?

R. Les François qui favoient ce qu'il leur en avoit couté pour prendre Namur, & de quels stratagemes il leur avoit falu se servir, ne croioient pas qu'après en avoir beaucoup augmenté les fortifications, la place sur prenable : neanmoins, le Roi Guillaume en sorma le siege. Mais comme on ne put empêcher le marechal de Bou-fiers de s'y jetter avec un gros secours, & que la garnison se trouva être de plus de 15000 hommes, cette circonstance jointe à celle du bon état de la place, si que la France ne craignit pas de se moquer hautement de cette entreprise.

D. Les François n'avoient-ils point d'armée affes fort

pour faire lever le fiege ?

R. Ils en avoient une plus forte que celle des assistants. Ils se mirent en marche & s'avancerent ver Namur; mais ils n'oserent rien entreprendre, quoi que terms ne leur sut pas contraire, & que les rivieres se debordassent point pour empêcher leur passage, com

lowin

the ill

comm with tinctui had th which more w fubmiff convince before c

Q. L. A. N to the g it to aba Holland, had don

9. W

A. The cost them been force sed the seimpre it: but as shal Bouff orful successful fucces wards of good compublickly

2. Had

A. The whereupon wards Namack, althor

9. Relate the most considerable events of the fol-

A. The most remarkable was that of the death of the illustrious queen Mary, which was as much regretted in the United Provinces, as in her own kingdom.

O. Pray give the character of that princes?
A. She was inform'd with a folid piety, and an uncommon goodness; had a great sweetness accompany'd with majesty; an air of grandeur, without the least tincture of pride; her conduct was wonderful, and she had the sincerest affection for the King her husband, which he as kindly returned; a virtue so much the more worthy of the highest applause, as it is so rarely met with among the great: finally, she paid an entire submission to the will of her creator, of which she gave convincing proofs in her expiring moments, as she had

before done in the whole tenor of her life.

2. Did not her death give a new turn to affairs?

A. No; for altho' the King discover'd a sorrow equal to the great loss he had sustain'd, it was not possible for it to abate his courage; for in 1695, he cross'd over into Holland, and put himself at the head of the army, as he had done in the preceding campaigns.

9. What was the fuccels of this campaign?

A. The French considering how much blood it had cost them to take Namur, and the stratagems they had been forc'd to employ, thought that after having strengthed the fortifications so much as they had done, it would be impregnable; however, King William laid siege to it: but as the confederate army could not hinder marshal Boufflers from throwing himself into it with a powerful succour, and that the garrison consisted of upwards of 1,5000 men; this circumstance, join'd to the good condition of the place, made the French laugh publickly at this attempt.

2. Had not the French forces sufficient to raise the

liege?

de

ur

re

là

lus

mi

nté

m-

des

une

aire,

l'an

x alla

couté

leur

avoir

pre-

fiege

e Bou-

a gar

cette

ace, fi

tement

lès fort

es affic

ent ver

uoi qu

ieres 1

re, com

A. They had a stronger army than the besiegers; whereupon they began their march, and advanc'd towards Namur, but without daring to make the least atack, altho' the season was not unfavourable, nor the ri-

S 2

me elles avoient fait deux ans auparavant, lors que le Roi Guillaume avoir marché pour secourir cette même ville.

D. Combien de tems dura ce siege?

R. La tranchée fut ouverte le 12. de Juillet, la ville capitula le 4. d'Août, & le château se rendit le 1. de Septembre. Ainsi le Roi de la Grande-Bretagne soumit en moins de sept semaines, par la seule force de ses armes, une des plus fortes places qui soit dans l'Univers; desenduë par une grosse garnison, & à la vuë d'une armée de cent milles soldats braves & aguerris.

D. Qui gouvernoit le royaume d'Angleterre pendant

l'absence du Roi?

R. Un conseil de regence composé de plusieurs seigneurs, dont le Roi avoit fait choix avant son depart.

D. Trouva-t-il l'Etat tranquille à son retour

R. Oui en aparence, mais au dedans il étoit agité d'un trouble terrible, qui étoit fomenté par un grand nombre de factieux, & qui pensa arrêter le cours du plus glorieux regne que l'Angleterre ait vu.

D. De quelle maniere?

R. Il s'étoit tramé une nouvelle conspiration, plus grande & plus dangereuse que toutes celles qu'on avoit faites jusques alors.

D. Qui en étoit le chef?

R. On peut dire hardiment en un sens que c'étoit le Roi Jaques, puis qu'elle se faisoit en sa faveur, & qu'i avoit donné plusieurs commissions pour prendre le armes.

D. Mais avoit-il part à ce qui touchoit la vie du Ro

R. C'est ce qu'on ne peut pas decider. Ceux qu voudront aprofondir ce mystere doivent eux-même éxaminer le fait & les circonstances, & former leu jugement là-dessus.

D. Dites-nous quelques-unes de ces circonstances?

sea from the low of the treats at god square magnet

- a feet generality as many by the control of the control

athe the tedon whence our collection

for all the same so moral as bear world

vers over Willi

city of der'd tain force defended tigues

King A. whom

out. Q. return

A. shook by a g stopt to England

A. I rid na than all

A. King 5 vour; the tak

g. 1 fected 1

but tho examin from th

2. F

vers swell'd with floods so as to hinder their crossing over; as had happen'd two years before, when King William march'd to succour it,

9. How long did this fiege continue?

A. The trenches were opened the 12th of July; the city capitulated the 4th of August, and the castle surrender'd the 1st of September. Thus the King of Great-Britain subdued, in less than seven weeks, by the single force of his arms, one of the strongest places in the world; defended by a strong garrison, and in sight of an hundred thousand brave soldiers, who were inur'd to the fatigues of war.

2. By whom was the kingdom govern'd during the

King's absence?

A. By a regency compos'd of several of the nobility, whom the King had made choice of before his setting out.

D. Was the government quiet and undisturb'd at his

return ?

10

lle

de

nit

fes

ni-

ine

ant

fer-

rt.

d'un abre

glo-

plus

avoit

oit d

qu'i

e le

u Ro

ıx qu

nême

r leu

: 2

A. Yes, in outward appearance; but within it was shook with dreadful convulsions, which being fomented by a great number of factious persons, had like to have stopt the progress of the most glorious reign that ever England saw.

9. After what manner?

A. A fresh conspiracy was carry'd on, of a more horrid nature, and more dangerous in its consequences, than all those which had hitherto been set on foot.

D. Who was at the head of it?

A. We may boldly affirm, in one sense, that it was King James himself, since it was concerted in his favour; and that he had given out several commissions for the taking up of arms.

Q. But was he concern'd in that part of it which af-

fected King William's life?

A. We are very much in the dark as to that matter; but those who are for diving into this mystery, must examine the several facts and circumstances therein, and from thence form a judgment.

2. Relate some of those circumstances?

A.

R. On fie en France de grands preparatifs de mer & de débarquement, sans que personne en pûr deviner le dessein. On le sut quand le tems du mistere sut expiré. Le Roi de France, qui ne parloit jamais de ses projets, que lors qu'il se croyoit sur de leur reussite, publia le rétablissement du Roi Jaques comme assuré, & ce prince se rendit au port pour s'embarquer : mais le vent contraire l'aiant arrêté un jour ou deux il eut avis qu'on avoit decouvert en Angleterre une conspiration contre la personne du Roi Guillaume, qui devoit justement éclater, lors que les François aborderoient dans le

D. Que sit le Roi Jaques, quand il eut reçu cette

nouvelle?

R. Au lieu de poursuivre sa pointe, comme il semble qu'il l'auroit du faire, s'il n'avoit compré que sur son courage, sur les forces de son armée navale, sur celles des troupes de débarquement, & sur les partisans qu'il avoit dans le royaume, dont le nombre ne devoit pas être fort affoibli, puis qu'à peine y eut-il 30, à 40. personnes arrêtées, il attendit ce qui se passeroit; & loss que la personne du Roi parut être en surete, & qu'on vit qu'il s'agissoit d'aller encore une fois se mesurer avec lui, on ne parla plus de passer la mer: le chef & les soldats se retirerent sans rien entreprendre.

D. Le Roi indigné de tous ces attentats contre sa vie ne chercha-t-il pas à se venger par les armes & par

les autres voyes permises?

R. Sa grande ame, qui facrifioit tous ses interets au repos des peuples, n'en parut pas plus émue. Il fit la guerre avec la même moderation qu'auparavant, & il pardonna à la plupart des parricides qui avoient aiguile le couteau pour le lui plonger dans le sein.

D. Comment reçut-il les propositions de paix, qui lui

in choice who are for diving toto chattacyttery, there

example the feveral lasts and circumflateess thream and

2. Reine form of the circumstance ! Della

Cold King William's

from thence form a judgment. -

furent faites par la France ? A A. We are recorded to the diete of the contraction of the contractio that t must farthe foldier ving d 9. againf him e and fu 1.

both

could

in exe

The 1

but v

lickly

inevit

was a

being

vice v cover

to ha

were

broug

natura

entire

fleet;

kingd

lince 1

instead

1.

9.

made count ration wretc. his he

to faci

9. Peace 1 A. Great preparations were carried on in France both by sea and land, but upon what design, no one could tell; however, when the time for putting them in execution was come, that mystery was clear'd up. The King of France, who never reveal'd his projects, but when he fancied himself sure of success, spoke publickly of restoring King James, as a thing that must inevitably happen; in consequence whereof, that prince was arrived to the port, and just ready to embark; but being kept back a day or two by contrary winds, advice was brought him, that a conspiracy had been discover'd against the person of King William, which was to have broke out, exactly at the time when the French were to land in the kingdom.

Q. What steps did King James take, when news was

brought to him of it?

le

53

le

IS

no

e-

le

tte

ble

on

lles

u'il

pas

40.

OFS

on

rer

f &

e fa

par

s au

it la

k il

guise

ii lui

non

A. Instead of pursuing his point, as one would have naturally thought he should have done, had he rely'd entirely upon his personal bravery; the strength of his sleet; his land forces; and the adherents he had in the kingdom, who could not be much lessen'd in number, since not above 30 or 40 persons were seiz'd: he, I say, instead of this, waited for the event; but when he found that the King's person was out of danger, and that he must be obliged to meet him once again in the field, no farther mention was made of crossing the seas, and the soldiers, with their commander, withdrew without having done any thing.

Q. Did not these several attempts which were made against the King's life, exasperate him so far as to make him endeavour to revenge himself by force of arms,

and fuch like just methods?

A. His magnanimous spirit, which prompted him to sacrifice his own private interests to his people'sease, made him not discover the least emotion upon that account; for he carried on the war with the same moderation as before, and pardon'd most of those guilty wretches, who were prepar'd to plunge a dagger in his heart.

Q. In what manner did he receive the proposals for peace which the French made him?

R. Comme si la guerre ne l'eut regardé qu'en qualité de Roi, & qu'il n'y eut rien eu de personnel pour lui dans cette grande querelle.

D. Son équité lui donna donc une grande part à la

paix?

R. La paix toute entiere lui fut duë: il avoit mille voyes de la traverser, & plus de ressources que le Roi de France pour soutenir la guerre. Cependant, dès qu'il vit le repos des peuples assuré il sacrifia genereusement les interêts de sa gloire, & il travailla même à vaincre l'aversion & le ressentiment des autres alliez.

D. Cette paix, si glorieuse pour lui, ne lui fut-elle pas

aussi fort avantageuse?

R. Sans doute, puis qu'elle lui assura la possession de trois Royaumes que l'affection de ses peuples lui avoit donnez, & que son épée avoit si vaillamment desendus. Outre cela, elle lui procura la restitution de sa principauté hereditaire qui lui avoit été usurpée.

D. N'eut-il pas aussi beaucoup de part aux restitu-

draw Thus and

Place Which the Property said

tions qu'on fit aux autres alliez.

R. On peut bien assurer qu'elles sont duës à sa conduite & à sa valeur : les raisons en sont si connuës que je ne les raporterai point ici. Je dirai seulement qu'il n'eut pas tant de sujet de vouloir mal au Roi de France qu'on pourroit se l'imaginer. A le bien prendre, c'est lui qui le mit sur le trône & qui le sit monter au comble de gloire. S'il ne se sui le sit monter au comble de gloire. S'il ne se sui faques & ses directeurs de conscience n'auroient osé entreprendre d'en renverser les loix & d'en detruire la religion. S'il n'eut point commencé la guerre dans l'Allemagne & dans les Païs-Bas, personne n'eut été assez hardi pour la lui declarer. Il jouïroit paisiblement de tant de places & de païs qu'il restitua, de tant de forteresses qu'il démolit. Rien

to my for he en real or all even with the flux thades

at taying a specie of the agent of the defect of

not aliminate and aviscan de dia concept and in all. A

his pen very

for concern of which and the

it not

of the had be defended in the disposition of the disposition of the disposition of the disposition of the had been defended in the disposition of the had been defended in the disposition of the had been defended in the ha

owing are for them is for much as might rue light raifed his firm overthrough the estation German are for minimum and the estation of the esta

been left holds an and of fo

enough

A. As the the war had affected him no farther than his kingly dignity; and that nothing personal had happen'd in this great quarrel.

2. Consequently his equity and justice contributed

very much to the concluding of this peace?

la

oi

ès

le-

in-

pas

de

oit

en-

fa

itu-

con-

que

qu'il

ance

c'est

om-

teurs

erfer

point

Pais-

i de-

& de

molit.

Rien

A. The world was wholly oblig'd to him for it; for he had a thousand ways to prevent its coming to a conclusion, and was in a much better condition to carry on a war than the French King; notwithstanding which, when he saw that the security of his subjects was no longer endanger'd, he gloriously postpon'd his fame and reputation, and studiously endeavour'd to conquer the aversion and resentments of the rest of the allies.

Q. Asthis peace redounded so much to his glory, was

it not also of great advantage to him?

A. Undoubtedly, fince it secur'd him in the possession of three kingdoms, which the affection of his subjects had bestow'd upon him, and which he had so bravely defended with his sword; not to mention that it procur'd him the restitution of his principality, which he claim'd by hereditary right, and whereof he had been unjustly disposses'd.

Did not healfo contribute very much to the resti-

tutions that were made to the reft of the allies?

A. We may justly affirm, that they were entirely owing to his bravery and conduct, the reasons whereof are so notorious, that it would be needless to mention them in this place; I shall only observe, that he had not so much reason to be dissatisfy'd with the French King as might be imagin'd: for to consider things in their true light, it was he who leated him on the throne, and raised him to the highest pitch of glory; for had he not intermeddled in the English affairs, King James, and his spiritual directors, would never have attempted to overthrow the laws of the kingdom, and to extirpate the establish'd religion thereof; had he not begun a war in Germanyand in Flanders, no one would have been bold enough to have declar'd it against him; he would have been left in the peaceable enjoyment of so many strong holds and provinces which he was obliged to reftore, and of so many fortresses he had demolish'd; there was Rien ne paroissoit capable de lui en disputer la jouisfance, ni de les arracher de ses mains : le tems les auroit fait regarder comme fon propre domaine; & humainement parlant, le Roi Guillaume seroit mort prince d'Orange depouillé de sa principauté.

D. Où se conclut ce fameux traité qui donna la paix

a l'Europe ?

R. A Ryswik, palais du Roi Guillaume, situe entre la Haye & Delft en Hollande : circonstance qui fait beaucoup d'honneur à ce prince, & qui marque qu'on le regardoit comme l'arbitre de la paix & de la guerre.

D. Ce traité assura-t-il le repos de l'Europe?

R. Le Roi Guillaume voyant que la mort du Roi d'Espagne, qu'on regardoit comme prochaine, jetteroit l'Europe dans de nouveaux troubles; & confiderant d'ailleurs, que la nation Angloise ayant licentié la plupart de ses troupes, n'étoit guere portée à soutenir une autre guerre; sa majesté prit de nouvelles mesures pour prevenir les malheurs dont la chretienté éroit menacée, & conclut un traité avec la France, pour le partage de la monarchie d'Espagne, en cas que ce Roi mourut sans enfans.

D. La France s'en tint-elle à ce traité, à la mort du Roi d'Espagne?

R. Non.

D. Quelles mesures prit on?

R. Comme il y a grande apparence que la France n'avoir fait le traité de partage que pour amuser le Roi Guillaume & les Etats des Provinces-Unies, le Roi d'Efpagne ne fut pas plutôt mort, que Louis XIV. s'empara de toute la monarchie d'Espagne, en vertu d'un testament que son ambassadeur à Madrid, aidé du cardinal Portocarrero, avoit fait faire à sa majeste Catholique.

D. Quel tour est-ce que la cour de France donna à

cette violation du traité de partage ?

R. Les ministres du Roi de France firent entendre que leur maître, en laissant la lettre, s'étoit attaché à l'esprit is all to the foreign the country are the

The bi bound our ad antiger recognized best

and the contract of the contract of the contract of

Ci

Pr

-01

Ki

WO

tha

the

imt

fure

Chr

Fran

King

the

motiv

Partit United

death

narch

his an

Portoc.

Violatio

had ne spirit o

ontiers

9.

no probability of any one's being formidable enough either to dispute his possessions, or to take them from him by force of arms; in time they would have been consider'd as his own territories; and in all human probability, King William would have died prince of Orange, and divested of his principality.

9. Where was this famous treaty concluded, which

gave peace to Europe ?

A. At Refwitk, a palace belonging to King William, fituated between the Hague and Delft, in Holland; a circumstance which restects great of honour on that prince; and is a manifest proof that he was consider'd as the arbiter of peace and war.

2. Was the peace of Europe secur'd by this treaty?

A. King William confidering that the death of the King of Spain, which was thought to be near at hand, would involve Europe in fresh troubles; and likewise that as the English had disbanded the greatest part of their forces, they would have no great Inclination to imbark in another war; his Majesty took fresh measures in order to prevent the evils which threatned the Christian world, and concluded a treaty of partition with France, with respect to the Spanish succession, in case that King should die without issue.

Did the French observe punctually this treaty, after

the King of Spain's decease?

A No.

1-

rt

16

e-

8

12

ins

du

sace

Roi

1'E/-

para

efta-

dinal

ina à

e que

esprit

D.

ue.

D What measures did they take?

A. As there is great room to believe, that the sole motive of the French King's agreeing to this treaty of partition, was only to amuse King William and the United Provinces; immediately after the King of Spain's death, Lewis XIV. seiz'd upon the whole Spanish monarchy, by virtue of the last will and restament, which his ambassador at Madrid, in conjunction with cardinal Pertocarrero, had caused his Catholick majesty to make.

9. What turn did the court of France give to this

violation of the partition-treaty?

A. The French ministers declar'd, that their master had neglected the letter of the treaty, and stuck to the spirit of it.

lontiers

D. Le Roi Guillaume se paya-t-il de cette glose?

R. Il dissimula pendant quelque tems le prosond ressentiment qu'il avoit de l'affront qu'on lui faisoit; il sorma une nouvelle ligue, & ayant ouvert les yeux à l'Angleterre, sur ses veritables interêts, il se preparoit à se venger de Louis XIV. à force ouverte, & à rétablir l'equilibre entre les puissances de l'Europe, lors qu'une chute de dessus son cheval, en precipitant sa mort, rompit tous ses grands desseins.

D. Quand est-ce que la mort de ce grand prince ar-

riva?

R. Le 8 Mars, 1701. dans la 53, année de sa vie, & la 14. de son regne.

D. Faites-nous, je vous prie, le portrait de ce mo-

narque?

R. Je l'emprunterai du même auteur qui m'a fournicelui de Jaques II. Le Roi Guillaume étoit d'une taillé médiocre, mais mal prise, & un peu voutée. Il avoit le visage ovale; le teint clair; le nez aquilin; les yeux viss & perçans. Il étoit d'un temperament soible & insirme. Il n'avoit jamais si bonne mine que lors qu'il étoit à cheval; comme si la nature l'eût formé pour

Commander des armées.

Les belles qualitez de son ame effaçoient les défauts de fon corps. Il avoit l'esprit vif, present, attentif, penétrant; le jugement droit; une prevoyance admirable; une memoire precise; & un courage ferme & tranquille. Sa santé ne lui avoit pas permis de s'appliquer beaucoup à l'étude pendant sa jeunesse: cependant, outre le Hollandois, qui étoit sa langue naturelle, il parloit tres-bien le François, & l'Anglois & l'Allemand paffablement bien. Il entendoit un peu les mathématiques, & la fortification, mais ce qu'il savoit le mieux étoit l'art militaire. Il avoit une connoissance exacte des differens intérets des princes de l'Europe, laquelle lui fournissoit de nouveaux projets, & des ressources, dans les embarras, d'où ses plus habiles ministres ne l'auroient jamais pû tirer. Il étoit extremement reserve; & fi quelque-fois il paroissoit libre & ouvert, c'étoit moins pour reveler son secret, que pour pénétrer dans celui des autres. Il étoit d'un accez facile, & écoutoir volontiers Q. tation

for the ving for real and himfelt ballance ing his

A. 7

9. I

narch?

A. I tioned King 7 but ill f an oval his eyes and infi

if natur

But t perfecti and pend forecaft courage him felf which w great per He had tification the art ferent in plied his Cacles, He was e free and crets of o

access, a

His temp

6. Was King William fatisfy'd with this interpre-

A. He conceal'd for some time his deep resentments, for the affront which had been put upon him; and having form'd a new alliance, he shew'd the English their real and genuine interests, and was preparing to revenge himself on Lewis XIV. by open force, and to settle the ballance of Europe; when a fall from his horse, by hastening his death, put an end to all his great designs.

10. When did this great prince die ?

A. The 8th of March, 1701. in the 53d year of his age, and the 14th of his reign.

D. Pray describe the person and qualities of this mo-

narch?

.

80

i-

it,

r-L-

es,

oit

les lui

ins

oi-&

ins

elui

voiers A. I shall herein borrow the words of the abovementioned author, who furnish'd us with the character of King James II. King William was of a middle stature, but ill shap'd, and somewhat round shoulder'd; he had an oval face; a light-brown complexion; a Roman nose; his eyes lively and piercing; his constitution was weak and infirm; he never look'd so well as on horseback, as if nature had form'd him to command in the field.

But the defects of his body were compensated by the perfections of his mind; he had a quick, ready, attentive, and penetrating wit; a found judgment; an admirable forecast, a strong memory, and a calm and intrepid courage. His health had not permitted him to apply himself much to study when young; yet, besides Dutch, which was his native language, he spoke French to a great perfection, and English and German tolerably well. He had some knowledge of the mathematicks and fortification; but that in which he was best skill'd, was the art of war. He had a perfect knowledge of the different interests of the princes of Europe, which supplied him with fresh projects and shifts, in those intricacies, where the most able statesmen were at a stand. He was extremely referv'd; and if at any time he appear'd. free and communicative, 'twas rather to discover the fetrets of others, than to reveal his own. He was easy of access, and gave a favourable hearing to every body: His temper was always the same, both in good, and in adverse lontiers tout le monde. Il étoit toujours le même dans la bonne & dans la manvaile fortune : ne fe laissant jamais enfler de colle-la, ni abbatre par celle-ci. Il alloit toujours à son But, malgre tous les obstacles qu'il trouvoit en son chemin; fachant non seulement se servir des occasions, mais aussi les faire naître. Il étoit infatigable à l'armée & dans le cabinet: ne se fiant presque jamais à les généraux, ni à les fecretaires; mais donnant les ordres lui-même, & écrivant ses dépêches d'importance de sa propre main. Il étoit ambirieux; mais son ambirion étoit reglée par la prudence, & sondée sur la inflice: n'aspirant jamais à s'agrandir, qu'afin de rendre fes peuples heureux par son elevation.

Ces belles qualités n'étoient pas sans defauts: son Economie approchoit de l'avarice; & lors qu'il éroit liberal, il alloit jusqu'à la prodigalité. Et comme il ne savoit guere recompenser, aussi ne savoit-il guere punir; usant quelquefois de trop de clemence, & quelquefois de trop de rigueur. Son temperament bilieux, & ses incommoditez le rendoient un peu chagrin; mais à quelques petits transports de colere près, c'étoit le meilleur maître

du monde.

Il faisoit ses plus grands délices de la guerre, & ses plaisirs ordinaires de la chasse. S'il jouoit quelquesois aux jeux de hazard, ce n'étoit que par complaisance. Il aimoit les gens d'esprit, & avoit sur tout une affection particulière pour Mr. de St. Euremont. Son oreille n'etoit chatouillée d'aucune autre musique que de celle de la trompette & du tambour. Il n'avoit aucun goût pour la poesse: il s'entendoit en peinture, & aimoit à voir de beaux tableaux; mais il ne fit jamais beaucoup de bien aux peintres, ni à ceux qui se distinguoient dans les autres arts liberaux.

Pour ce qui est de sa religion, il professa le Calvinisme pendant qu'il fut prince d'Orange; & quoi qu'après son élevation au trône il se conformat à la religion de l'eglise Anglicane, il conserva toujours beaucoup d'affection pour les Presbyteriens, & ne voulut jamais souffrir qu'on persecutât personne pour sa croyante. Sa pieté étoit sincere, & fans affectation.

adverta

adver depr fpigh and a tunit binet but \$ writ hand. lated afpir happ

> he w his hil knew nish; other tution fhort ter in

> > Wa

Bu

were at any He lo cular : was to trum poetry pictur cell'd

he wa of En he alv would belief.

· 171503

.96

As

H caper was always the fame, both in good, and in

adverse fortune; being neither elevated by the one, or depress'd by the other. He always pursued his ends, in fright of whatever obstacles might rife up in his way; and understood as well to start, as to make use of opportunities: he was indefatigable in the field, and in the cabinet a feldom trusting to his generals or his secretaries. but gave out his orders with his own mouth, and writ all dispatches of any importance with his own hand. He was ambitious, but his ambition was regulated by prudence, and founded on justice; and he never afpir'd after grandeur, but in order to make his people happy by hiselevation.

But these fine qualities were not without some alloy; he was covetous to a fault, and wherever he exerted his liberality, it was in the most profuse manner; as he knew little how to reward, he knew as little how to punish; his clemency being sometimes as ill plac'd, as 'at other times his severity. He was of a choleric constitution, which made him a little previfu, but when thefe short passionate fits were over, he was the kindest mas-

ter in the world.

lans

13lloit

-uon-

TVI fati-

Ique nant

Por-

fon

ur la

ndre

Eco-

peral,

avoit

ulant

trop

mo-

pe-

aitre

k fes

refois

e. Il

ation

e n'e-

le de

goût

noit à

COUP

t dans

ini me

ès fon

'eglise

n pour

perfe-

mcere,

En

TUDIOU"

War was his greatest delight, and hunting and shooting were his usual diversions; and if at any time he play'd at any game of chance, 'twas only out of complaifance. He lov'd the company of witty men, and had a particular affection for Monfieur de St. Evremont. His ear was tun'd to no other mulick than the clangor of the trumpet, or the found of the drum; he had no tafte for poetry, had fome skill in painting, and lov'd to fee good pictures; but never encourag'd painters, or any who excell'd in the liberal arts.

As to his religion, he profess'd that of Calvin whilst he was prince of Orange; and altho' when he was King of England he publickly profess'd the establish'd religion. he always retain'd a great tenderness for Diffenters, and would never fuffer any person to be persecuted for his

is donner come courence a Charles Accord the delere

Quel stait ce plan?

belief. His piety was fincere, and unaffected.

ting not assense from this long with

En un mot, Guillaume-Henri de Nasfau, prince d'orange, & Roi de la Grand' Bretagne, a été le plus grand homme de son siècle, & peut être mis en parallele avec les plus fameux heros de l'antiquité. Car il étoit consommé dans l'art de la guerre, & dans la politique; intrepide dans le danger; constant dans ses projets; moderé dans la prosperité; ferme dans la mauvaise fortune ; sage dans ses conseils ; hardi à la tête de ses armées, fidelle à ses amis; la terreur de ses ennemis; & les délices de ses sujets. Il a été l'ennemi déclaré de la tyrannie, & de l'oppression: & après avoir conservé sa patrie, il a été le liberateur de l'Angleterre, & le défenseur de la liberté de l'Europe.

ANNE Reine L. d'Angleterre, & VI. de la Grande-Bretagne. Par Mr. A. Boyer.

Empereurs.

Pape.

LEOPOLD

1658 CLEMENT XI. 1700. 1705 Roi de France. CHARLES 1711 Louis XIV. 1642 on the compeny of willy men, and

A mort de ce grand prince, dont vous venez de faire le portrait, ne causa-t-elle aucun changement en Angleterre, & dans les affaires de l'Europe.

R. Elle jetta d'abord dans l'abbatement les Anglois attachez au feu Roi, qu'on diffingue par le nom de Whigs, & causa une consternation generale parmi les Hollandois : mais Anne Stuart, seconde fille de Jaques 11. connue sous le nom de princesse de Danemarc, qui fucceda à Guillaume III. distipa bien-tôt les craintes des uns & des autres, en déclarant sa resolution de suivre le plan que son predecesseur avoit formé pour retablir l'equilibre des puillances d' l'Europe.

D. Quel étoit ce plan? R. D'obliger le Roi de France à rappeller son petitfils, qu'il avoit fait monter sur le trone d'Espagne, & de donner cette couronne à Charles, second fils de l'em-

1

and

age

of a

in t

stan

in ac

his a

mie

clar'

after

of E

Qu

LEOP

OSEP

CHAR

& I

land,

lish as

tingui

into th

daught

prince

foon re

firmly:

predece

of pow

A.T

whom

tow th

A.

1-

;

r-

r-

8

de

vć

é-

de

ge-

rlois

a de

les

ques

, qui

ntes

fui-

reta-

etit-

e, &

'em-

ercur

In a word, William-Henry of Nassau, Prince of Orange, and King of Great-Britain, was the greatest man of his age; and may be put in parallel with the greatest heroes of antiquity. He had the most consummate knowledge in the arts of war, and policy; fearless in danger; constant in his projects; moderate in prosperity; unshaken in adversity; wise in his councils; bold at the head of his armies; faithful to his friends; the terror of his enemies; and the delight of his subjects. He always declar'd himself an enemy to tyranny and oppression; and after having preserv'd his own country, was the deliverer of England, and the defender of the freedom of Europe.

Queen ANNE L. Sovereign of England, and VI. of Great-Britain.

By Mr. Boyer.

10.13000	Empero	73. UOL	117 311	Po Po	pend alom
LEOPOLD			i de		XI. 1706
JOSEPH	1705	PER STEEL STORY	្នុងជា ស្រឹ		France.
CHARLES				Lewis X	

Q. DID not the death of this great prince whom you now describ'd, occasion some changes in England, and the posture of affairs in Europe?

A. It at first cast a great damp upon such of the English as had been friends to the late King, who were distinguish'd by the name of Whigs; and threw the Dutch into the utmost consternation. But Anne Stuart, second daughter of King James II. known by the name of the princess of Denmark, who succeeded King William III. soon remov'd all their fears, by her declaring that she was firmly resolved to carry on the same design which her predecessor had form'd, in order to restore the ballance of power in Europe.

Q. What was this defign ?

A. To oblige the King of France to recall his grandfor, whom he had feated on the throne of Spain; and to bestow that Kingdom on Charles, the Emperor-Leopolits feeond

pereur Leopold. Voilà le principal objet de la grande alliance que le Roi Gaillaume fit avec l'Empereur & les Etats Généraux en 1701, & dans laquelle entrerent enfuire le Roi de Proffe, le Roi de Portugal, le Duc de Savoye, & plusieurs autres princes.

D. La Reine Anne prit elle cette grande resolution

d'elle-même ?

R. On delibera dans le conseil-privé, si l'on declareroit la guerre à la France & à l'Espagne, & la pluralité des voix sur pour l'assirmative.

D. Cette affaire trouva donc de l'opposition dans le

confeil it is the contract to

R. Il y avoit dans cette assemblée deux partis disserens; les Tories on les Anglicans rigides, & les Whigs ou les Anglicans modérez. Les premiers, à la tête desquels étoit le comte de Rochester, oncle maternel de la Reine, ne vouloient entrer dans la guerre que comme auxiliaires; mais les Whigs, dont le chefs étoient les ducs de Devonshire, & de Somerses, insisterent qu'on devoit remplir les engagemens, où le seu Roi étoit entré: & le comte de Marlborough, savori de la Reine, appuyé du comte de Pembroke, sit pencher la balance du côté des Whigs; & la guerre sut declarée.

D. Quel en fut le succes ?

R. Un tissu presque continuel de prosperitez, de victoires, & de triomphes, pour les hauts-alliez, & sur tout pour les Anglois, pendant neuf années consecutives.

D. Qu'est-ce qui se passa en Flandres de plus memo-

rable en 1702 ?

R. L'armee de France s'étant mise en campagne de bonne heure, sous les ordres du marechal de Boussers, poussal les troupez des alliez, jusqu'aux fossez de Nimegue; mais d'abord que mylord Marlborough se sur mis à la tête de l'armée confederée, les François suirent à leur tour, se tinrent sur la desensive; & on leur enleva les places qu'ils occupoient dans la Gueldre Espagnole, savoir, Venlo, Ruremonde, & Stevenswart: après quoi on reprit la ville & la citadelle de Liege.

low that Lingdon on Charlet the Emperor Lingdon's

of herether up of tracetorical his grandfor, be not found on the care one of spains and to be

allian and of Prother

tion A. war

counc

1.

or th

those header the mothery where fifted t engage felf; vourite fcale tu

victorie and on fuccessi

D. 1

proclain

9.

A. The the control the allies had the confeder

in their were diff Guelderla after whi second Son. This was the chief motive of the grand alliance which King William form'd with the Emperor and the States-General in 1701 and to which the Kings of Proffic and Percugal, the duke of Savey, and several other princes afterwards acceded.

9. Did Queen Anne herself form this figual resolu-

tion ?

it

es

le

10

les

é-

ne,

ai-

de

roit

8

uyé

ôte

vic-

tout

mo-

ne de

flers,

lime-

t mis

nleva

gnole,

s quoi

D.

A. It being debated in the privy-council, whether war should be declar'd against France and Spain, it was carried for the affirmative by a plurality of voices.

Q. Consequently it met with some opposition in the

council?

A. It consisted of two different parties; the Tonies, or the rigid friends to episcopacy; and the Whigs, or those of a moderate temper. The former, who were headed by the earl of Rochester, uncle to the Queen by the mother's fide, were for engaging in the war no otherwise than as auxiliaries; but the Whigs, the chief whereof were the dukes of Devonshire and Somerses, infisted that it was absolutely necessary to make good the engagements, by which the late King had bound himfelf; and the earl of Marlborough, the Queen's favourite, seconded by the earl of Pembroke, made the scale turn on the Whigs side, and accordingly war was proclaim'd.

D. What was the fuccess thereof?

A. An almost uninterrupted series of prosperities, victories, and triumphs, on the side of the high-allies, and on that of the English in particular, for nine years successively.

D. What were the most memorable transactions in

Flanders in 1702?

A. The French army having taken the field early, under the command of marshal Boufflers, drove the forces of the allies to the very gates of Nimeguen; but no sooner had the lord Marlborough put himself at the head of the confederate army, than the French were oblig'd to fly in their turn, and to keep on the defensive; and they were disposses of the places they held in the Spanish Guelderland, viz. Venlo, Ruremondo, and Stevensmart, after which they took the city and citadel of Liege.

D. Que fit, pendant ce tems-là, la flote combinée

d'Angleterre & de Hollande?

R. On avoit d'abord résolu de tenter l'éxecution d'un projet, sormé par le seu Roi Guillaume, pour se rendre maitre de Cadix, & on avoit pour cet effet embarqué un bon nombre de troupes, sous les ordres du duc d'ormond; mais soit par la faute de quelques géneraux qui ne songerent qu'à piller le port Ste. Marie, soit à cause de la division qu'il y eut entre le chevalier Rook commandant de la flote, & le géneral de l'armée, l'entre-prise sur Cadix échoita.

D. Que fit la flote à fon retour?

R. L'amiral ayant appris, par le moyen du Sr. Beauvoir, chapelain du Pembroke, qu'une escadre Françoise, sous les ordres de Mr. de Chateau-Regnault, & plusieurs galions d'Espagne, richement chargez, étoient arrivez à Vigo; il y alla les attaquer, de concert avec le duc d'Ormond, les attaqua, les prit, ou les brula tous, & la flote revint en Angleserre chargée de plus d'un million sterlin de depouilles & de butin.

D. Qu'est ce qui se passa en 1702?

R. Leduc de Marlborough ouvrit la campagne par le fiege de l'importante ville de Bonn, qui quoique bien fortifiée, & defenduë par une nombreuse garnison, sut pourtant reduite en peu de jours. Les François se tenant ensuite sur la desensive, derrière les lignes qu'ils avoient faites dans le Brabans, mylord Marlborough affiegea & emporta la ville & le chateau d'Hoy. Après cette conquête le general Anglois proposa d'attaquer les François dans leur lignes; mais la chose ayant été mise en deliberation, sut trouvée impraticable, il falut se contenter de finir cette campagne par le siege & la reduction de Limbourg.

D. D'où vient que les François ne donnerent cette

année aucun figne de vie dans les Païs-Bas?

R. Leur politique étoit de s'y tenir sur la defensive, pendant que leur superiorité en Italie, sur le Rhin, & dans le cœur de l'Empire, leur procuroit de grands avantages. Car lorsque mylord Marlborough triomphoit en Flandres, le prince Eugene de Savoye sortit d'Italie pour aller solliciter des renforts à la cour de Vienne; le duc

Holla A. form accor under ther who Mary Rook force

home A.

the coveral he, in and turn'd upwa

with though merous Afterwine the and cathe Emtheir campa

year in

their in heart tages. ing hi

Q. What were the united fleets of England and

Holland doing all this while?

A. A resolution had been taken to execute a project form'd by King William for the storming of Cadiz, and accordingly a good number of land forces were shipp'd off under the command of the duke of Ormond; but whether it were through the fault of some of the generals, who bent all their thoughts on the plunder of port St. Mary, or to the division, that arose between Sir George Rook the English admiral, and the general of the land forces, the attempt upon Cadiz came to nothing.

9. What action did the fleet perform in its return

homewards?

ée

un

re

ué

Dr-

qui

use

m-

tre-

au-

oife, lufi-

arri-

, &

mi

par le

bien , fut

le tequ'ils

gh af-

Après ier les

mife

la re-

t cette

enfive

bin, &

s avan-

hoit en

le du

A. The admiral being inform'd by Mr. Beauvoir the chaplain of the Pembroke, that a French squadron under the command of Monsieur Chateau-Regnault, and seveveral Spanish galleons, richly laden, were arrived at Vigo; he, in concert with the duke of Ormond, attack'd them, and took or burnt them all: after which the fleet return'd into England, laden with plunder to the value of upwards of a million sterling.

O. What were the transactions in 1703?

A. The duke of Marlborough open'd the campaign with the siege of the important town of Bonne, which though extremely well fortify'd, and desended by a numerous garrison, was nevertheless reduc'd in few days. Afterwards the French standing upon the desensive within the Lines in Brabant, the lord Marlborough besieg'd and carried the town and castle of Huy; after which the English general propos'd the attacking the French in their lines; but that point being debated, it was judg'd impracticable, so that they were obliged to end the campaign with the siege and conquest of Limburgh.

D. Why did not the French exert themselves this

year in the Low-Countries?

A. Their policy was to stand on the defensive, while their superiority in Italy, on the Rhine, and in the very heart of the Empire, gave them the most signal advantages. For while the duke of Marlborough was pursuing his triumphs in Flanders, prince Eugene had left Italy, in order to sollicit reinforcements at the court of Vienna.

de Savoye, qui venoit de se déclarer pour la grande alliance, couroit risque d'être chassé de ses Etats, si par une espece de miracle, le comte de Staremberg ne lui avoit amené du secours. Le comte de Tallard s'étoir rendu maître de la ville de Brisac, & avoit repris l'importante forteresse de Landan, après avoir battu l'armée à Spire: & l'electeur de Baviere, soit par ambition, soit par ressentiment, ayant pris le parti de la Brance, s'éto t emparé des villes imperiales d'Ulm, de Rarisbonne, d'Augsbaurg, & de Passau; & puissamment appuyé par de gros secours d'hommes & d'argent de France, il faisoit trembler tout l'Empire, & menaçoit de marcher droit à Vienne.

D. Que fit-on danscette conjoncture delicate ?

R. La Reine d'Angleterre, de l'avis de les ministres, prit la genereuse resolution de sauver l'Empire, & le duc de Marlborough, principal auteur de ce grand projet, y ayant amené messieurs les Etats Géneraux, il se mit à la tête de l'armée confederce, marcha en Allemagne avec une rapidite incroyable; chassa les François & les Bavarois des retranchemens qu'ils avoient élevez à Schellenberg, pour lui disputer le passage du Danube, prit la ville de Donawert située sur ce sleuve; & ayant ensuite été joint par une confiderable armée sous les ordres du prince Eugene, ces deux grands capitaines attaquerent, quelques jours après, les François & les Bavarois à Blenheim (ou Hochstet) & remporterent sur eux une victoire des plus complettes & des plus fignalees, qui fut suivie de l'expulsion des François de l'Allemagne, de la reduction de Landau, & de la conquête de toute la Baviere.

D. Le duc de Marlborongh fut-il bien recompense des fervices importans & memorables qu'il venoit de rendre

à l'Empire ?

R. Outre la principauté de Mildenheim, dont l'Empereur lui donna d'abord l'investiture, les riches trophècs qu'il emporta de la Baviere, & les presens considerables qui lui firent divers princes d'Allemagne; il fut à son retour en Angleterre honnoré des applaudissemens des deux chambres du parlement; & la Reine lui donna le parc de Woodstock, où, à ses propres depens, elle lui bâ-

the grant forced ately count mafter fortres spire; ciple wour count function function for the spire; ciple wour count function function main formation main formation function for the spire function for the spire for the spire for the spire for the spire function function for the spire function function function for the spire function func

nifters,
pire; a
thor of
Genera
the con
credible
the ent
berg, to
city of
afterwa
under the
ous was
Bavaria
most fi
drove the

onquer Q, W the great

A. N which to phies which derable p princes; the appl Queen g r

ìt

r.

1

a-

pde

de

11

es,

luc

y it à

e a-

les

hel-

vil-

été

ince

ques

(ou

plus

l'ex-

n de

Cé des

endre

mpe-

phèes

rables

à son

ns des

ma le

ni ba-

tit

Vienna; the duke of Savoy, who had lately enter'd into the grand alliance, was in the utmost danger of being forc'd out of his dominions, had he not been immediately succour'd, in an almost miraculous manner, by count Starembergh. Count Tallard had made himself master of the town of Brisac, and retaken the strong fortress of Landau, after having deseated the army at Spire; and the elector of Ravaria, either from a principle of ambition or resentment, having declar'd in favour of France; had seiz'd the imperial cities of Ulm, Ratisbon, Ausburg, and Passau; and being strongly supported by great supplies of men and money from France, made the whole empire tremble, and threatned to march directly to Vienna.

9. What was done in this delicate juncture?

A. The queen of England, with the advice of her ministers, took the generous resolution of saving the Empire; and the duke of Marlborough, the principal author of this project, having prevail'd with the States-General to concur in it, he put himself at the head of the confederace army; march'd into Germany with incredible speed; drove the French and Bavarians from the entrenchments which they had raised at Schellenberg, to hinder him from passing the Danube; took the city of Donawert fituated on the Danube; and being afterwards joyned by a confiderable body of forces under the command of prince Eugene, these two illustrious warriors attack'd, a few days after, the French and Bavarians at Blenheim or Hochstet, where they gain'd a most fignal and compleat victory, after which they drove the French out of Germany, reduc'd Landau, and conquer'd all Bavaria.

2. Was the duke of Marlborough well rewarded for the great and important services he had done the Empire?

A. Not to mention the principality of Mildenheim, which the Emperor bestow'd upon him; the rich trophies which he brought from Bavaria, and the considerable presents that were made him by several German princes; at his return to England he was honour'd with the applauses of both houses of parliament; and the Queen gave him Woodstock park, where, at her own ex-

pence,

tit le superbe chateau de Blenheim, pour conserver la mémoire de sa victoire. Mais ileut la mortification de voir que les Tories, ses envieux, tacherent de ravaler ses services en leur mettant en parallele ceux de l'amiral Rock, qui, après avoir pris Gibraltar, livra un combat à la flote de France, commandée par le comte de Ton-louse, où la victoire demeura indecisé.

D. Les hauts alliés triompherent-ils cette année par

tout ailleurs?

VES .

R. Bien loin de là : les secours que l'Angleterre & la Hollande envoyerent en Portugal ne purent empêcher les Espagnols d'y faire quelques petites conquêtes; & les François en Italie prirent diverses places sur le duc de Savoye.

D. Que fit le duc de Marlborough en 1705?

R. Il marcha d'abord vers la Moselle, avec la meilleure partie de l'armée consederée, pour éxecuter un
grand projet qu'on avoit formé de ce côte-là; mais, soit
que la mort de l'empereur Leopold, qui arriva sur ces
entrefaites, retardat les preparatifs des Allemands; soit
à cause de leur lenteur ordinaire, le prince Louis de
Bade ayant manqué de joindre le géneral Anglois, avec
les troupes, l'artillerie, à les munitions de guerre & de
bouche, que l'Empire devoit sournir pour le siège de
Saar-Louis; mylord Marlborough sut obligé de retourner precipitamment en Flandre.

D. Les François n'y profiterent-ils pas de son absence?

R. Ils en profiterent si bien, qu'ils reprirent bien-tôt Huy & Liege; & ils meditoient d'autres entreprises pour empêcher le duc de rentrer dans les Païs-Bas; mais cet habile général les prevint par sa course rapide, les chassa de Liege, & leur enleva Huy, & leurs lignes. Ces lignes furent rasées, & par ce moyen l'on mit un grand Païs sous contribution, & l'on etendit la frontiere de Hollandois, par la prise de Leewe & de Santvliet; mais pendant qu'on étoit occupé à cette derniere bicoque, le François surprirent celle de Diess.

Cinces at his return to England be was honour'd with

the applicates of both housest of partitionent; and the

pence perper mort lessen comp bralta

year?

A. land a nevert makir posses

form

of the execut were ting at the General, necessarily ne

oblig'd

@ I
ablence

A. S

but whith the return able ger ligence; Huy, and they lev country were ex but whill

very inc

pence, she built him the noble palace of Blenheim, to perpetuate the memory of his victory; but he had the mortification to see the Tories, who envy'd his glory, lessen his services, by putting those of admiral Rook in competition with them, who after having taken Gibraltar, engag'd the French fleet, commanded by count de Toulouse, when the victory remained doubtful.

1. Were the allies equally fuccessful in all parts this

year?

al

it

.

TE

la

er

8

uc

eil-

un

foit

ces

foit

de

vec

e de

our-

nce! n-tôt

pour

is cet chaff

es lig

grand

e de

ue, le

stob

D

A. Very far from it; for notwithstanding that England and Holland sent succours to the Portuguese, they nevertheless were not able to hinder the Spaniards from making some conquests; and the French in Italy disposses'd the duke of Savoy of several strong holds.

9. What actions did the duke of Marlborough per-

form in 1705 ?

A. He first march'd towards the Moselle, at the head of the best part of the consederate army, in order to execute a great design on that side; but whether it were the death of the emperor Leopold, which happening at that juncture, retarded the preparations which the Germans were to make; or from their usual slowness, prince Lewis of Baden having fail'd the English general, by not sending the troops, artillery, and other necessaries, the Empire had engag'd itself to surnish for the siege of Saar-Lewis; the duke of Marlborough was oblig'd to return with great precipitation into Flanders.

6. Did not the French make an advantage of his

absence ?

A. So well, that they foon recover'd Huy and Liege; but while they were taking measures, in order to prevent the return of the duke into the Low-Countries, that able general got the start of them by his prodigious diligence; drove them out of Liege; disposses'd them of Huy, and forc'd them to retreat within their lines, which they levell'd, and by that means put a great extent of country under contribution: and the Dutch Frontiers were extended by the taking of Leeve and Santvlier; but whilst they were attacking the latter, which was a very inconsiderable place, the French surprized the garrison of Diest.

D. Que fit-on en Allemagne?

R. La prompte retraite du duc de Marlborough de la Mofelle, ayant enfié le cœur aux François de ce côté la ils reprirent Treves & Hombourg, & attaquerent le camp de Lauterbourg; mais les Allemans qui le defendoient ayant tenu bon contre les marechaux de Villars & de Marsin, jusqu'à ce que le prince Louis de Bade eût. ramafie un corps de troupes pour les secourir, les François rentrerent dans leurs lignes : on les y forçaon leur prit Drufenheim, Haguenau, & quelques autres postes, & les Allemands établirent même leurs quartiers dans le pais ennemi.

D. Les alliez furent-ils aussi heureux en Portugal ?

R. Le comte de Galway y avoit succedé au duc du Schomberg, dans le commandement des troupes Angloiles; & ayant par son adresse & par sa prudence retabli le bon ordre dans l'armée des alliez, la fortune leur fut d'abord affez favorable, puisqu'ils reprirent Salvaterra, & Marvan, & enleverent Sarcas, Valença d'Alcantara, & Albuquerque, aux Espagnols: mais ils échoulerent dans leur grande entreprise, qui étoit de reduire Badajos, par le facheux accident arrivé à mylord Galway, qui y ayant perdu la main droite, fut obligé de laisser la conduite du fiege au baron de Fagel, auquel le marechal de Teffé le fit lever.

D. Se passa-t-il ailleurs quelque chose de remarquacontinuent to the contract of the

R. L'Evenement le plus memorable de cette année fut la reduction de la ville de Barcelone & de toute la principauté de la Catalogne à l'obeissance du Roi Charles III. Ce grand projet avoit été formé par le prince de Hesse d'Armstadt; mais, quoique ce prince fut malheureusement tué à l'attaque du Montjuich, le comte de Peterborow, qui à ce qu'on pretend avoit d'abord desapprouvé l'entreprise sur la Catalogne, la poussa avec tant de vigueur, & de fermeté lorsqu'il vit qu'elle étoit enramée, & que toute la gloire de la reuffite lui en reviendroit; que s'étant en peu de jours rendu maitre de Barcelone, toute la principauté vint lui faire ses soumissions, & implorer la protection de la Reine Anne.

A fron Fren burg Gern marf Lewi. reinfe and d posts into t

6

try; a order. pretty and M Valence fail'd in Badajo my lo thereby ron Fag 9. L

parts?

A.

berg i

reducin of Cata great pr d'Armft been unf earl of Pe prov'd o with fo the ice v the glory

mafter of

pality ful Queen An 2. What was done in Germany ?

A. The sudden retreat of the duke of Marlborough from the Moselle, having puff'd up the courage of the French on that side, they recover'd Treves and Homburgh, and attack'd the camp at Lanterburgh; but the Germans, who defended it, having gallantly oppos'd the marshals de Villars and Marsin, till such time as prince Lewis of Baden had drawn together forces sufficient to reinforce them; they forc'd the French from their lines, and disposses them of Drusenheim, Haguenau, and other posts; and the Germans extended even their quarters into the enemy's country.

D. Were the allies as successful in Portugal?

A. The earl of Galway, had succeeded duke Schomberg in the command of the English forces in that country; and having by his prudence and vigilance restor'd order to the confederate army, fortune at first prov'd pretty savourable to them, by their taking of Salvaterra and Marvan, and dispossessing the Spaniards of Sarcas, Valencia d'Alcantara, and Albuquerque; but they sail'd in their main design, which was the reducing of Badajox, by the unhappy accident which happen'd to my lord Galway, who lost his right hand; and was thereby oblig'd to leave the direction of that siege to baron Fagel, whom marshal de Tessé oblig'd to raise it.

2. Did any remarkable transaction happen in other

parts?

5

t

9

5

lu

11-

bli

ut

av

a,

ent

da-

AY,

rla

hal

ua-

mee

te la

rles

ince

mal-

mte

def-

avec

étoit

n re-

re de

mif-

.D.

A. The most memorable incident this year, was the reducing the city of Barcelona, and of the whole province of Catalonia, to the obedience of King Charles III. this great project had been form'd by the prince of Hesse d'Armstadt; but, notwithstanding that this prince had been unfortunately slain in the attack of Montjuich; the earl of Peterborough, who, as some pretend, had first disapprov'd of the enterprize upon Catalonia, carried it on with so much vigour and resolution, when he saw that the ice was broke, and that he himself would reap all the glory of the success; that having made himself master of Barcelona in a few days, the whole principality submitted to him, and implor'd the protection of Queen Anne.

T 2

D. D'où vient que la France n'envoya pas d'abord un gros corps de troupes au secours de la Catalogne?

R. Les François étoient attaquez en tant d'endroits, qu'ils ne pouvoient parer par tout; & d'ailleurs ils suivirent cette année un plan qui ne reüssit pas. Ce plan étoit de finir la guerre d'Italie, qui les épuisoit d'hommes & d'argent; & se tenant sur la desensive par tout ailleurs, ils sirent des efforts extraordinaires pour accabler & reduire le duc de Savoye. Mais ce prince tint bon, avec une sermeté heroïque, & la campagne de 1706. changea toute la face des affaires.

D. Quels en furent les principaux événemens?

R. La France, toujours fertile en ressources, avoit formé au commencement de l'année trois grands projets. Le premier étoit d'étousser le parti du Roi Charles en Espagne; le second, de reprendre sur les alliez toutes les conquêtes qu'ils avoient faites aux Païs-Bas; & le troisseme, de finir la guerre d'Halie, en obligeant le prince Eugene de rentrer dans le Trentin, & en depouillant le duc de Savoye de sa ville capitale, qui étoit la seule qui lui restoit de tous ses Etats.

D. Ces grands projets reuffirent-ils?

R. Tout an contraire; ils echouerent tous: en premier lieu, le chevalier Leake étant venu fort à propos au secours de Barcelone, & à son approche ayant chasse le comte de Toulouse, qui avec la flote Françoise bloquoit la ville du côté de la Mer; le Roi Philippe & le marechal de Teffé, qui en faisoient le siege par terre, furent obligez de le lever d'autant plus precipitamment, que le comte Peterborow commençoit à les harceler avec un corps de troupes qu'il venoit de ramasser. Cet Evenement arriva le 12. Mai, N. S. jour remarquable par une eclipse totale du Soleil. En second lieu, onze jours après, le duc de Marlborough defit à platte couture, à Ramelies, l'armée Françoise commandée par le duc de Baviere & le maréchal de Villeroi; & cette victoire fut suivie d'une revolution génerale, & d'une suite continuelle de conquê es pour les hauts alliez dans les Pais-Bas. Britishes to a ferricity.

out out to easily that the first out of

it wanot to did n in Ital and k exerte the di with

where party i their c put an gene ba Savoy o was lef

9.

A. N John I Barcelo count d tion, w up by fe were ca lig'd to of Peter troops v pen'd th from the place, ele tirely def ed by th which vi

the Low-

conquests

Q. Why did not the French fend immediately a strong force to fuccour Catalonia?

A. They were attack'd from so many quarters, that it was impossible for them to make head against all; not to mention that they follow'd a plan this year, that did not meet with success; which was to end the war in Italy, that exhausted them both of men and money; and keeping upon the defensive in all other parts, they exerted all their efforts, in order to oppress and reduce the duke of savoy; but that prince stood his ground with the most heroic bravery, and the campaign of

2. What were the chief events thereof?

-

it

1-

nt

1-

ts.

en

es

le

le

ıil-

ule

re-

pos

affe

00-

z le

fu-

ent,

vec

ve-

par

ours

e, à

c de fut

inu-

Bas.

Et

A. France, that never fails of new ressources, had in the beginning of the year form'd three great projects; whereof the first was totally to ruin King Charles's party in Spain; the second, to disposses the allies of all their conquests in the Low-Countries; and the third, to put an end to the war in Italy, by pushing prince Eugene back into the Trentin, and by driving the duke of Savoy out of his capital; which was the only city that was left him in all his dominions.

2. Did these great projects meet with success?

A. No; they all miscarried: in the first place, Sir John Leake being arrived very seasonably to succour Barcelona; and upon his approach, having oblig'd the count de Toulouse to retire with the utmost precipitation, who, with the French fleer, kept the town block'd up by sea; King Philip, and the marshal de Tessé, who were carrying on the fiege thereof by land, were oblig'd toraise it with so much the more haste, as the earl of Peterborough began to harass them with a hody of troops which he had just got together : this event happen'd the 12th of May, N. S. a day very remarkable from the sun's suffering a total eclipse. In the second place, eleven days after, the duke of Marlborough entirely defeated at Ramelies the French army, commanded by the duke of Bavaria and the marshal de Villeroy, which victory was follow'd by a general revolution in the Low-Countries, where an uninterrupted feries of conquests attended the confederate army. And in the

third

Et en troisseme lieu, le prince Eugene ayant par son habileté surmonté tous les obstacles qui lui sermoient les passages, & par une marche des plus memorables étant venu au secours du duc de Savoye; ces deux princes attaquerent l'armée de France, commandée par Mr. le duc d'Orleans, & le marechal de Marsin, avec tant de vivacité, & de bravoure, dans ses retranchemens mêmes, qu'ils la desirent entierement. Cet Evenement qui arriva le 7. Septembre, N. S. sut d'abord suivi de la delivrance de Turin, qui ayant soutenu un très long siege, étoit aux derniers abois; & quelques tems après de l'expulsion entiere des François, de toute l'Italie; Pillule amere, qu'on dora par un traité sait à Milan, par lequel ils s'engagerent d'évacuer toutes les places qu'ils occupoient en Lombardie, au nom du Roi Philippe.

D. Que devint ce prince après le revers qu'il effuya

devant Barcelone ?

kuri -

R. Il ne fut jamais rentré en Espagne, si les alliez eufsent sû profiter de l'occasion favorable qu'ils avoient de faire la conquête de tout le royaume. Il est vrai, que le marquis das Minas & le comte de Galway, qui commandoient l'armée confederée, après avoir reduit Alcantara, Placentia, & quelques autres places, marcherent affez promptement vers Madrid: mais, au lieu de les y aller joindre avec la même promptitude; soit à cause de la mesintelligence qui survint-entre le premier ministre du Roi Charles & le comte de Peterborow; soit par la jalousie que ce dernier conçut de mylord Galway, & la crainte qu'il eut qu'il ne lui enlevat la gloire de conquerir l'Espagne; le Roi Charles alla faire ses devotions hors de saison à Notre Dame de Montserrat, & ensuite une visite inutile à la ville de Saragosse, pendant que d'un autre côté le comte de Peterborow s'amusa, presque aussi mal à propos, dans le royaume de Valence. Ainfi, ils ne joignirent ni l'un ni l'autre l'armée Portugaife, qu'après qu'elle se fut long-tems inutilement morfondue aux environs de Madrid, & au camp de Guaab or the duke of Bavaria and the ma fill di Villaro).

which victory was followed by a general revolution at the Lem-Countries; where an autocertupled darks of

rests accorded the confederate army. And in the

immed to join owing King wough; lord Game wou spain; unfeafor wards t while, o himfelf,

Valencia

army, ti

thi

rer

and

eve

tw

the

fo

tren

whi

med

afrei

utm

tal &

to 1

Mila

all th

in K

he re

ble of

conqu

the n

comm

9

A. had t

third place, prince Eugene having by his great ability remov'd all the obstacles that had been laid in his way; and by one of the most memorable marches that was ever known, having join'd the duke of Savoy; thele two princes attack'd the French army commanded by the duke of Orleans, and the marshal de Marsin, with so much resolution and bravery, even in their very trenches, that he totally routed them. This event, which happen'd the 7th of September, N. S. was immediately follow'd by the relieving of Turin, which after having fustain'd a long siege, was reduc'd to the utmost extremities; and some time after, with the total expulsion of the French out of all Italy; a bitter pill to swallow, they gilded it by a treaty made at Milan, by which they engag'd themselves to evacuate all the strong holds, which they possess'd in Lombardy in King Philip's name.

Q. What became of this prince after the fatal blow

he receiv'd at Barcelona?

ya

uf-

de

que m-

Al-

he-

oit à

nier

foit

way,

e de

levo-

k en-

adant

musa,

lence.

Portu

mor-

Gua-

da-

A. He would never have return'd again into Spain, had the allies but made their advantage of the favourable opportunity with which they were presented, of conquering the whole kingdom. 'Tis true indeed, that the marquiss das Minas and the earl of Galway, who commanded the confederate army, after having reduc'd Alcantara, Placentia, and some other places, marched immediately to Madrid; but instead of going thither, to join them with the same dispatch, whether it were owing to a milunderstanding that happen'd between King Charles's first minister and the earl of Peterborough; or from the jealousy which the latter had of my lord Galway, and the apprehensions he was under that he would deprive him of the glory of conquering all Spain; King Charles went to pay his devotions very unseasonably at Notre Dame de Montserrat, and afterwards to make a useless visit to the city of Saragossa; while, on the other fide, the earl of Peterborough amus'd himself, to almost as little purpose, in the kingdom of Valencia. Thus neither of them join'd the Portuguese army, till after it had, for a long time, spent itself in vain, in the neighbourhood of Madrid, and in the camp

dalaxara, & qu'après qu'on eût donné le loisir au Roi Philippe de rentrer en Espagne avec une forte armée & superieure, qui obligea les alliez de se retirer precipitamment dans le royaume de Valence.

D. Qu'arriva-t-il de remarquable en 1707?

R. Cette année fit voir la vicissitude des choses humaines; car les François ayant fait de plus grands efforts pour reparer leurs pertes, que les alliez n'en firent pour en profiter, la fortune sembla se declarer pour les premiers. En Espagne le comte de Galway ayant, assez mal à propos, & contre le sentiment de mylord Peterborow, attaque à Almanza l'armée Espagnole, commandé par le duc de Berwick, & beaucoup superieure à la sienne, il y fut battu à platte couture; & obligé de se retirer en Catalogne, avec le miserable debris de ses troupes, & d'abandonner le royaume de Valence. Cette victoire ayant enflé le cœur aux Espagnols, ils enleverent Serpa & Moura aux Portugais, & reprirent ensuite Ciudad-Rodrigo; pendant que le duc d'Orleans fit avec succès le siege de Lerida. D'un autre côté, le marechal de Villars ayant forcé les lignes & les retranchemens des Allemands à Biehl & à Stolhoffen, & mis tout le Wirtemberg fous contribution, il cut infailliblement poufse plus loin son armée victorieuse, si l'electeur d'Hanover, (feu Roi de la Grande-Bretagne) qui se chargea du commandement de l'armée de l'Empire, renforcée par les Saxons que mylord Marlborough lui envoya, n'eût arrêté ses progrez ; ou pour mieux dire, s'il n'eut été obligé de faire de gros detachemens pour sauver Toulon, que le duc de Savoye & le prince Eugene, affiftez de la flote Angloise, sous les ordres du chevalier Shovel, avoient affiegé. Le mauvais succez de cette grande entreprise fut d'autant plus sensible aux Anglois, que quelques efforts que le duc de Marlborough pût faire en Flandres pour engager les François à un combat, ils se tinrent toujours dans des camps inaccessibles. Enfin, de tous les alliez il n'y eut que l'Empereur, qui cette année sut pêcher en eau trouble ; car pendant que ses amis & ses enemis étoient occupez ailleurs, ses forces firent al cor of after it had, for a leag-rang, spent usen

on in the neighbourhood in Aladah, and in the camp

of G time and with

hum effor prov vour ving vice. Almi much defeat fhatte dom hearts of Ser drigo; rida. lines a Stolbo dutch conqu Hanov himfel inforc' ient to rather, mentsi and pri comm: English iuccess endeavo ment in trenchn vereign

how to

friends

of Guadalaxara; and that they had given King Philip time to return into Spain, at the head of a vigorous and superior army, which oblig'd the allies to retire with great precipitation into Valencia.

9. What were the remarkable incidents in 1707?

A. This year plainly show'd the vicissitude of all human affairs; for the French having made greater efforts to recover their losses, than the allies did to improve their victories; fortune feem'd to declare in fayour of the former. In Spain, the earl of Galway, having attack'd, very unfeafonably, and against the advice of the earl of Poterborough, the Spanish army at Almanza, commanded by the duke of Berwick, and much superior in number to his own; he was entirely defeated, and oblig'd to retire into Catalonia, with the fhatter'd remains of his army, and to abandon the kingdom of Valencia. This victory having puffed up the hearts of the Spaniards, they disposses'd the Portuguese of Serpa and Moura, and afterwards retook Cindad Rodrigo; while the duke of Orleans took the city of Lerida. On another fide, marshal Villars having forc'd the lines and retrenchments of the Germans at Biebl and Stolhoffen, and exacted heavy contributions from the dutchy of Wirtemberg, would infallibly have push'd the conquests of his victorious army, if the elector of Hanover, late King of Great-Britain, who took upon himself the command of the forces of the empire, (reinforc'd by the Saxons whom the duke of Marlborough ient to him) had not fropt the progress of his arms; or rather, if he had not been oblig'd to fend off large detachments in order to fave Toulon, to which the duke of Savoy, and prince Eugene, affifted by the English fleet under the command of Sir Cloudely Shovel, had laid fiege. The English were so much the more affected with the ill fuccess of this enterprize, as the duke of Marlborough endeavour'd in vain to bring the French to an engagement in Flanders, who always kept in inacceifible intrenchments. In fine, the Emperor was the only fovereign among the confederates, who this year knew how to fish in troubled waters; for whilst that his triends and enemies were employ'd in other parts, his TS torces

te

e-

te

ec

nal

ns

le uf-

nogea

cee

ya,

'eut

fif-

alier

ette

faire

t, ils

infin,

e an-

firent

la

la conquête de tout le royaume de Naples. Mais la Reine Anne eut aussi un avantage particulier, en 1706. savoir l'Union des deux royaumes d'Angleterre & d'Ecosse, qui fut heureusement accomplie; & nonobstant tous les revers de la derniere campagne, les deux chambres du premier parlement de la Grande-Bretagne, pour marquer leur zèle & leur fermeté, presenterent une addresse à S. M. portant qu'on ne pouvoit faire de Paix sure é honorable, pendant que la Maisen de Bourbon posseroit l'Espagne é les Indes Occidentales.

D. Que fit la-dessus Louis XIV?

R. Il resolut de faire repentir les auteurs de cette adresse, & ensié des legers succès de ses armes en 1707. il forma deux grands projets pour l'année 1708. Le premier étoit de porter la guerre dans la Grande-Bretagne, & d'y mettre le Pretendant (qu'il traitoir de Roi Jaques III.) sur le trône ; & le second, de chasser les alliez des conquêtes qu'ils avoient faites après la victoire de Ramelies. Mais ces deux entreprises furent aussi infructueuses, qu'elles étoient temeraires; & la fortune, qui avoit paru balancer l'année precedente, se fixa de nouveau à la grande alliance. Les Anglois ayant mis en mer une forte escadre sous les ordres de l'amiral Byng, plus promptement que les François ne s'y attendoient; le Pretendant qui etoit sur la flote Françoise, ne fit que voir les côtes d'Ecoffe sans y oser aborder, & fut fort heureux d'échaper à la poursuite des Anglois, qui prirent plusieurs de ses officiers. Nonobstant ce Revers, la France poussa sa pointe en Flandres, où par le credit que l'electeur de Baviere s'y étoit conservé, adroitement menagé par le comte de Bergheyck, les habitants de Gand & de Bruges ouvrirent d'abord leurs portes aux troupes Françoises. Le duc de Vendome & le duc de Bourgogne qui les commandoient, de constitue en estado estado de constitue d

- representation of the side being standard extensive and introduced

the state of the second of the

to the state of the second of the second
grande nom altitude <u>de</u> encounte**ncia com acomo com** NA poder allator non encounte delcicomo en el el mon

discount this one I groups show the many loss than i

yca and can Gre tion dec her wer Bou 1012 тере wit torn first Grea der, upor the

equa

taker

to wallian

fea v

lier

on b

the c

toune

of th

But 1

gain'

the e

try;

de Be

the F

for

But

forces made the conquest of the kingdom of Naples. But Queen Anne gain'd also a particular advantage this year, by the union of the two kingdoms of England and Scotland, which was happily compleated in 1706. And notwithstanding the various ill success of the last campaign, the two houses of the first parliament of Great-Britain, as a testimony of their zeal and affection, presented an address to her majesty, wherein they declar'd, That no peace could be safe or honourable, for her majesty, or her allies, if Spain and the West-Indies were suffer'd to remain under the power of the House of Bourbon.

e

e

-

oi

es

re

n-

e,

de

115

ıg,

t;

ue

ort

ent

nce

ur

rle

ges

Le

in-

ent,

Q. What steps did Lewis XIV. take upon the news

A. He resolved to make the authors of that address repent of what they had done; and being puff'd up with the small advantages he had gain'd in 1707, he form'd two great projects for the year 1708. The first was the making the dominions of the Queen of Great Britain the feat of the war, and to fet the Pretender, whom he confider'd in quality of King James III. upon the throne: and the second to drive the allies from the conquests they had made after the battle of Ramelies. But both these enterprizes met with an ill success equal to the rashness with which they had been undertaken; and fortune, which the foregoing year feem'd to waver, now turn'd the scale in favour of the grand alliance. The English having put a strong squadron to fea under the command of Sir George Byng, much eartier than the French expected the Pretender, who was on board the French fleet, did but just show himself on the coasts of Scotland, without daring to go ashore; and found himfelf very happy in having escap'd the pursuit of the English, fince they took several of his officers. But notwithstanding this disappointment, the French gain'd their point in Flanders, where the credit which the elector of Bavaria had still preserv'd in that country; together with the artful management of the count de Bergheyck, so far influenc'd the inhabitants of Ghent and Bruges, that they immediately open'd their gates to the French troops; the dukes of Vendofme and Burgundy,

doient & qui avoient gagné un jour de marche sur le duc de Marlborough, auroient infailliblement donné bien del'embarras aux alliez, fi le ficur de Labene, qui commandoit au chateau de Gand, n'eut amusé pendant deux jours l'armée Françoise. Sur ces entrefaites, le prince Eugene joignit mylord Marlborough avec un gros renfort d'imperiaux; & ces deux grands capitaines ayant marché en diligence au camp de Lessines; passe la Dendre, & ensuite l'Escant, à Ondenarde, ou ils se virent en presence des François, qui s'éroient flarez d'emporter cette place, avant que les alliez vinssent à son secours. Les generaux François auroient pu éviter le combat; mais se confiant dans l'avantage du terrein, & dans la superiorité de leurs forces, ils voulurent le risquer; & s'en repentirent. La victoire se declara pour les alliez, & ne connut que les deux heros qu'elle avoit couronné de lauriers à Blenheim, Ramelies, & Turin. Comme le terrein ne permit guére qu'à l'infanterie de combatre, celle des François fut bien-tôt rompue & mise en deroute; & elle eut été entierement defaite, si la nuit qui survint n'eut favorisé la retraite des debris de l'armee Françoise, qui allerent prendre haleine entre Gand & Bruges. Les princes de France, & le Pretendant, furent les triftes temoins de cette deroute; au lieu que le prince d'Hanovre (à present Roi de la Grande-Bretagne) qui étoit dans l'armée confederée, y fit briller sa valeur, & y cueillit des lauriers immortels. Cet évenement arriva le 11. Juillet, N. S. & quelque terns après les victorieux allerent mettre le siege devant l'importante ville de Lille. Une entreprise si hardie surprit toute l'Europe, & alarma les François, qui firent tous leurs efforts pour la faire échouer. Leurs géneraux, quoique renforcez par les garnisons de plusieurs places, que leur amena le duc de Berwick, n'ayant pourtant osé attaquer l'armée du duc de Marlborough qui couvroit le fiege, se contenterent de couper aux alliez la communiention deed in without hill bed element to robe cation usicognome who the arthibane former of the count

र सम्बद्धीय के जिल्ला है। जिल्ला कर के जिल्ला कर के जिल्ला है। जिल्ला के जिल्ला कर के जिल्ला कर के जिल्ला है। स्थापित संस्थापित के स्थापित के जिल्ला के जिल्ला के जिल्ला है। जिल्ला के जिल्ला के जिल्ला के जिल्ला के जिल्ला

the Legal troops, the delice of Tendyson and the grade,

ody

who over very bene, my t Euge reinf riour at L Schel this | fhoul vanc' have the a their to rej lies, crow lies, 2 infant was f tirely of the drew The P tal wit now I rate ar immo Fuly, and lai enterp alarm'c most, genera

the gar

wick b

which with

who commanded them, having gain'd a day's march over the duke of Marlborough, would infallibly have very much perplex'd the allies, had not monfieur Labene, governor of the caftle of Ghent, amus'd the enemy two days. While these things were doing, prince Eugene join'd the duke of Marlborough with a strong reinforcement of Imperialifis; and these two brave warriours having march'd with great diligence to the camp at Leffines; pass'd the Dender, and afterwards the Schelde at Oudenarde, came up with the French near this last place, which they had flatter'd themselves they should have carried, before the confederates had advanc'd to fuccour them. The French generals might have avoided coming to a battle, but depending on the advantage of the ground, and the superiority of their forces, they refolved to venture, but had occasion to repent it; for victory declar'd in favour of the allies, and knew no other heroes than those she had crown'd with never-fading laurels at Blenheim, Ramelies, and Turin. As the ground gave scarce but the infantry an opportunity of engaging, that of the French was foon broken and routed; and would have been entirely defeated, if the night had not favour'd the retreat of the scatter'd remains of the French army, who withdrew to Ghent and Bruges, in order to take breath. The princes of France, and the Pretender, were the fatal witnesses to this defeat; but the Prince of Hanover, now King of Great-Britain, who was in the confederate army, fought with the utmost bravery, and won immortal glory. This action happen'd the 11th of July, N. S. some time after which, the victors went and laid fiege to Life, a city of great importance. An enterprize of fo bold a nature surpriz'd all Europe, and alarm'd the French, who exerted themselves to the utmost, in order to prevent its succeeding. And their generals, notwithstanding that they were reinforc'd by the garrisons of several places, which the duke of Berwick brought them; did not yet dare attack the army under the duke of Marlborough's command, which cover'd the fiege; but contented themselves with cutting from the allies all communication with

S

S

e

C

n

t

.

e

1)

.

t

3

e F-

e

iè

-

i-

n

Bril

tion

roug

imal

gene

took

mun

able

havir

head Webb

with

the 1

jurre

1708

brave

perfe

ried i

effort

Vendo

by g

fevera

Dutch trict

indefa

of Ma

Furne.

laft th

15000

of Bra

fo mu

who g

was ol

* N

cation avec Bruxelles, d'où ils tiroient leurs munitions de guerre & de bouche, La-delfus, mylord Maribo rough s'avifa d'un expedients & ayant fait venir un pecir corps de troupes Angloifes, qui, sous les ordres du general Erle, avoient donné Palarme aux côtes de France. Se qui prirent poste à Leffingen; il souvrit par là une communication avec Oftende où il fit charger une grande quantité de munitions. Le duc de Fendeme en étant averti, detacha Mr. de la Motte avec 20000. hommes pour enlever ce convoi, mais le géneral Webb, que le duc de Marlborough avoit envoyé avec 6000. hommes pour le couvrir, battit les François à platte couture à Wynendale. Le convoi étant heureusement arrivé au camp des alliez, la ville de Lille se rendit quelques jours après : & comme on vouloit menager de braves foldats, & conserver d'ailleurs un ouvrage aussi parfait dans fon espece que la citadelle de Lille, on ne l'attaqua que par la fappe. La deffus, les François redoublerent leurs efforts pour faire lacher prife aux alliez. Le duc de Vendome, après avoir emporté le poste de Leffingen, & bouché la communication des alliez avec 0flende par de grandes inondations entre Bruges & Niewport, & par de hauts retranchemens le long de l'Escaut, mit divers partis en campagne, pour harceler les Hollandois. & sur tout pour piller & ravager la mairie de Bois-le-duc. Mais les généraux des alliez, étant continuellement sur leur garde, & le duc de Marlborough avant trouve le moyen de faire venir des vivres du pais d'Artois, & des territoires de Farnes & de Dixmude; l'electeur de Baviere, pour derniere reflource, s'avisa de venir attaquer Bruxelles avec un corps de 15000 hommes d'élite. Mais le géneral Pafcal qui y commandoit, foutint les divers affauts qu'on lui donna avec tant de fermeté & de bravoure; & le prince Eugene, & le duc de Marlborough, ayant passé fur le ventre des François qui gardoient l'Escant, vinrent, ou pour mieux dire, volerent si à propos à son secours, que le duc de Baviere fut obligé de se retirer +, avec autant de precipitation

^{*} Octobre 23. 1708. N.S. + Nov. 27. N.S.

Bruffels, which supply'd them with all their ammunition and provisions. Upon this the duke of Marlberough thought of an expedient; for having fent for a fmall body of forces, which under the command of general Erle, had alarm'd the coafts of France, and which took post at Leffingen; he by that means open'd a communication with Oftend, whence he sent for a considerable convoy of all necessaries. The duke of Vendome having notice of it, fent Monfieur de la Motte at the head of 20000 men, in order to intercept it; but general Webb, whom the duke of Marlborough had dispatch'd with 6000 men to guard the convoys totally routed the French at Wynendale; when the convoy being happily arrived at the camp of the allies, the city of Lifle furrender'd some days after, viz. on the 23d of October, 1708. N.S. and as they were tender of the lives of a brave fett of men, and willing to preferve a work fo perfect in its kind, as the citadel of Lifle, they only carried it on by fap. Upon this the French redoubled their efforts, in order to diffress the allies. The duke of Vendome, after having won the post at Leffingen, and cut off the communication of the allies with Oftend. by great inundations between Bruges and Neupert, and by their intrenchments along the Schelde, fent several parties into the field, in order to harrass the Dutch, and particularly to plunder and ravage the diftrict of Bois-le-duc. But the generals of the allies being indefatigably intent upon their business, and the duke of Marlborough having found means to provide provifions out of the country of Artois, and the districts of Furnes and Dixmude; the elector of Bavaria, as his last shift, march'd to attack Brussels at the head of 15000 chosen men: but general Pascal, the governour of Bruffels, fustain'd all the attacks of the enemy with so much resolution and bravery; and prince Eugene and the duke of Marlborough having routed the French who guarded the Schelde; came, or rather flew, fo feafonably to their affiftance, that the duke of Bavaria was obliged to * retire with the utmost precipitation

Doc, g. N. F.

-

u

rs

1-

iit

13

nt

Le

ef-

0-

117-

ut,

ol-

de

on-

igh

du

ix-

s'a-

000

m-

vec

ene,

ntre

our

ie le

it de

tion

^{*} Nov. 27. N. S.

precipitation que de confusion; & quelques jours après le marechal de Boufflers rendit * la citadelle de Lille par capitulation. Les Generaux Prançois crurent apparemment, que les alliez dans une faison si avancée, se seroient contentez de cette importante conquête; & ladessus ils separerent leur armée. Mais mylord Marlborough, & le prince Eugene, qui avoient fur le cœur la perte de Gand, resolurent de le reprendre avant que de finir la campagne. Ils l'investirent le 20 Decembre. N.S. ouvrirent la tranchée le 24; & nonobstant la rigueur d'un très rude hyver, ils obligerent Monsieur de la Motte a leur livrer la place le 310 par capitulation, quoi qu'il eut 30 battallions, & 19 escadrons pour la defendre. La reduction de Gand fut suivie de l'abandonnement de Bruges, de Plassendael & de Leffingen par les François; & après tout on peut dire hardiment, que l'histoire moderne ne fait point mention d'une campagne si longue, & si remplie d'un si beau contraste d'evenemens & d'actions memorables, que celle dont nous venons de tracer une idée génerale.

D. Qu'est-ce qui se passa de remarquable cette année

hors des Pais-bas?

R. Le duc de Savoye saisit, en habile politique, cette occasion favorable de se venger de la France; & ayant trompé la vigilance du maréchal de Villars, qui avoit ordre de lui empêcher le passage du mont Cenis, comme si S. A. R. eut voulu penetrer dans le Dauphme; & enleva aux François fans beaucoup de refistance, la forteresse d'Exilles, le fort de la Perouse, la vallée de S. Martin, & Fenestrelles. Par ces conquêtes, ce prince mit ses etats à couvert des insultes de la France, & s'ouvrit une entrée libre dans le pais ennemi; & outre ce grand avantage, il fir une heureuse diversion en faveur du Roi Charles III. de forte que le duc de Nouilles, oblige de detacher des troupes pour renforcer le maréchal de Villars, ne put rien entreprendre en Roussillon. A la verité le duc d'Orleans enleva aux alliez, la ville de Tortose; & le chevalier d'Hasselt celles de Denia & d'Ali-11174 - 107 751 * Of 210530

and furre Tis 1 that : conte place of M with of the N.S. ing th fieur notw drons enem and in trace camp nown

as tha 9. in ot

A.

hold o felf ut marth over 1 to per who I Fort L By the ons ag enemy made that as ment t preven Tis tri

allies o

^{*} Dec. 9. N.S.

and confusion, and some days after marshal Boufflers furrender'd the city of Life upon honourable * terms. 'Tis very probable, that the French being of opinion that as the feafon was fo far advanc'd, the allies would content themselves with the conquest of that important place, they thereupon separated their army; but the duke of Marlborough and prince Eugene, who were affected with the loss of Ghent, resolved to take it before the end of the campaign. They invested it the 20th of December, N. S. open'd the trenches the 24th, and notwithstanding the great severity of the winter, they obliged Monfieur de la Motte to furrender up the town the 31ft, notwithstanding that he had 30 batallions and 19 Iquadrons. The reduction of Ghent was follow'd with the enemy's abandoning Bruges, Plassendael, and Leffingen and in the whole we may justly affirm, that the' we trace all the modern historians, we shall not find a campaign carried on to so unusual a length; or so renown'd for a continued series of memorable actions, as that whereof we have given a general idea.

2. What remarkable transactions happen'd this year

中国第二世纪19

in other parts of Europe?

C

t

it

-

12

le

ce

8

re

ur

gé

de

re-

7-

li-

at :

A. The duke of Savoy, like an able politician, laid hold of this favourable opportunity of revenging himfelf upon France; and having eluded the vigilance of marshal Villars, who was order'd to oppose his march over mount Cenis, as if his royal higness had intended to penetrate into Dauphine, he disposses'd the French, who made little refistance, of the fortress of Exilles, Fort la Perouse, the valley of St. Martin, and Fenestrelles. By these conquests this prince secur'd his own dominions against France, and gain'd a free entrance into the enemy's country; and befides this great advantage, he made a fortunate diversion in favour of Charles III. so that as the duke de Noailles was oblig'd to fend a detachment to reinforce marshal Villars, he was by that means prevented from making any detachment upon Rouffillon. Tis true indeed, that the duke of Orleans disposses is the allies of the city of Tortofa; and the chevalier d'Hasfield

^{*} Dec. 9. N.S.

easter mais le chevalier Leake & le general Stanhope. porterent des coups bien plus sensibles au Roi Philippe; le premier en reduifant la fertile ille & royaume de Sardaigne à l'obciffance du Roi Gharles; & l'autre par la conquête du Pert-Mahon, & de toute l'isle de Minorque, qu'il eut la prudence de garder pour la nation Britannique. D'un autre côté, les Espagnels s'étant tenus sur la defensive, en Estremadure, l'armée Portugaise, renforcée de quelques troupes Angloises, remit Moura & Serpa, abandonnées par les ennemis, en état de defenie, & fit une course en Andalousse dont elle remporta quelque butin. Tout ce qu'il y eut de remarquable en Allemagne fut, que l'electeur d'Hanoure, avec des troupes imperiales affez mal en ordre, & mal entretenues, fit échouer le dessein que le duc de Baviere avoit forme de penetrer dans l'Empire; tellement que ce dernier, se voyant inutile en Alface, alla vers la fin de la campagne faire la tentative sur Bruxelles qui lui reuffit fi mal. Au reste, pendant que Mars & Bellone repandoient presque par tout les fureurs de la guerre, l'amour fit sentir ses traits; & l'Hymon forma des nœuds en diverses cours de l'Europe. Le Roi Charles épousa la princesse de Wolfembuttle, la perle de l'Allemagne; le Roi Don Juan de Portugal (qui deux ans auparavant avoit succedé à son pere Don Pedra) l'archiduchesse Marie Anne, sour du Roi Charles; & le roi de Prusse, la princesse douairiere de Mecklenbourgh-Swerin. Mais, lorsque la joye éclatoit dans ces trois cours, celle de la Grande-Bretagne fut plongée dans la tristesse, par la mort du prince George de Danemarc; prince fage, juste, & debonaire; qui, avec la Reine Anne son epouse, donna un modèle parfait du lien conjugal; qui aimoit la nation Angloise, qui en étoit aimé, & qui en fut generalement regretté. Outre cela, l'année 1708. est remarquable par plusieurs grands évenemens: Les Moscovites remporterent divers avantages sur les Suedois, l'Electeur Palatin fut remis en possession du Haut Palatinat, avec le même rang, que le traité de Munster avoit conferé à la maison de Baviere; l'electeur de Brunfwick-

field gen Kin iflan Cha and care oth five wit had fenc got hap wit illp had the abou but thus Cup abou Kin mol Port ther Cha dow COUI deep of D his c conj belo fides even the !

poffe

and by the

Dec. 9. 14.8.

rope-

pe;

de

Mi-

ion

te-

zſe,

de-

m-

ar-

mal

Ba-

ent

sla

qui

Bel-

e la

des

rles

Ille-

ans

chi-

roi

rgh-

rois

as la

arc;

inne

gal;

qui

708.

Les

dois,

Pa-

er a-

run -

wick-

field those of Denia and Alicant; but Sir John Leake and general Stanhope gain'd much greater advantages over King Philip; the former by reducing the fruitful island and kingdom of Sardinia, to the obedience of King Charles; and the latter by the conquest of Port-Mahon, and of the whole island of Minorca, which he took care to preserve for the British nation. On the other fide, the Spaniards having kept upon the defenfive in Estremadura; the Portuguese army, reinforc'd with some English troops, put Moura and Serpa, which had been abandon'd by the enemies, into a state of defence; and made an incursion into Andalusia, where they got some plunder. The only remarkable transaction that happen'd in Germany, was, that the elector of Hanover, with some indifferent forces of the Empire, who were but ill provided, baffled the defign which the duke of Bavaria had form'd of penetrating into the empire; infomuch that the latter, finding he could do nothing in Alfatia, went, about the end of the campaign, and attack'd Bruffels, but with ill fuccess. But whilst Mars and Bellona were thus foreading the wild havock of war in all places, Cupid refum'd his wonted power; and Hymen brought about feveral marriages in different courts of Europe. King Charles married the princess of Wolfenbuttle, the most accomplish'd lady in Germany; John King of Portugal, who two years before had succeeded his father Don Pedro, the archdutchess Mary Anne, King Charles's fifter; and the King of Prussia, the princels dowager of Mecklenburgh Swerin. But while these three courts were full of joy, that of Great-Britain was in deep forrow and affliction, for the death of prince George of Denmark; a wife, just, and kind prince; who, with his confort Queen Anne, was a most perfect pattern of conjugal affection; who lov'd the English nation, was belov'd by them, and was universally regretted. Befides this, the year 1708 is remarkable for feveral great events; the Muscovites gain'd several advantages over the Sweden the Elector Palatine was reftord to the possession of the Upper Palatinate, with the same rank and title that had been vested in the house of Bavaria by the treaty of Munster; the elector of Brunswick-Lunenburgh; wick-Lunenbourg, ou d'Hanovre, fut enfin reconnu en cette qualité par le college electoral; le duc de Savoje reçut l'investiture du Mantoüan & du Montferrat; le duc de Mantouë sur mis au ban de l'empire; & ensin, par les bons offices & les puissantes sollicitations de la Grande-Bretagne, & de la Hollande, la succession à la principauté de Neuschntel, sur decidée en faveur du roi de Prusse.

D. Que fit-on en 1700?

R. Le roi de France, voyant qu'au lieu d'avoir reissis dans ses derniers projets, les alliez avoient remporté de nouveaux avantages sur les deux couronnes, écoute enfin la voix de ses sujets, qui accablez du poids de la guerre, & desolez par la famine, lui demandoient la paix & du pain: & par l'entremise du Sieur Petkum, ministre d'Holstein, on entra en negociation à la Haye.

D. Quel en fat le succez ?

R. Le president de Rouillé, & le marquis de Torcy, y convinrent avec les ministres de l'empereur, de la Grande-Bretagne, & des Etati-Géneraux, de quarante articles preliminaires à une paix generale: mais comme par un de ces articles, il étoit stipulé que le Roi Philippe cederoit & évacueroit l'Espagne en deux mois de tems, Louis XIV. ne put digerer une condition fi dure, & en quelque maniere impraticable : ainfi, il ne se crut pas obligé de ratifier les preliminaires que ses ministres avoient signez; & pour exciter l'indignation de ses sujets contre les demandes exhorbitantes des alliez, & encourager les premiers à porter patiemment le fardeau de la guerre; S. M. T. Ch. écrivit des lettres circulaires aux prelats de son royaume, & aux gouverneurs de ses provinces, pour leur faire part des raisons, qui empechoient que ses sujets ne jouissent du repos qu'il avoit tâché de leur procurer.

D. Que firent les alliez de leur côté?

neneure e.

R. Piquez du procedé equivoque de la France, ils refolurent de profiter de leurs derniers avantages, & de continuer la guerre avec vigueur. Le prince Eugene

and title that had been vested in the house of Eswaria. It the election of Ertuskrick-La-

by the investigation investiga

nenbu

ving fresh the v vock them Mons was

Torcy, Britai ticles was 1 Philip Lewis iome i did no ries w raise t bitant the fo and ca circul the g which

Q. calion

quility

French

nenburgh or Hanover, was at last acknowledg'd such by the electoral college; the duke of Savoy receiv'd the investiture of Mantna and Montferrat; the ban of the Empire was publish'd against the duke of Mantna; and lastly by the good offices and powerful sollicitations of Great-Britain and Holland, the succession to the principality of Neuschatel, was decided in favour of the King of Prussia.

2. What were the transactions of the year 1709?

A. The King of France, finding that instead of having succeeded in his last projects, the allies had gain'd fresh advantages over the two crowns, listens at last to the voice of his subjects, who, oppress'd with the havock of war, and samine, besought him to procure them peace and bread; and by the interposition of Monsieur Petkum, the minister of Holstein, a negociation was carried on at the Hague.

What was the fucces thereof?

A. The president de Rouillé, and the marquiss de Torcy, with the ministers of the Emperor, of Great-Britain, and the States General, agreed on forty articles preliminary to a general peace; but as it was stipulated by one of these articles, that King Philip should yield up and quit Spain in two months; Lewis XIV, could not acquiesce with such hard, and in fome measure, impracticable, conditions; and therefore did not think himself oblig'd to ratify the preliminaries which his ministers had fign'd: and in order to raise the indignation of his subjects against the exorbitant demands of his allies, and thereby encourage the former to submit with patience to the burthens and calamities of war; his most Christian Majesty wrote circular letters to the prelates of his kingdom, and the governors of his provinces, containing the reasons which hinder'd his subjects from enjoying the tranquility he had endeavour'd to procure them.

Q. What measures did the allies take on this oc-

calion?

2

,

la

te

n-

oi

DIS

fi

ne

fes.

on

al-

ent

et-

ou-

rai-

re-

re-

de

gene

80

A. Incens'd at the equivocal proceedings of the French, they resolv'd to improve their last advantages, and to prosecute the war with vigour. Accordingly

& le duc de Marlborough se mirent à la tête de l'armée confederée, & marcherent vers les ennemis, qu'ils trouverent retranchez dans la pleine de Lens, sous les ordres du marechal de Villars; mais n'ayant pu les attirer à un combat, ils firent le fiege de l'importante place de Tournay; & en deux mois de tranchée ouverte se rendirent maitres de la ville & de la * citadelle par capitulation. Quelques jours après les alliez + attaquerent les François, qui étant campez avantageusement & retranchez à Malplaquet, & se défendant en braves gens sous les ordres des marechaux de Villars & de Bouffiers, repousserent plusieurs fois les confederez, & firent une terrible boucherie de l'infanterie Hollandoise. Mais enfin, il falut ceder à la vivacité & à la valeur fuperieure des troupes Angloises, qui menées par le comte d'Orkney, le general Withers, le duc d'Argyle, & quelques autres jeunes seigneurs, chasserent les François de leurs plus forts retranchemens, & ouvrirent un passage à la cavalerie des alliez, qui rompit bien-tôt celle des ennemis. Le marechal de Villars, dans l'ardeur du combat, ayant été dangereusement blesse, & mis hors d'état d'agir, le marechal de Boufflers ne songea qu'à la retraite, qu'il fit en grand capitaine, & en bon ordre. Ainsi la victoire resta aux alliez, mais elle leur couta cher |; quoi qu'elle fut bien-tôt couronnée de la prise de Mons, que les François avoient voulu tâcher de couvrir.

D. La grande alliance triompha-t-elle par tout?

R. On ne fit rien, ou moins que rien, en Allemagne; ce qui enfin obligea l'electeur de Brunswick de se démettre du commandement d'une armée soible, & qu'on laissoit manquer de tout. La campagne du côté du Piedmont & du Dauphiné, n'eut pas le succès qu'on en avoit esperé, à cause des disputes qui s'éleverent entre les cours de Vienne & de Turin, au sujet des pretensions que le duc de Savoye formoit sur quelques dependances

31 Août. N.S. + 11 Sept. N.S.
|| Ils y perdirent 18000 hommes, & les François enwiron 15000.

cordi put t and r entre of m them city (openi furre tack'c camp with de Vi veral Dutch mit t who the di drove and or foon c shal de receiv him f derly Thus it cost the ta have c

German ver to weak of campai of expe

the cla

* A

Th

2.

ar-

ils

les

at-

nte

ou-

elle

at-

ile-

en

lars

ede-

erie

é &

me-

duc

rent

VII-

mpit

lars,

nent

fflers

aine,

mais

ron-

roulu

Alle-

ck de

le, &

côte

qu'on

nt en-

pre-

es de-

lances

ois en-

cordingly prince Eugene and the duke of Marlborough put themselves at the head of the confederate army, and march'd towards the enemy, whom they found entrench'd in the plain of Lens, under the command of marshal Villars; but finding it impossible to bring them to an engagement, they belieg'd the important city of Tournay, and in two months from the first opening of the trenches the city and * citadel was furrender'd to them. Some days after the allies + attack'd the French, who being advantageously encamp'd, and entrench'd at Malplaquet, and fighting with great bravery under the command of marshals de Villars and Boufflers, repuls'd the confederates leveral times, and made a dreadful flaughter of the Dutch infantry; but at last they were oblig'd to submit to the vigour and superior bravery of the English, who headed by the earl of Orkney, general Withers, the duke of Argyle, and some other young noblemen, drove the French from their strongest entrenchments, and open'd a passage to the cavalry of the allies, who foon oblig'd those of the enemy to give way. Marshal de Villars, in the heat of the engagement, having receiv'd a dangerous wound, which had incapacitated him from acting, marshal de Boufflers made an orderly retreat, like a brave and experienc'd captain. Thus victory attended on the confederate arms, but it cost them | dear; however it was soon crown'd with the taking of Mons, which the French would fain have cover'd.

Q. Did the high allies triumph equally in all places? A. Nothing, or worse than nothing, was done in Germany; which at last obliged the elector of Hanover to lay down his command, as his army was in a weak condition, and in want of all necessaries. The campaign in Piedmont and Dauphiné, fell very much short of expectation, by reason of the disputes that arose between the courts of Vienna and Turin, with respect to the claim which the duke of Savoy laid to some dependencie.

* Aug. 31. N. S. + 11 Sept. N. S. | They lost 18000 men, and the French 15000.

pendances du Milanois. Les Espagnols, sous les ordres du marquis de Bay, battirent les Portugais aux bords de la Caya; & mylord Galway, à qui la fortune avoit tourné le dos, depuis la malheureuse affaire d'Almanan eut affez de peine à éviter d'être fair prisonnier. Quelques jours auparavant, le lieutenant general Stanhope, vint avec la flote Angloise, tâcher de secourir le chateau d'Alicant. Mais y ayant trouvé des difficultez insurmontables, il prit le parti de le rendre par une honnorable capitulation, pour fauver le reste des braves gens, qui s'étoient défendus avec un courage extraordinaire. D'un autre côté, le general Staremberg, qui l'année precedente avoit arrêré les progrès du duc d'Orleans en Catalogne, s'y rendit maitre de Balaquer, & y fit un grand nombre de prisonniers. Au reste, outre les évenemens qu'on vient de marquer, & qui ont du rapport à la grande alliance, l'année 1709. est memorable par la victoire fignalce que le Czar de Moscovie remporta à Pultova le 8 Juillet, N.S. sur le roi de Suéde, dont l'armée ayant été entiérement défaite, ce prince infortuné fut obligé de se refugier chez les Turcs, qui le reçurent avec plus d'humanité qu'il n'en auroit peut-être trouvé parmi des Chrétiens.

D. Qu'est-ce qui se passa en 1710?

R. Des que la campagne de 1709 fut finie en Flandre, la France fit de nouvelles demarches pour avoir la paix & monfieur de Petkum fut encore employé pour renoüer une negociation; mais les conferences que l'or tint à Gertruydenberg, furent aussi infructueuses que celles de la Haye l'avoient été l'année dernière; & les ministres de France se separerent, même avec aigreur, de ceux des Etats-Generaux, (qui menagoient les intérêt de tous les alliez) sous pretexte qu'on n'avoit pas asser respecté leur caractère.

D. Quelle fut la veritable cause du mauvais succe

de cette seconde negociation ?

R. Les Hollandois insistoient toujours que le Ro Philippe cédat l'Espagne & les Indes Occidentales; mais Franc

2 W 1910 11 +

Scott Edwarfreitste Just 13cot

ing ne der im hor bra Wit ner the nia, grea tion 170 the N. : been oblig when he v flians 2 Flana and I

ing the

the I

minif

vering

Genera

of the

had no

iecond

thould

9.

A.

CO

gu

tu

is

n-

er.

172-

le

tez

ine

ves

rdi-

qui Or-

, &

utre

t du

mo-

covie

oi de

e, ce

Turcs,

auroit

andre

paix.

our re-

ue l'on

rue cel

les mi

eur, d

intérêt

as affer

s fucce

le Ro

mais!

France

pendencies of the Milanese. The Spaniards, under the command of the marquis de Bay, defeated the Portu-guese on the banks of the Caya; and the earl of Galway, who had been always unfuccessful fince the unfortunate battle of Almanza, very narrowly escap'd being taken prisoner. Some days before lieutenant-general Stanbope advanc'd with the English fleet, in order to succour the castle of Alicant; but finding it impracticable, he caus'd it to be furrender'd upon honourable terms, in order to fave the lives of the few brave men that remain'd alive, and who had behav'd with the utmost intrepidity. On the other side, general Staremberg who the year before had check'd the progress of the duke of Orleans's arms in Catalonia, made himself master of Bulaguer, where he took a great number of prisoners. Besides the abovementioned events relating to the grand alliance, the year 1709 will be memorable for the fignal victory which the Czar of Muscovy gain'd at Pultowa the 8th of July N. S. over the King of Sweden, whose army having been entirely defeated, that unfortunate prince was oblig'd to fly for shelter into the Turkish territories. where he was received with greater humanity than he would perhaps have met with among the Chri-

2. What were the transactions of 1710?

A. Assoon as the campaign in 1709 was ended in Flanders, the French made new overtures of peace, and Monsieur Perkum was again employ'd for renewing the negociations; but the conferences which were held at Gertruydenberg, were as unsuccessful as those of the Hague had been the preceeding year; and the ministers of France withdrew, but not without discovering some resentments against those of the States-General, who carried on the negociations in the name of the rest of the allies, upon pretence that due respect had not been shewn to their character.

2. What was the true cause of the ill success of this

fecond negociation?

A. The Dutch strongly insisted that King Philip should give up Spain and the West-Indies; but the

brouilleries que le fameux Dr. Sacheverel venoit d'exciter en Angleterre, ayant par ses emissaires, (en particulier, par l'Abbé Gautier) fait tâter le poux de ceux qui avoient medité la ruine du duc de Marlborough, & des ministres qui lui étoient attachez; la France, dis-je, comptant sur un changement prochain en Angleterre, qui pourroit lui être favorable, ne voulut s'engager qu'à soumit une somme d'argent pour obliger Philippe à quitter l'Espagne; & sur le resus que les Hollandois sirent d'accepter cette offre, on rompit brusquement les conferences de Gertruydenberg.

D. Que firent les alliez là-dessus?

R. Les Hollandois se plaignirent hautement du procedé artificieux de la France, qui sous des pretextes specieux, avoit eludé le point fondamental de la derniere negociation; & la Reine Anne, qui n'avoit pas encore changé de plan, par rappont aux affaires de l'Europe, approuva la conduite de messieurs les Etats-Generaux. Ainsi, on continua la guerre, & le prince Eugene, & le duc de Marlborough, enleverent aux François les villes de Douay, Bethune, S Venant, & Aire.

D. Ou'est-ce qui se passa ailleurs?

R. L'electeur de Brunswick s'étant sagement déchargé du commandement de l'armée de l'empire, & le duc de Savoye, outre son mécontentement de la cour de Vienne, s'étant trouvé indisposé & hors d'état d'agir, l'on ne fit rien de remarquable en Allemagne, ni du côté de Piedmont: mais en recompense la campagne fut fort vive, & remplie de grands évenemens en E/pagne. Le Roi Philippe, s'étant mis à la tête de son armée renforcée par l'arrivée des troupes Wallones, s'avança d'abord vers Balaguer, faisant mine de vouloir attaquer le Roi Charles, qui étoit venu camper près de cette place, avec des forces beaucoup inferieures. Les Armées resterent quelques jours en presence sans rien entreprendre; mais d'abord que celle des alliez eut été jointe par les renforts que le lieutenant-general Stanhope avoit amenez d'Italie, & quelques autres trouexception of the control of the cont

pretenego chan rope, the vof M. Down

down the di of Vie thing many campa crown put h fome I flew was e force. one an no foo ments

from I

French resolved they should remain in his power, and excited by the distractions which the famous Dr. Sacheverel had raised in England, and having by their emissaries, particularly by the Abbe Gautier, sounded those who were bent upon the duke of Marlborough's ruin, and of those ministers who adhered to him: the French, I say, depending upon a sudden change in England, which might be savourable to their interests, would come to no other terms, than the engaging themselves to surnish a considerable sum of money, in order to oblige King Philip to quit Spain; and upon the resulat of the Dutch to accept of this offer, they suddenly broke up the conferences at Gertruydenberg.

O. Upon this, what steps did the allies take?

d

re

é,

x.

80

il-

rge

luc

de

gir,

du

gne

IJ-

fon

5'2-

uloir

pres

ures.

fans

alliez

neral

trou-

PCP

A. The Dutch made loud complaints against the intriguing proceedings of the French, who under specious pretences, had eluded the fundamental point of the last negociation; and Queen Anne, who had not as yet changed her views, with respect to the affairs of Europe, approved the conduct of the States-General. Thus the war was carried on, and prince Eugene and the duke of Marlborough, disposses of the French of the cities of Doway, Bethune, S. Venant, and Aire.

9. What was transacted in other parts?

A. The elector of Brunswick having prudently laid down the command of the army of the empire; and the duke of Savoy, besides his discontent at the court of Vienna, being indifpos'd, and incapable of acting, nothing was done worth taking notice of, either in Germany or Piedmont; but to make amends for this, the campaign was carried on very briskly in Spain, and was crown'd with great fuccefs: for King Philip having put himself at the head of his army, reinforced by iome Walloons, advanc'd first towards Balaguer, making hew as if he intended to attack King Charles, who was encamp'd near that place, with a much inferior force. The armies continued for some days in fight of one another, without coming to an engagement; but no sooner were those of the allies join'd by the reinforcements which lieutenant-general Stanbope had brought. from Italy, and some other troops from the Lampour-

pes du Lampourdan, le Roi Charles marcha vers les ennemis; & le general Stanhope ayant passe la Noguera avec beaucoup de diligence, & rencontré dix neuf efcadrons Espagnols, soutenus de deux brigades d'infanterie postez à Almenara, les * attaqua avec tant de vivacité & de succez, qu'en moins de demie heure, avec seize escadrons de cavalerie & de dragons, il les rompit, les culbuta les uns fur les autres, en passa environ 1500. au fil de l'Epée; & il auroit remporté une victoire complete sur l'armée ennemie, si la nuit n'eut favorise sa retraite sous le canon de Lerida. Le Roi Charles profitant de cet avantage, poursuivit son competiteur à toute outrance, & l'ayant atteint près de Saragosse, defit + entierement son armée, à la vue de cette capitale, où les vainqueurs entrerent en triomphe. Le Roi Philippe, qui, à cause de son indisposition n'avoit pû se trouver au combat, se retira avec une petite Escorte; & les tristes debris de son armée se disperserent d'un côté & d'autre. La fortune offroit aux alliez une nouvelle occasion de se rendre maitres de toute l'Espagne, s'ils eussent sû en profiter : mais au lieu d'envoyer un bon corps de troupes vers la Navarre, pour fermer les passages aux secours que le duc de Vendôme amenoit aux vaincus, ils marcherent droit à Madrid, soit par l'amorce du butin de la Castille, soit dans l'esperance d'être renforcez par les Portuguis. Frustrez de cette derniere attente, & dans la crainte d'être accablez par les forces du Roi Philippe, qui croifsoient tous les jours, les alliez prirent la resolution de se retirer en Catalogne: mais dans leur retraite ils furent poursuivis de si près par les ennemis, que huit bataillons & autant d'escadrons des troupes Angloises, s'étant affez mal à-propos renfermez dans la bicoque de Bribuega, ils y furent inopinément & vivement attaquez par le duc de Vendôme, & obligez de se rendre | prisonniers de guerre. Au premier avis que le general Staremberg recut du danger où étoient les Anglois, il rebroussa chemin, & marcha pour les secourir,

in

pe

ne

th

ph

inc

bat

ren

tun

kin

hor

rab

fuc

the

ther

of b

the

ing .

fed (

talon

fo cl

of E

in the

tack'

that !

were

^{*27} Juillet, N.S. 1710. +20 Août, N.S. 1710.

dan, than King Charles marched towards the enzinies; and general Stanhope having pass'd the Noguera with great diligence, where he met with nineteen squadrons of Spaniards, supported by two brigades of foot, posted at Almenara, attack'd * them with so much vigour and fuccess, that in less than half an hour, with fitteen iquadrons of horse and dragoons, he broke them, knock'd. them one over another, put about 1500 of them to the fword; and would have gain'd a complete victory over them, if the night coming on had not favour'd their retreat under the canon of Lerida. King Charles, in order to improve this advantage, pursued his competitor with incredible speed, and coming up with him near Saragoffa, + totally routed his army, in fight of that city, where the conquerors entered in a triumphant manner. King Philip, who, by reason of his indisposition, had been prevented from coming to the battle, withdrew with a small guard; and the scatter'd remains of his army dispersed in different parts. Fortune favour'd the allies with a new opportunity of making themselves masters of all Spain, if they had known how to improve it; but instead of fending a considerable force towards Navarre, in order to intercept the succours which the duke of Vendôme was bringing to the vanquish'd; they march'd directly to Madrid, either from the hopes they had of plundering Castile, or of being reinforced by the Portuguese. Frustrated in the latter, and terrified with the apprehensions of being overpower'd by King Philip's forces, which increafed daily, the allies took a resolution of retiring into Catalonia; but in their retreat, the enemy puriued them to close, that eight batallions, and as many squadrons of English, having very unseasonably fortified themselves in the little town of Bribuega, the duke of Vendôme attack'd them on a fudden, and oblig'd them to furrender themselves prisoners of war. Upon the first news that general Staremberg heard of the danger the English were in, he marched back, in order to succour them, U3

-

X

e

u

1-

C

pit

oit

is.

ite

qui

lu-

ute

jue

4n-

bi-

ve-

e fe

que

les

fe-

urir,

710.

^{* 27} July, N. S. 1710. + 20 Aug. N.S. 1710.

courir, avec les Allemands & les Hollandois; mais rencontrant malheureusement l'armée Espagnole près de
Villa-Viciosa, il sût obligé d'en venir aux mains. Le
combat, sur rude & sanglant, & ne finit qu'avec le
jour. Les alliez s'arrogerent la victoire, & en eurent
en esset quelques marques; mais les Espagnols en recueillirent les fruits, & les obligerent d'abandonner l'Arragon, & de se cantonner en Catalogne. Ainsi, la malheureuse affaire de Bribuega siertit les lauriers que les
alliez avoit cueillis à Almenara & à Saragosse; & nonobstant ces deux desaires, le Roi Philippe eut le plaisir
& l'avantage de recevoir des marques signalées de la
sidelité des Castillans.

D. De quel œil regarda-t-on ce revers de fortune en

Angleterre ?

R. Les partifans du duc de Marlborough s'en affligesent; mais ceux qui méditoient la ruine de ce grand heros s'en rejouirent dans le cœur.

- D. Dans quelle vue?

R. Ils jugeoient avec raison, que le plus sûr moien pour le rendre inutile, étoit de faire la paix; & les malheurs qui venoient d'arriver aux alliez en Espagne vers la fin de cette campagne, leur servirent de pretexte pour infinuer que la paix étoit nécessaire, & applanirent les voies au projet qu'ils en avoient déja formé avec les agens secrets de la France.

D. Qui étoit le chef de cette cabale pacifique?

R. Robert Harley (ensuite comte d'Oxford) homme habile, infinuant, ambitieux, & vindicatif; qui avoit beaucoup de credit dans la chambre des communes, dont il avoit été choisi Orateur, dans trois parlemens consécutifs; & qui, quoique demis de sa charge de secretaire d'etat, avoit su se conserver les entrées libres, mais secretes, chez la reine, par le moin d'une femme adroite & complaisante, savorite de sa majesté, & dont il sut se server, pour se venger de ceux qui l'avoient éloigné des affaires, après qu'il les eut tirez d'un sacheux embarras?

D.

fo

tl

ad

ma

the

the

fery

folt

the

1

mar

per

mor

fucc bein

man

vate

and

Lady

havir

^{* 10} Dec. N.S.

with the Germans and Dutch; but unfortunately meeting with the Spanish army near Villa-Viciosa, he was obliged to come to an * engagement. The battle was hot and bloody, and was parted only by the night. The allies arrogated the victory to themselves, and indeed had some marks of it; but the Spaniards gather'd the fruits of it, and obliged them to quit Arragon, and fortify themselves in Catalonia. Thus the ill success of the allies at Bribnega, tarnish'd the laurels they had won at Almenara and Saragossa; and notwithstanding those two descars, King Philip had the satisfaction and advantage to receive the most signal testimonies of the sidelity of the Cassilians.

Q. How was this ill success taken in England?

A. The duke of Marlborough's friends were very much troubled at it; but those who were bent upon the ruin of that illustrious hero, were overjoy'd at it.

D. What was their view in this?

n

rs

e

ot

ne

nt

:5,

ns

e-

es,

ne

nt

ent

få-

D.

A. They justly concluded, that the surest means to make him no longer useful, was to make a peace; and the ill success which had attended upon the arms of the allies in Spain, at the conclusion of this campaign, sery'd them for a handle to insinuate, that it was absolutely necessary to come to a peace; and also further'd the projects they had already concerted with the French agents.

9. Who was at the head of this pacific cabal?

A. Mr. Harley, afterwards earl of Oxford, an able man, of an infinuating, ambitious, and vindictive temper; whose credit was great in the house of commons, who had chose him for their speaker in three successive parliaments; and who, notwithstanding his being dismiss'd from his post of secretary of state, had manag'd matters so well, as still to have free, tho' private access, to the queen, by the means of an artful and insinuating woman, her majesty's savourite. This Lady was very serviceable to him, in the revenge he took of those who had occasion'd his removal, after his having extricated them from the utmost difficulties.

U 4.

^{* 10} Dec. N. S.

D. De quelle manière executa-t-il sa vengeance?

R. Il donna d'abord à la reine de mauvaises impressions des Whigs, qui dans l'affaire de Sacheverel s'é-toient exprimez un peu trop cavalièrement, sur la roiauté, & fur le droit de succéder à la couronne. Il fit ensuite sentir à cette princesse, jalouse de son autorité, l'empire que le duc & la duchesse de Marlborough, & leurs proches parens, s'étoient arrogez dans le maniment des affaires, & dans la distribution des graces & des emplois; & le peu de menagement & de respect qu'on avoit marqué, en diverses occasions, pour sa personne roiale. L'esprit de la Reine Anne étant ainsi prévenu, on commença par debusquer le comte de Sanderland, gendre du duc de Marlborough, de son emploi de secretaire d'etat; le comte de Godolphin, dont le fils unique avoit épousé la fille aince du même duc, fut bien-tôt après démis de sa charge de grand tréforier : on cassa ensuire le parlement Whig, qui étoit devoué à ce ministre; & on en appella un nouveau, qui fut Tory, & à la devotion du triumvirat, qui, gouverha au nom de la Reine jusqu'à sa mort.

D. Quel étoit de Triumvirat ?

R. Le comte d'Oxford, dont on a déja fait le portrait, & qui fut bien-tôt fait grand trélorier; le chevalier Harcourt, qui fut fait d'abord garde des seaux, & ensuite grand chancelier, & pair du roiaume; & le sieur Henri de St. Jean, qui fut fait secretaire d'etat, & ensuite honnoré du titre de vicomte de Bolingbroke.

D. Que devint le duc de Marlborough?

R. Comme les nouveaux ministres n'étoient pas encore bien affermis, ou qu'ils n'avoient pas bien lié leur partie avec la France, ils laisserent quelque tems par bienseance ce grand capitaine à la tête de l'armée.

D. Que fit-il en 1711?

R. Le prince Eugene étant retourné en Allemagne, avec les troupes impériales & Palatines, pour s'y opposer aux desseins de l'electeur de Bavière; tout ce que le duc de Marlborough pût faire fut de passer les lignes des

so Dec. 14. E.

kin obi tho dut affi diff def occ bei of . fro phi of his Wb foly one gov

nio

read tread lord peer fect

um

in the felve that of the

the elect

9. After what manner did he take his revenge? A. He began by making the queen have an ill opinion of the Whigs, who, in the tryal of Dr. Sacheverel, had deliver'd their notions, with great freedom, upon kingly dignity, and hereditary right. He afterwards observ'd to the queen, who was jealous of her authothority, the prodigious power which the duke and dutchess of Marlborough, and their near relations had assumed to themselves in the administration, and in the dispolal of favours and employments; and the little deference and respect which they shew'd, on different occasions, to her facred majesty. Queen Anne's mind being thus prejudic'd, they began by removing the earl of Sunderland, fon-in-law to the duke of Marlborough, from his post of secretary of state. The earl of Godolphin, whose only son had married the eldest daughter of the aforesaid duke, was quickly after remov'd from his post of lord high-treasurer: in the next place, the Whig parliament, devoted to that minister, was disiolv'd, and a new one was call'd, which prov'd a Tory one, and at the devotion of the triumvirate, which govern'd in the queen's name till the died.

2. Who were the persons that composed this Tri-

umvirate?

-

25

e

ir

nt

te

n

n,

10

nd

é-

u,

u-

or-

he-

80

eur

en-

en-

eur

par

gne,

op-

que

des

A. The earl of Oxford, whose character has been already describ'd, and who was soon made lord high-treasure; Sir Simon Harcourt, who was first made lord keeper, and afterwards lord high-chancellor, and a peer of the realm; and Mr. St. John, who was made secretary of state, and afterwards viscount Bolingbroke.

A. As the new ministers were not yet well settled in their posts, or had not yet strongly rivetted themselves with France, they, for decency sake, suffer'd that illustrious warrior to enjoy the supreme command of the army for some time longer.

2. What actions did he perform in 1711?

A. Prince Eugene being returned into Germany with the imperial and Palatine forces, in order to oppose the elector of Bavaria's designs; all that the duke of Marlborough could do, was to force the French lines, which they

des François, qu'ils croioient impenetrables, & de prendre Bouchain à leur barbe.

D. Qu'est-ce qui se passa en Allemagne

R. Rien de remarquable, sinon que le Roi Charles III. y fut passiblement élu & couronné empereur, à la place de son frere Joseph, qui mourut de la petite verole le 11 Avril 1711.

D. Sa mort apporta-t-elle quelque changement aux

affaires de l'Enrope?

R. Les ministres pacifiques d'Angleverre en profiterent pour accepter la paix, aux conditions que la France leur sit offrir par le sieur Mesnager: & comme le duc de Marlborough ne voulut point entrer dans leurs mesures, il sut déponillé de toutes ses charges; & on donna le commandement de l'armée au duc d'Ormond.

D. Que fit ce nouveau general en 1712?

R. Il se prêta aveuglément sux ministres qui venoient de l'élever; laissa échaper une belle occasion qui se presentoit pour battre les François, & dont le prince Eugene vouloit proster; resusa d'assister ce prince à faire le siège de Landreci; se separa des alliez, avec les troupes Angloises, & sit publier la treve avec la France; ce qui su cause de l'echec que les alliez requrent a Denain; de la levée du siège de Landreci, & de la perte de Donay, de Bouchain, & du Quesnoy.

D. Qu'est-ce qui se passa de remarquable en 1713?

R. Nonobstant les vives représentations de l'electeur d'Hanover, les ministres pacifiques de la Grande-Bretagne étoient déja entrez en negociation ouve te de paix avec la France, & avoient formé un congrès à Utrecht, où les puissances alliées furent enfin obligées d'envoier leurs plenipotentiaires. Ceux d'Angleterre y agirent a peine en mediateurs; & Loüis XIV. & la Reine Anne, étant par avance convenus des conditions de la paix, les imposerent à tous les princes alliez, excepté l'empereur, qui sut ensuite obligé de faire un traité particulier à Bade. Ainsi, Philippe demeura tranquile posses

ele son of Masurela's designs; affect, a the date, of there-

Butter and done of the built or new too blees dynamic

the

Cha ror the

fairs

peace fer'd Mar was man

mini nity Euge that from publi fion's of the

chain

electronic Britan peace trechit their as me befor oblig

ance afterv Thus they thought impenetrable, and to take Bouchain in the fight of the enemy.

Q. What transactions happen'd in Germany?

A. None that were remarkable, excepting that King Charles III. was peaceably elected and crown'd emperor in the room of his brother Joseph, who died of the small-pox the 11th of April 1711.

9. Did his death occasion any change in the af-

fairs of Europe?

n-

I.

ce

le

IX

e-

ice

uc

10-

n-

01-

fe

ace

à

les

ce;

De-

erte

17

eur Bre-

Daix

cht,

oier

nt a

aix,

pe-

icu-

ffef-

feur

A. The English ministers, who were resolved upon a peace, took advantage of it, in order to accept of peace, upon the conditions which Monsieur Menager offer'd in the name of the French; and as the duke of Marlborough resused to enter into their measures, he was removed from all his employments, and the command of the army was bestow'd upon the duke of Ormond.

2. What did this new general perform in 1712?

A. He blindly suffer'd himself to be govern'd by the ministers who had raised him; let slip a fine opportunity he had of deseating the French, and which prince Eugene would fain have improv'd; refused to affist that prince in forming the siege of Landreci; separated from the allies, and drew off the English sorces, and publish'd a truce with France, which not only occasion'd the deseat of the allies at Denain, but the raising of the siege of Landreci, and the loss of Douay, Bouchain, and Question.

Q. What memorable transactions happen'd in 1713?

A. Notwithstanding the strong remonstrances of the elector of Hanover, the pacific ministers of Great-Britain had already begun to negociate publickly a peace with France, and had form'd a congress at Utrecht, where the powerful allies were obliged to send their plenipotentiaries. Those of England scarce acted as mediators; and Lewis XIV. and Queen Anne, having before-hand agreed upon the conditions of peace, they oblig'd the several princes who form'd the grand alliance to accept them, the emperor excepted, who was afterwards forced to make a separate treaty at Baden. Thus King Philip was lest in quiet possession of the Spanish

feur du trone d'Espagne, & les victoires & les triomphes des alliez, pendant le cours d'une si longue guerre, qui avoit couté de tresors immenses, & fait couler des torrens de sang, s'en allérent presque en sumée.

D. La Reine Anne jouit-elle long-tems de la paix

qu'elle venoit de procurer?

R. En pensant donner le repos à l'Europe, elle s'attira des chagrins domestiques, qui la mirent bien-tôt au tombeau.

D. Quel fut le sujet de ces chagrins?

R. Les personnes qui formoient le Triumvirant, & qui à la manière des courrisans, ne s'étoient unies que par des vuës différentes de politique & d'interêt particulier, se voiant toutes trois frustées de leurs espérances, se divisérent ensin, & leur brouillerie alla si loin, que perdant toute sorte de respects pour une maitresse qui les avoit comblez de bienfaits, elles se dirent des invectives atroces en sa presence. Sa majesté, déja accablée d'infirmitez, conçut une si vive douleur de se voir abusée par des ministres à qui elle avoit donné toute sa consance, que ses sens & ses esprits tombant dans l'aneantissement, elle expira quelques jours après. Sa mort arriva le 1 Août, 1714.

D. Par quels traits caractérisez vous la Reine Anne?

R. A la regarder comme femme privée, elle étoit fage, vertueuse, charitable, & d'une pieté exemplaire. Comme souveraine; facile, debonnaire, genereuse; mais entêtée, jalouse des droits du diademe, & voulant paroitre entrer dans toutes les affaires, quoi qu'elle ne sit que les esseurer. Comme elle parut changer de vues politiques, sur tout par rapport à la succession de la couronne, aussi sur tour à tour, chérie & méprisée des Whigs & des Tories.

tyais, sayed to made the control and of peace, state of the grand alls. Of the grand the grand alls. Of the control of the control of the wind was

Compidence and Read XIV and Queen Acted having

The King-Philip was left in quier policines of the

Charles

Span allies imm into

cure

tion bles,

who only of the difap ture layir had her most jefty then herst yield of least to the last the

dent As a the i tives parts very her regar

A

natel Torie spanish throne, and the victories and triumphs of the allies during this long series of war, which had cost immense sums, and so much blood, evaporated almost into smoak.

n-

e.

es

IX

at-

ôt

8

par

er,

di-

er-

les

ves

in-

ifée

nfi-

an-

ort

ne?

toit

aire.

nais

pa-

e fit

vues

le la

rifée

BOUL

Did Queen Anne long enjoy the peace she had procured?

A. Instead of calming all Europe, as was her intention, she drew upon hetself numberless domestic troubles, which soon brought her to the grave.

9. What was the occasion of those uneafinesses?

A. The persons who form'd the TRIUMVIRATE. who, as is usual with courtiers, had united themselves only out of different political views, and for the fake of their private interests; these finding they were all disappointed of their hopes, came at last to a rupture, which they carried to fuch a height, that, laying aside the respect they ow'd to a mistress who had distinguish'd them with the highest marks of her favour, they did not scruple to break out into the most bitter invectives, even in her presence. Her majesty, who was already weigh'd down by the burthen of her infirmities, was so deeply afflicted to find herself abused by those very ministers to whom she had yielded all her confidence, that being feiz'd with a kind of lethargy, she expir'd some days after, viz. on the ift of Aug. 1714.

O. Describe the qualities of Queen Anne?

A. To consider her private character, she was prudent, virtuous, charitable, and a perfect model of piety. As a sovereign, she was easy, kind, generous; but at the same time obstinate, jealous of the royal prerogatives, and would seem to have a hand in the several parts of the administration, tho' in fact she had but a very little share in them. As she appear'd to change her views with respect to politicks, particularly with regard to the succession to the crown, she was alternately belov'd and despis'd both by the Whigs and the Tories.

the time and the vickeries and events to the size in the state of the size is the state of the size is the size in the second state of the size is the size of the

a today of caming Il was be much-

Service of the servic

vonder the second of the secon

FIN IS

New

13000

II

Cupi

man

of t

the 1

Thir

SM A lected which Rife

emin

II

I. DEW Reflexions on the Fair Sex. Written originally in French, by the celebrated Marchioness de Lambers, and translated into English by Mr. Lockman.

N.B. The Original having been suppress'd by the Author, is not to be purchas'd.

II. The Temple of Venus, with Pastoral Amours, and Cupid sleeping in the Idalian Grove. Written after the manner of the Antients. Second Edition.

III. Letters, describing the Characters and Customs of the English and French Nations. Translated from the French of Mr. Muralt, a Gentleman of Switzerland. Third Edition.

IV. Facetie, Motti, e Burli, or the Amusing Instructor; being a Collection of Fine Sayings, SMART REPARTEES, &c. English and Italian, collected from the most approved Italian Authors. To which is prefixed, The Decay of the Latin Tongue, and Rise of the Italian; with the Characters of the most eminent Italian Writers. Second Edition.

N. B. There is publish'd weekly, a Paper call'd The WEEKLY MEDLEY, containing Essays, or Histories, in French and English; Pieces of Poetry; an Account of the Works of the Learned, either writing or publishing in all Parts of Europe; of all foreign Books imported; with the News of the Week, Foreign and Domestic. This Paper is very useful for SCHOOLS.

To Reflection on the Pair Sec. Written orlgradly individuals, by the Chebrard Marchithe Lambers, and translated taxo Legil is by Mr. Each-

N. S. The Original having been suppress it by the Additor, is not to be purchased.

11. The Trouble of Venus, with Passeral Amour, and pid-sleeping in the Idalian Grove, Written after the unit of the Antiques. Second Edition.

111. Letters, describing the Charasters and Casters the Edglish and Translated Nations. Translated for Presch of Mr. Marsalt, 2 Contemps of Sufface and Edition.

A RELEASE SEED OF THE SEED OF

W. F. There is published weekly, a Paper calld The WEEKLY MEDLEY, containing Electry, or the lonies in Frence and English, Pieces of Foccay; an Account of the Works of the Learned, either writing or publishing in all Frence of Europe; of all foreign Bosas imported, with the News of the Week Foreign and Dumeltie.

This Paper is very utdied for SCHOOLS.